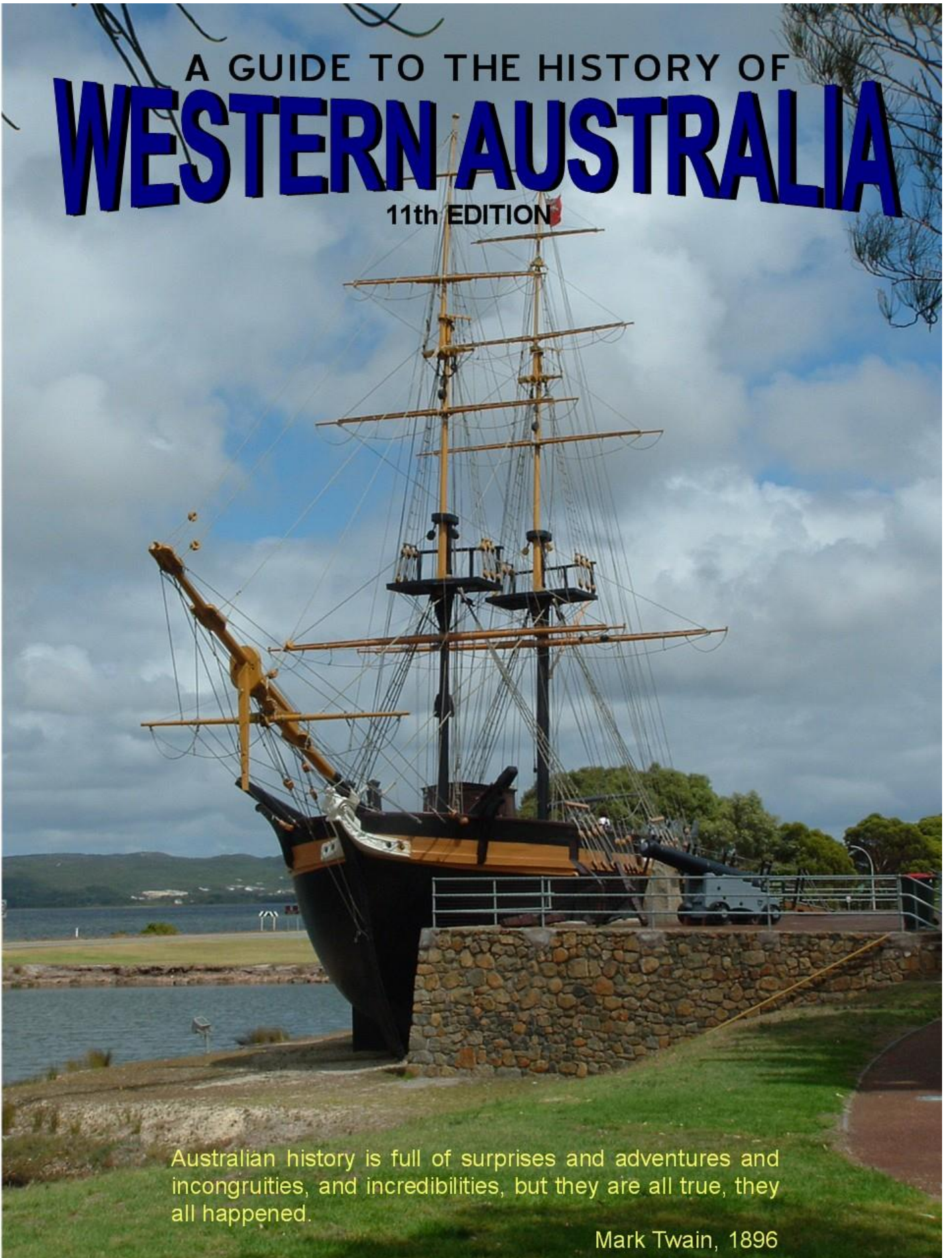


A GUIDE TO THE HISTORY OF
WESTERN AUSTRALIA
11th EDITION



Australian history is full of surprises and adventures and incongruities, and incredibilities, but they are all true, they all happened.

Mark Twain, 1896

PLEASE NOTE

This book version of the Guide to W.A. will only receive very limited updates after March 2007. All new information and corrections are now being made in the multi-media version but this guide is still made available to assist in searching for various information.

All the latest information is now at:

www.wanowandthen.com

**Contact details:
info@wanowandthen.com**



**In memory of Sam & Lucy
our beloved companions for 15 years.**



**Written and edited by
MARC GLASBY
Photography by
MARC GLASBY**

**WESTERN BELLE PRODUCTIONS
© 1998-2007
November 2007 Edition**

NOW WITH HEMA MAP REFERENCES FOR EACH TOWN



The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Thank you to the following people/organisations for their assistance in gathering some of this information:

Alan Carpenter, Premier of Western Australia
City of Albany History Office
Shire of Augusta / Margaret River
Sue Franklin – Bunbury Public Library
Rob Madson and the Tourism Committee - Brookton Shire.
Pam Smith - Broome
Shire of Busselton
Dannielle Hill - Shire of Carnarvon
Adim Hajat - Cocos Island
Shire of Collie
Alison Ryan - Coolgardie
Town of Cuballing
Ms Cathy M Craigie - Shire of Dardanup
Letitia Moyce - Shire of East Pilbara
K Graham, CEO - Exmouth
Town of Goomalling
Wendy Watters - Shire of Greenough
Owen Anderton, Harvey Shire Council
E.W. Piper - City of Kalgoorlie Boulder
Karratha History Office
Shire of Katanning
Mick Cole, Community Development Officer - Shire of Kellerberrin
Town of Koorda
Narelle - Shire of Moora
Town of Morawa
Peter Webster - Mt. Magnet
Shire of Mukinbudin
Maurie White & Kym Eckersley - Town of Narrogin
Rob & Judy Tudor
Ian Fitzgerald, Kevin Dickson - Nyabing
Town of Onslow
Town of Pannawonica
Chantelle, Casual Records Officer - Shire of Roebourne
Local History Office – Shire of Roebourne
Leonie Marsden, Administration Officer Tambellup Shire
Town of Tom Price
Town of Toodyay
Shire of Victoria Plains
David Whiteford, State Library
Town of York

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

INTRODUCTION

'The fire flickered in the darkness on the river bank on that morning of September 6th 1861. Shadowy shapes moved around it as the first signs of approaching daylight appeared in the east. As the last stars faded the first pale streaks in the sky illuminated the bearded faces of the men breakfasting around the campfire, reflecting off the surface of the waterhole behind them. The men ate hungrily and quickly.

Thick slabs of damper bread with rashers of bacon were washed down with tea – hot, sweet and dark – from fire-blackened quart pots. They finished by the time it was light enough to see the outline of the hills around them.

The horses were already watered, and now the men set to work two at a time to swing the prepared loads up on to the backs of the pack horses. Bridles jingled as the riding horses were saddled, each one grunting in standard protest as the girths were tightened.

It was all done with practiced efficiency. This was the 116th day of the "North West Australian Exploring Expedition", and by now the morning routines of breaking camp were so well-established that no orders were needed. Each man knew his part.'

Gold Dust and Iron Mountains. Hugh Edwards

Welcome

Welcome to the living guide to Western Australia, past and present. We refer to this as a living guide because it continues to be updated and corrected and unlike a book (that always remains the same) this guide is constantly changing.

Western Australia's history is not just about dates, facts and figures. History is the story of how we got to where we are today. It is about events 'writ large' and it is about the unknown, unsung heroes, who lived anonymous, but never-the-less important lives and who all contributed to making life in Western Australia possible for people unaccustomed to its harshness.

This book is about all these things. It has the obligatory facts, figures and dates, but it also attempts to tell some of the human stories that would otherwise remain locked inside dry, dusty history books that are mostly unread and forgotten on library bookshelves.

This is an attempt to bring some of our history to life and to get new generations interested in finding out more about the past development of Western Australia. It is our hope that this will become a project that lives on and that someone who is dedicated to recording our collective story will take over after us and continue to update this book and continue to make it available to anyone who is interested.

This book is not an important history book in it's own right. We have researched no facts that are not already contained in numerous other books. We have added nothing new to the sum of knowledge about Western Australia, but what we have tried to do is bring together all the major information and combine it with personal glimpses of life in the early days of exploration and put it in a form that is easily accessible to the modern world which relies so heavily on computers.

This guide is continually changing. Errors are removed and new information is added all the time. If you find any errors in this guide please let us know via our mailing address

It has taken many hundreds of hours research, not to mention much expense in travel, to compile this guide and we hope you find it both useful and entertaining. While there are hundreds of lengthy and very detailed books on the history of local towns, they are usually difficult to come by and contain far too much information for many people to be able to digest. While these lengthy volumes are an essential repository of Western Australian history, they tend to be a bit of a 'dry read' (Having read

The Living History of Western Australia

Eleventh Edition 2007

many more than I can count, I should know!) In this book we are trying to combine all the most useful and interesting pieces of information without boring everyone senseless with reams of information.

Our history (that is, European history in Australia) is still so fresh and new that it amazes me that so few people seem to care about it. Only a little over a hundred years separates us even now in 2007, from the pioneers. People who saw this land before any real development had taken place were still alive in the 1970s! Much of their knowledge and memories are now lost forever but where we can we are collecting their stories and adding them to this book.

We have been working on this guide since 1997 and hope to continue to make it available and to update it as new information comes to hand. We welcome submissions for inclusion by any individual or group and are specifically interested in entertaining anecdotes about localities in W.A.

Aboriginal History

We do not touch on Aboriginal history in Western Australia prior to European settlement in this guide in any great detail. It is my belief that it is for the Aborigines to tell their own history in their own way.

NEW! Tall tales & true

Tall tales are anecdotes associated with a specific area. They may be true, or they may just be plausible but most are entertaining stories that add character to a specific town or region. Where we find these tales we are adding them to the guide to help preserve aspects of our history that may otherwise be lost. If you have any anecdotes that are at least reasonably believable about towns in W.A., please send us a copy to include in this guide.

Wanted

More information on famous local sons and daughters, also information on a calendar of events for all regional towns.

Disclaimer

We are not academic historians and this guide is a labour of love. Please accept it for what it is. Because the world is becoming so litigious we have to put in that: We accept no responsibility for the contents of this guide even errors or omissions.

Copyright and copying

This guide and all the colour photographs and MPG movies remain the property of Marc & Rosabelle Glasby (c) 2007. All rights reserved.

When reading history books or visiting museums beware of 'Facts'

Anyone interested in history (and especially those who take up the subject academically) should be more than aware that history books are not always right. (we are constantly making corrections to this one as new information is uncovered). Just because something is written down in a book, it is not necessarily correct. We have found all sorts of inconsistencies, errors and omissions during our own research. Even such lauded institutions as the State Museum can get things terribly wrong at times.*

* This refers to the Museum's display concerning the 'massacre' at Forrest River for which there is no corroborating evidence. (Rod Moran's book 'Sex, Maiming and Murder' gives an in depth view of how badly this particular event has been misrepresented by eminent historians.)

Unfortunately for serious students of history, oral traditions of recording history such as those used by the Aborigines are inherently unreliable. Folk lore tends to become mixed with fact and in many cases even the facts can become wildly exaggerated, as they have been with the Battle of Pinjarra. Even

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

European written records may not always tell the whole story about some incidents as it may not have been politically acceptable to record some of the dark deeds that occurred in the state's history.

My only advice is to read as many sources as possible to confirm the things that happened in our past and to never take anything you read at face value.

A note on names, spelling and dates.

Many town names are taken from the Aboriginal dialect of tribes who lived in the particular area. As the Aboriginal people had no written language there are often several alternate ways of spelling a particular word. To avoid confusion, waste of space and even worse, boredom, I have selected what seems to be the most often used spelling and interpretation of the original Aboriginal word.

In the course of researching this book I have come across many conflicting dates for exploration and gazettement of towns. Where no clear correct answer can be obtained an alternate date appears in brackets.

Many details list areas as first being settled on certain dates, it should be remembered that this information only applies to European settlement and that Aboriginal tribes have inhabited most areas of W.A. for thousands of years. What was seen as settlement by the Europeans was a full-scale invasion to the Aborigines.

You will note that many towns have names ending in the letters 'up', as in Dwellingup, Yallingup etc. This comes from the Aboriginal language and is said to mean meeting place. We have located another possible explanation and that is that 'up' means belonging to or place of. For example Gnowangerup. Gnow meaning bush turkey (mallee hen) becomes place of the mallee hen. This was from one specific dialect but from other Aboriginal groups the suffix, 'ing' and 'arra' as in Meckering or Meekatharra, are said to mean the same thing.

Uncountable hours of research have gone into the production of this guide. It is free of advertising which dominates most other guides. I hope the information contained here is useful, and that you have a chance to enjoy travelling through one of the most diverse and wonderful places in the world.

HEMA Map References

We have chosen to include HEMA map references for towns in W.A. as HEMA maps are reasonably priced and widely available across Australia. This is not meant as any particular endorsement but HEMA maps are reasonably detailed and we use them ourselves to navigate around W.A. The references used are taken from the Australia Road Atlas. Some towns may not be included on the maps but the reference given shows where they are located.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Statistics & Services in subject pages

Km from Perth - Number of kilometres by the quickest route from the GPO in Perth.

Population - Population either of the town or shire listed. These may not be current but still a good indicator of town size.

Rainfall - Average yearly rainfall and the figure in brackets if provided, is the highest daily rainfall.

Max Temp - Average maximum temperature and the figure in brackets if provided, is the highest daily temperature.

Min Temp - Average minimum temperature and the figure in brackets if provided, is the lowest daily temperature.

Autogas Available - Lists availability of Autogas fuel

Telecentre - Lists the presence of a [Telecentre](#).

Under 'SERVICES' the title '**Hospital**' may just refer to a nursing station in some areas.

Climate data was obtained from the Bureau of Meteorology's web site at www.bom.gov.au

Why Australia?

There seem to be several different origins of the name and it is difficult to precisely pin-point which one actually led to the official name being adopted. We have listed each occurrence we have found to this point in date order.

Spanish explorer Pedro de Quiros, who journeyed from the Americas to Vanuatu in 1605 believed (mistakenly) that Vanuatu was the outlying edge of a larger land mass beyond and he named it Tierra Australis Del Espiritu Santo in honour of the royal house of Austria (to which Spain was allied at the time.) De Quiro's Report to King Phillip III was titled 'Terra Australis Incognita'. De Quiro may have used a name similar to the one used today but he never actually sighted the mainland

The name Australis contains an extra 'i' and clearly demonstrates the intended connection to Austria. It seems unlikely that this led directly to the adoption of the present name.

Dutch explorers named the newly discovered west coast 'Hollandia Nova' (New Holland) and this name was used for many years. Captain James Cook (who charted much of the east coast) named that side New South Wales. For a long time it was not known if Tasmania (or Van Dieman's Land as it was originally known) was an island on its own or attached to the mainland and there was no all encompassing name for the whole continent.

Originally the existence of a continent in the southern oceans was just a theory. No one knew where it was or even if it really existed. The Latin phrase Terra Australis Incognita meaning unknown south land, was used to refer to this theoretical place but once it was discovered the name 'unknown south land' would hardly have remained appropriate, although this is thought by many to be the actual origin of the name.

The first actual use of the word Australia we have discovered so far, comes from the index of the 'General description of the Indies', a Dutch manuscript published in Batavia (Jakarta) in 1638. Strangely the word does not appear in the actual text and may be a mistake.

In 1693 an English translation of a French book 'The known south land' by Jaques Sadeur, uses the name Australia but the English version published in London by John Dutton, differs from the French in

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

that the French version does not contain the name Australia. In any case the book was fictional and did not pretend to be about the real Australia.

Australasia seems to appear for the first time in the 1756 book 'History and navigation of Terra Australis' by Charles de Brosses.

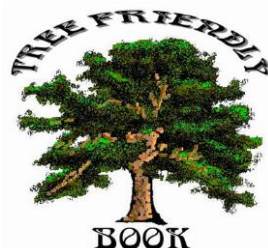
In 1793 the book 'Zoology and botany of New Holland' by G. Shaw and J.E. Smith is the first time the name is used to refer to the actual place.

Who ever was responsible for first 'coining' the name, it was [Mathew Flinders](#) who first pushed for the name to be adopted. Prior to 1804 he had usually referred to the continent as New Holland but after 1804 he constantly calls it Australia. He wrote:

'I have considered it convenient to unite the two parts under a common designation which will do justice to the discovery rights of Holland and England, and I have with that object in view had recourse to the name Austral-land or Australia.'

We will probably never know if Flinders came up with the name independently, or if he had read it somewhere in an earlier work, but there is no doubt that he is the one primarily responsible for the name being made official.

Although the name had been in use for some time, the first official use of the name Australia by the British Parliament seems to have been when the Governor and certain officials appointed by him were granted permission to make appropriate laws for *'His Majesty's Settlements in Western Australia, on the western coast of New Holland.'*



A

Aboriginal resistance

Initial contact between Europeans and Aborigines appeared to be peaceful, but as settlements were established and farmland developed, conflict was inevitable.

Aborigines gathered around settlements (and according to written records), began to steal food. Shots were fired to drive them off and one person was fatally hit. This led to a series of tit for tat killings.

The name of the first Aborigine killed in this conflict remains unrecorded. The first settler to die was called George McKenzie who was speared near the Murray River on July 17th 1830. He was apparently killed for fencing off tribal fishing grounds and for putting a building on a sacred site.

It became obvious to the Aborigines that the white people intended to stay on their land and so they were assumed to come under Aboriginal law. In Aboriginal society it was normal for those who had little to take from those who had more and this was quite acceptable as everything was shared.

When Aborigines took food from the whites, the whites regarded this as stealing and so defended their property. If an Aborigine was killed then their law called for a 'payback' killing and this could be carried out on any member of the opposing 'tribe'. In this case this meant any white person singled out for execution. This was incomprehensible and quite terrifying to the settlers.

As the Aborigines greatly outnumbered the first settlers (only some 200 in number) the question can fairly be asked, why did the natives not immediately dive the newcomers into the sea as soon as they arrived? They certainly had the numbers and the opportunity to do so.

The answer is to do with the difference in skin colour. Aborigines initially thought that the settlers were long dead relatives returned from

beyond the sea – the sea having washed the colour from their skin. The settlers were initially treated as returned relatives and honoured guests. Had the land been settled by people with dark skins, the Aborigines would have seen them as an immediate threat and there would have been open warfare from the start.

By the time the Aborigines realised their mistake it was too late.

'This daring and hostile conduct of the natives induced me to seize the opportunity the opportunity to make them sensible to our superiority, by showing how severely we could retaliate their aggression.'

Irwin.

By 1832 the Aboriginal raids had become more organised and the Aboriginal warrior Yagan came to the notice of white authorities. Yagan was the son of Midgieroo a tribal Elder of the Beclair. His mother, Moyran, was also a high ranking member of the tribe who had always been suspicious of the 'white spirits' that were taking over the land.

Yagan, his father and others, were responsible for spearing two settlers in retaliation for the deaths of two Aborigines shot while stealing. A price was put on their heads. Yagan was not worried about this and was confident that the whites could not catch him. He made the mistake of trusting some of the white settlers and was led into an ambush carried out by the 63rd Regiment and he was captured.

Yagan was imprisoned on Carnac Island but soon afterwards escaped. He made his way to Perth and sought out the Lieutenant Governor. Yagan proposed a truce including a deal whereby the Aborigines were supplied with food and other items as a payment for the loss of their traditional hunting grounds and food sources.

His activities were such that he became known as the 'Wallace' of the Aborigines – a reference to William Wallace the Scot depicted in Mel Gibson's Brave heart.

A deal was struck and for a time there was harmony between the settlers and Aborigines. The truce was broken by some twit from Tasmania who opened fire (completely

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

unprovoked) on a group of Aborigines killing or wounding all of them.

The inevitable followed with Yagan, his father and a group of about 50 other male members of the tribe going after and spearing settlers in retaliation.

Midgigeroo was captured and tried for at least 4 killings and was then summarily shot. Word of his execution was kept from Yagan's ears, the authorities knowing what sort of reaction they could expect if Yagan found out.

In one confrontation with a settler (G.F. Moore) Yagan is reputed to have said words to the effect of:

"You come to our country; you have driven us from our haunts and disturbed us from our occupations. As we walk in our own country we are fired upon by white men. Why should the white men treat us so?"

Moore later wrote of the incident:

'The truth is everyone wishes him taken but no-one likes to be his captor. There is something in his daring that one is forced to admire.'

Yagan had threatened to kill three whites if his father was executed and when he finally discovered the truth he set about fulfilling his threat. Within a week two soldiers had been killed but settlers (who Yagan still trusted and visited) tried to persuade him to stop the killings.

On July 11th 1833 Yagan met his fate at the hands of William and James Keates. The brothers had often hunted with Yagan in the past and on this occasion after the hunt was over and Yagan was asleep, William crept forward and shot Yagan in the head. The other Aborigines present immediately sprang to Yagan's aid, spearing the older brother while James made his escape.

Yagan's head was cut off and later sent to a museum in England. (It was returned much later in 1997). A statue of Yagan was erected on Heirisson Island but for some strange reason the head was removed on a number of occasions.

The circumstances were such that it led the Perth Gazette to write that the death of Yagan was 'a wild and treacherous act and that by this act the whites had taught the native to exercise

towards them deceit and treachery which in him had been the subject of daily reproof.'

Moyran now incited more revenge attacks and stock was speared, crops burned and even outbuildings on farms set alight.

The next major incident, when it flared up again, was over flour. Aborigines had been given small amounts of flour and when the supply dried up the Murray River tribe raided the flourmill in the Swan River Settlement (Perth), held George Shenton at spear point and took 980lbs of flour. The local Aborigines saw the raid as an incursion into their territory and helped identify the raiders who were captured and flogged.

Killings started again with the spearing of Trooper Hugh Nesbit in 1834 (some accounts list him as a settler not a trooper but in actual fact he was a servant of Lt. Armstrong at the time he was speared and had been a trooper in 1831.) The killing seemed odd to the settlers because Nesbit had befriended the Aborigines and handed out flour. With the Aboriginal system of 'payback', being friends with the Aborigines made no difference. Tribal law over-rode any familiarity that may have existed. He was lured into the bush and speared many times and his head badly mutilated. (Further research indicates that Nesbit had been involved in the wounding of a native during an attack on the barracks at Mandurah in 1831 but it is open to interpretation as to whether the attack on him was actually a revenge attack for his earlier action.)

'Although we have ever been the advocate of a humane and conciliatory line of procedure, this unprovoked attack must not be allowed to pass over without the infliction of the severest chastisement;'

Perth Gazette

On October 27th 1834, James Stirling, J.S. Roe, Thomas Peel and Captain Ellis accompanied by a party of 21 police and soldiers, began to track the killers down and located them on the 28th not far from the current site of Pinjarra. Ellis was speared (he died of his wounds 2 weeks later) and a battle ensued in which 30 Aborigines were killed and 30 to 40 wounded – many were women and children. (One source refutes this stating that care was taken to avoid shooting women and children and that only one woman and one child were killed. Yet another source quotes one woman and several children being killed. Another says 10 men, three women and

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

one child. I'm sure you get the idea....) There continues to be disagreement about the numbers killed during this confrontation. One thing is certain, the Aborigines lost. (See Pinjarra for more information.)

Despite this example of European firepower, the violence and stealing continued for some time. Five months later Stirling called a conference with the Aborigines to settle things back down. It was explained that the stealing and payback killings had to stop or the full force of the colonists would be used and the tribe would be wiped out. At this meeting the Murray tribal leaders pledged their support for the Governor's decisions – they really had little choice.

Although this 'battle' settled things down in the Swan River and Murray areas, the tribes around York continued to take items from settlers and killings soon escalated there as well. Knowing what effect the battle of Pinjarra had, the settlers in York took the law into their own hands and handed out similar treatment to the York tribe.

The Aboriginal system of payback was proportional, one life for one life, but when the settlers embarked on payback it was to completely incapacitate the opponents and destroy their ability to fight back. This is a typically European response and it has to be said that by and large it worked.

The settlers could never understand the Aboriginal system of justice. The tribal system held that if a life was taken then a life was forfeit, it didn't matter if the life taken was the one responsible for the original crime or not. This (perhaps understandably) terrified the settlers as they knew they could be speared to death for something they did not do. Also, Aborigines had no concept of disease and even accidental death was regarded as the work of some enemy. Every life lost had to be avenged in some way because there had to be someone responsible for it.

A continual cycle of vendettas had existed well before the Europeans turned up and now that they had, they were included in it.

Another misunderstanding (that undoubtedly led to deaths in the north west) was that European explorations were men only affairs. To the Aborigines a group of men travelling alone without women or children was a war party and could be attacked without warning.

In the northwest, one of the best known of the Aboriginal resistance leaders was Jundumurra who is remembered more by the nickname of Pigeon.

In the 1890s, he organised an armed uprising against settlers in the Kimberley region. The revolt was due mostly to the terrible treatment metered out to the local Aboriginal people by the pastoralists. Aboriginal land was seized and tribes denied their traditional hunting grounds. They were forced to work on stations and if they speared a sheep for food they were put in chains and marched to Derby. There they worked out their sentence chained by the neck.

Pigeon (apparently named because he liked to 'wring his victim's necks') was forced to work for the police as a tracker and even made to act against his own tribe – something which was not normally done. After one patrol where 16 captives were taken he turned on his employers, shot Constable Richardson as he slept and freed the prisoners.

Later he organised armed ambushes of drovers and led his people in an organised fight to reclaim their lands. He was finally cornered at Tunnel Creek and was shot and killed on April 1st 1897.

Contrary to popular belief, there was a great deal of resistance from Aboriginal tribes to white settlement. Many tribes were involved in an extended struggle, which due to the limitations of their weapons, could only end one way.

To begin with the settlers didn't have it all their own way. On Lennard River station in 1889 over 2000 sheep were speared. On other stations the total was over 4000. The irony of all this is that many stations in the north could not have survived without the Aboriginal people. The black trackers and stockmen were essential to life in the north and in some ways secured the demise of their own culture.

Aboriginal people were denied access to water. If they speared cattle they were themselves hunted down, while the whites were free to kill native game and deprive the traditional owners of the land of their food source.

Before the whites arrived, Aboriginal people did not need or have a national identity. They had no external pressure put on them from another racial group and sources of conflict were between neighbouring tribes. White settlement

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

changed all that, and to some extent has forged an Aboriginal Nation that could not have existed before.

Although general European attitudes to Aboriginal people were at best paternalistic and at worst degrading and hostile, there were some enlightened attitudes including the explorer Grey who wrote;

'To have fired upon the other natives, when they returned for the wounded man, would, in my belief, have been a piece of unnecessary piece of barbarity. I already felt deeply the death on him I had been compelled to shoot: and I believe that when a fellow-creature falls by one's hand, even in single combat rendered unavoidable in self defence, it is impossible not to sincerely regret the force of so cruel a necessity.'

This from a man who had just been speared in the thigh.

There was a conscious effort by the colonial authorities to treat Aborigines fairly and humanely but in practice the law tended to favour the settlers. Of the 14 murders of settlers committed by Aborigines from 1862 to 1873, ten of the offenders were put to death, two imprisoned and two acquitted. Of the eight settlers charged with the murder of Aborigines, none were put to death and instead served prison sentences from three to twelve years.

The first European to be tried and sentenced to death for the murder of an Aborigine was Richard Bibby in October 1859.

There was never any hope of the two societies managing to survive side by side. It was inevitable that the Aboriginal tribes would be overwhelmed by the technology and increasing numbers of European settlers. In the first six years of colonisation 163 ships arrived carrying 2,218 settlers, this would only continue to increase as time passed.

The debate about who the land belongs to and the Aboriginal population's 'land rights' goes on. There is firm evidence that the Aboriginal people have been here for well over 40,000 years, but there is also archaeological evidence that they were not the first Australians, and that they displaced a population which existed here long before they arrived.

The Aboriginal people are first and foremost survivors. They have adapted to many changes over their long history and they will, in the end, survive the coming of the white man.

Some people to this day, insist that the colonisation of Australia was not an invasion, so I will leave the final words on the matter to James Stirling himself who wrote the following in a report in 1827:

'They seemed angry at our invasion of their territory.'

Afghans

A word or two needs to be said about the importance of the Afghan camel drivers, who helped open up much of Western Australia (and indeed the rest of Australia as well) and who carted much needed supplies to the outback towns and stations.

Australia is 70% arid or semi-arid land and as a result it has the smallest population of all the world's five continents. With so much desert to explore it comes as no surprise that camels and the men skilled in handling them were brought out to help open up the vast dry interior.

A high proportion of early settlers who came to Australia were ex-military men who had served in India. Here they had come into contact with camels and had seen the advantages they had over horses when travelling through areas of very low rainfall.

Although the word 'Afghan' is used as a universal description of the cameleers, their nationality varied considerably. They came from India, Pakistan, Iran, Turkey and of course Afghanistan. It is thought that the name Afghan stuck because the first cameleers and their camels arrived in South Australia aboard the ship Afghan.

The first camels brought to Australia were a single male and single female, shipped to Hobart in 1840. They were sent on to Melbourne and then Sydney but their ultimate fate remains unknown. Estimates put the number of Afghans that came out to Australia to act as cameleers, to be around 3,000. What proportion of those came to W.A. is also unknown.

The first camels to arrive in W.A. came with Ernest Giles, arriving in November 1875 after crossing the continent from Adelaide, but it was the discovery of gold in several centres that led

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

to large numbers of Afghans and their camels making their way here.

It was on these same goldfields, supplied to a great extent by the cameleers, that racial tensions began to appear. Following are some excerpts from an article published in the Coolgardie Miner in June 1884:

'We calmly arise to protest in language simple and unadorned against the opening of our doors to aliens of Asiatic extraction... ..As a rule they are peaceful, obliging, industrious fellows, who interfere with no man's right;... ..Those Afghans who have pitched their tents amongst us seem a most exemplary lot of men... ..but we fear a low degenerate mongrel race of human beings will follow where they lead, and for the protection of our Anglo Saxon race we say and say emphatically... ..we have no use for you at present.'

Worse was to come and the same newspaper was responsible for publishing the following venomous diatribe:

'These Afghans, we are informed on unquestionable authority are well armed, and would have little hesitation in punctuating with bullets their objections to being interfered with... ..History furnishes us with vivid portrayals of the defilement of the dead women and children, and the awful horrors which have always followed even the temporary triumphs of the black man over the white, or the Moslem over the Christian.'

It just goes on getting worse and worse:

'The Asiatic has not come along in the march of civilisation as so far as to leave his instinct to kill behind him. When the Asiatic goes a little 'dotty' he runs amok, and strikes down all who come in his path.'

These articles were nothing more than incitement to public unrest and disorder.

As the Afghans were in competition with European haulers, who mostly used horses, there was some friction between the two groups. It was said that horses would balk at drinking from wells where camels had been a short time before and that horses became nervous and skittish when camels were about.

One of the worst incidents to occur took place east of Esperance at a place now known as

Afghan Rocks. Two parties, one with horses and one with camels, had camped near each other overnight and to start with relations were friendly.

Things went wrong when Tom Knowles found one of the Afghans (Noore Mahomet) washing his feet in the rock hole, polluting the water which was regarded as a sin in the water poor areas.

Knowles told Mahomet to get out of the water but the Afghan refused (washing of the feet is part of Moslem devotions). Knowles knocked Mahomet down and drew his pistol. Mahomet called for help from his companions who came to his aid throwing stones and carrying sticks. Knowles opened fire killing Jehan Mahomet and wounding Noore (who later died of his wounds).

Knowles ran out of ammunition and made a run for it, but he was caught, tied to a tree and beaten unconscious. Knowles' companions were lured to the Afghan camp and seized, and like Knowles, they were tied up.

The remaining Afghans discussed the situation and decided that rather than taking revenge, Knowles had to be handed over to the police (so much for Asiatics being unable to control themselves). The inevitable resulted with Knowles being acquitted by an all white jury

The verdict was far from universally popular and Knowles, fearing for his life, fled to a remote corner of the Northern Territory.

As Muslims, the Afghans had an aversion to dealing with pork products and it was generally understood that they would not carry bacon. To get around this some traders used to put bacon into boxes labelled 'beans' or 'rice'. On one occasion one of these boxes was found to be leaking bacon fat and the cameleer simply dumped all the goods his camels were carrying by the side of the road. The unlucky trader was left with a hefty loss of profits and had to re-supply the next camel train carefully omitting any boxes containing bacon.

Despite the friction between these two groups, the Afghans made an enormous contribution to the development of Western Australia and have been somewhat overlooked in many history books. In the end it was not racism that brought an end to the camel trains, it was the coming of the motor car.

Agnew 77/E10

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Once a mining town with a population of 500. All that remains today is one hotel and a handful of hardy residents.

Located in the Goldfields near Leinster the townsite was gazetted in 1936 and named after John Agnew who ran a local mining company. (Bewick, Moreing & Co.)

A mystery hangs over the town relating to a cave in down one of the mines. A roof collapse on new years day 1977 claimed the lives of five people but some sources say up to 13 people were killed. (Source Australian News paper)



Whale World - Albany

Albany 74/K6

Km from Perth	409
Population	30,000
Rainfall	935mm (103)
Max Temp	19.3C (39.9)
Min Temp	10.3C (2.7)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 35 01 Longitude 117 53

Caravan Parks

Cheyne Beach 08 9846 1247
 Emu Beach 08 9844 1147
 Frenchman Bay 08 9844 4015
 Happy Days 08 9844 3267
 Kalgan River 08 9844 7937
 Middleton Beach 08 9841 3593
 Mount Melville 08 9841 4616
 Oyster Harbour 08 9844 7164
 Panorama 08 9844 4031
 Rose Gardens 08 9844 1041
 Tourist Village 08 9841 3752

"Albany will never change much - it is a pretty town, but vague. It seems to exist only in a far-

away-on-the-horizon sort of way; I like it all the better for that."

Henry Lawson **

With this kind of literary homage it may not be so surprising that many years before Albany was settled Jonathon Swift used maps created by Dutch explorers when creating the Houyhnhnms homeland in Gulliver's Travels. He located it almost exactly on the spot that Albany was founded.

The first European sighting of the area was in 1627 by Francois Thyssen & Peter Nuyts and it appears on Dutch shipping charts as 'Monkbeelven' from 1628.

King George Sound was charted & named in 1791 (1792 is sometimes quoted but appears to be incorrect) by Capt. George Vancouver. Vancouver aboard Discovery, spent some 14 days exploring the area and naming features such as Oyster Harbour, Seal, Breaksea and Michaelmas Islands. Vancouver had originally served as midshipman with Captain Cook.

Next came Mathew Flinders in 1801 who spent some time refitting his ship while resting at anchor in Princess Royal Harbour. With him on the voyage was Mr. Brown, a Botanist. Strangely his name is almost forgotten but he was responsible for collecting some 4,000 specimens of flora (representing about a third of the flora found in Australia). He was also the first to make contact with the local Aborigines giving them various gifts.

In 1803 Nicolas Baudin arrived with the ships Geographe and Naturaliste.

Princess Royal Harbour was renamed Princess Charlotte Harbour by the French but the name (unlike so many other areas they were to leave French names on) did not stick. Two Peoples Bay was originally Baie des Deux Nations when the French met an American brig Union and the two got together to complain about the English.

Phillip Parker King, aboard the Mermaid, stopped off to fettle his ship in 1818. Also aboard the Mermaid was none other than John Septimus Roe who was to become intimately connected with the exploration on Western Australia.

Another French explorer, Dumont D Urville stopped off at King George Sound in 1826.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

The British feared French intentions in the region and would have been even more concerned had they read D'Urville's journal which said:

'I think it would be difficult to find a place more suitable for the establishment of a colony; in fact I never cease to wonder that the English have not already made one, especially when I reflect that this spot is admirably suited for ships passing directly from Europe to New South Wales...'

To forestall and French attempt to claim Western Australia it was decided to send a military detachment from New South Wales.

On the 25th of December 1826 the Amity dropped anchor in Princess Royal Harbour. On January 21st 1827, Major Edmund Lockyer formally took possession of the western third of the continent for the British Crown. This should be the Foundation Day we celebrate in Western Australia not the one celebrated for the Swan River Colony (Perth). The settlement was given the name Fredericks Town.

Lockyer spent 100 days overseeing the initial work and during that time the expedition's blacksmith (Dennis Deneen) was speared and killed by Aborigines after rescuing a group of 4 who had been stranded (probably by whalers) on Michaelmas Island.

As the convicts outnumbered the troopers there was always the possibility of a revolt and this came very close to happening when the prisoners (led by a man named Ryan) claimed their meat ration was short and refused to take it. Lockyer ordered punishment for Ryan but no one would agree to inflict it and so as not to lose control of the situation, Lockyer had no choice but to administer the lash himself.

After 100 days Lockyer returned to Sydney aboard the ship Success (Captained by James Stirling) leaving Captain Joseph Wakefield in command. Wakefield remained in command until 1828 when he too returned to Sydney and Lt. George Sleeman took over.

By mid 1829 the settlement at the Swan River had been established and Captain Barker was dispatched to oversee transfer of the control of Fredericks Town from New South Wales to the Swan River Colony. To mark the transfer Stirling selected the name Albany in honour of Frederick Augustus, Duke of York and Albany. Frederick Augustus was the 11th and last Duke to hold the

dual title. In fact the title Duke of Albany was considered to be somewhat unlucky as a number of the holders had come to 'sticky ends.'

At this point we have come across two conflicting views of history. The first, and most accepted is that on the withdrawal of troops and prisoners from New South Wales, the settlement at Albany was abandoned. The second states that a detachment of seventeen soldiers under Lt. Carew, arrived from Fremantle aboard the Isabella. Whether these soldiers remained until the first settlers arrived we are unsure but either way Albany is Western Australia's oldest town.

Further evidence for this was obtained from the 1929 publication 'The story of a Hundred Years' which states the following:

'The Albany settlement did not entirely disappear with the removal of the military and prisoners, but only three thatched buildings remained... ..with the removal of the convicts Albany languished for four years. What Government there was, was administered by Lt. Mcleod... ..the little handful of people lived chiefly on fish...'

The first Government Resident was Alexander Collie who took up the position in 1831.

In September 1833 Sir Richard Spencer arrived to take up the post of Government Resident. Spencer was to have a great influence on the development of the town and played a major role in getting the settlement 'back on track'. Sadly he died in 1839 but by that time the survival of the town was assured.

Charles Darwin aboard the Beagle stopped off in Albany in 1836 but he was less than impressed with the town that he found 'dull and uninteresting.'

In the early years American whaling ships were some of the most frequent visitors to King George Sound. Although they provided some opportunity for trade they also brought with them disease, anti social behaviour and deserters. In 1840 no less than 28 of the 47 ships dropping anchor at Albany were whalers. There was some local agitation for authorities to curtail the American whaling activities as people could see the opportunity for making good profits sailing off to America.

Because a rock bar blocked entry of large ships to the Swan River, it was Albany that was

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

chosen as the state's major port. Both mail and passengers were dropped off at Albany and then made a journey of about a week overland to Perth. This was to continue for many years until the rock bar across the Swan was removed.

Edward John Eyre rested in Albany for a week after his epic journey from South Australia in 1841.

1853 saw the arrival of the ship 'Sir William Molesworth'. The ship was flying the yellow flag of quarantine as 20 of the 220 passengers on board had died of some disease on the voyage. Supplies were put aboard and the ship sailed away but the Government Resident (Henry Camfield) saw the need for better control and lobbied for a resident health officer. His request was granted but ships captains were sometimes less than honest about the health of their passengers. A quarantine station was eventually established and operated for many years.

After much neglect by those running the Swan River Colony, there was an attempted secession in 1888.

The first road board for the Albany region was elected with 177 votes being counted from only 60 voters. This came about from a corrupt system of voting (that still exists today in another form – the gerrymander). The Roads Act of 1888 stated that landowners would receive votes based on the following:

Property Value	Votes
5 to 10 pounds	1
11 to 25 pounds	2
26 to 50 pounds	3
51 pounds or more	4

The corruption apparently got worse as time went on. There were 423 electors enrolled for the Road Board elections of 1896 and of those only 231 voted. Because of the voting system this meant there was a maximum total of 420 votes that could be cast. After counting finished 836 votes had been cast!

With a start like that no wonder governments today are regularly elected with less than 50% of the total vote!

The railways were a major factor in opening up the state and in most places they arrived they were made most welcome. The Great Southern Railway was a private company (as opposed to the Government railways built in other areas.) It was greatly disliked by the populace and was blamed for holding up settlement and development in the area. When the line from Beverley to Albany was opened there were no celebrations held in Albany. The closure of the end of York Street and the fact that the railway had blocked access to Princess Royal Harbour made the people most upset. When, in 1897, the Government bought the railway and its land for 1 million pounds, there was a great deal of celebration through the south west.

Viniculture has been under development north of Albany for some years and several excellent vineyards can be found north of the town near Mt. Barker.

In 1977 the residents of Albany, knowing that the town was the first to be settled in W.A., held their 150th year celebrations 2 years earlier than the rest of the state. It really would be fitting for the rest of W.A. to recognise Albany's place as the first settlement and to bring the 200th year celebrations forward to 2027.

In July 1998 the town and shire of Albany were amalgamated and became the City of Albany. This presumably has some benefits to the local council but means nothing much to the rest of us.

Many people like Albany, but until recently, I was not one of them. I found it a bleak, cold, rainy town. Now having visited the area in summer, I have a completely new appreciation for the town and it's immediate surroundings. In fact I am now a great fan of the area.

The countryside and coastline near Albany is quite beautiful. Rugged cliffs give way in places to sheltered sandy bays. Long sandy beaches near the town are ideal for swimming, and the town in general has been greatly improved in the past few years. The best swimming location near the town is Ledge Beach. Make the effort and take Lower King Road, turn right into Gull Rock Road. Follow it almost all the way to the end (you can take a right hand turn off the main (gravel) road which will take you to the opposite end of the beach but the best area is found by keeping straight on. A short walk from the car park takes you down to a beautiful sandy beach, crystal clear water and one of the best swimming spots

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

you will find anywhere. A 4wd track from Gull Rock car park takes you to the end of the point and an excellent fishing spot out on some smooth rocks.

For those who are looking to catch a fish or two, Salmon Holes, Sand Patch, Frenchman Bay and Emu Point are worth a try, as is the town jetty.

There are seven national parks in the area totalling 130,000 hectares and a short drive (west) along the coast will take you to the wonderful town of Denmark.

It's hard to recommend areas to visit in the Albany area because there are so many extraordinary places scattered around the town. Places not to miss would include Two Peoples Bay, Torbay, Torbay Inlet, Lower King and the drive out to Frenchman Bay. Albany is an excellent holiday destination during the summer months and would rate a visit of at least two weeks.

Apart from the scenic attractions, Albany offers a variety of good restaurants modern shopping facilities and accommodation to suit all tastes.

Special mention needs to be made of the excellent bush campsites that are available within easy reach of the town. The Albany City Council is one of the few with progressive attitudes to bush camping and we congratulate them on making a number of sites available for travellers.

Tall tales & true: The missing corpse

A young couple and their aged auntie were crossing the Nullarbor on their way to Perth but sadly the old lady died. The young wife became hysterical about riding in the car with her dead aunt so the husband wrapped the aunt up in a tarpaulin and tied her to the roof rack. They drove on in the dark not daring to stop until they reached Albany in the small hours of the morning. They checked in to a hotel intending to inform the police at first light. When they finally woke they found the car with their aunt on top had been stolen. The car and the body were never seen again.

Ghostly tales!

Jennifer Smith, her husband and family were sailing from Hamlin (sic) Bay over the Easter weekend in 1989. As the yacht approached

Albany waters it was in the dark of night with a rising sea and wind. They were confused about the navigation lights and visibility was poor they did not know which way to go when a figure appeared near the bow of the boat. (Jennifer continues the story in her own words:)

'He had a large dark coat with brass buttons in two rows down the front of his coat, his collar was pulled up, a flat black hat pulled down on his head. He had a short cut beard and in his hand a pipe. He nodded his head and his pipe at me and in that moment the harbour opened up before our eyes.'

It is thought that this apparition was the ghost of John Gregory Reddin the lighthouse keeper from 1907-1911.

Other ghosts are said to haunt the old gaol. Amy or Emily haunts the women's section, Joseph seems to haunt the black hole and there is even thought to be a ghostly dog in the building.

The exploding toilet of Ah Sim.

Ah Sim, an elderly Chinese man, used to grow and sell vegetables. He took his produce round on a horse and cart to sell to local people and he was often followed by a group of local urchins who made fun of the old man. Ah Sim took little notice until he found them stealing carrots from his garden and then he chased them away.

The trio involved decided to get even by blowing up Ah Sim's outhouse. They planted a plug of gelignite and retired a distance to watch the explosion. It was at this time the Ah Sim received the call of nature and was seen heading for the toilet. As they intended no real harm to Ah Sim the trio had to reveal themselves and shout a warning before the toilet was blown sky high.

This ended the three of them in court and they were lucky not to spend some time in the lock up but instead were fined five pounds each.

** Henry Lawson arrived in Albany with his younger brother Peter, in 1890. Henry wrote a poem that was published by the Albany Observer that went on to publish more of his work and gave him his first full time job. Henry only stayed for 5 months but he returned to W.A. 6 years later with his new wife for their honeymoon. Three months later after travelling to Perth, the couple returned to Sydney.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9841 2955
Police	08 9841 0555
SES	08 9841 2400
RAC	08 9841 1333
Tourist Bureau	08 9841 1088

Attractions: Duck Lake, Lawley Park, Mount Melville Lookout, Stony Hill, Salmon Holes, Frenchman Bay, King River, Two People's Bay, Muttonbird Island, Cosy Corner, Ledge Beach, The Gap, Natural Bridge, Shelley Beach, Middleton Beach, Emu Point, Waychinicup National Park.

Buildings of note: Former hospital, Vancouver St. 1887. St. Joseph's Convent, Aberdeen St. 1881. Strawberry Hill Farm, Middleton & Beauchamp, 1827. Hillside, Cliff Way, 1886. Old Gaol, Parade St. & Stirling Tce. 1873. Residency, Port Rd. 1852, Court House, Stirling Tce. & Collie St. 1896. Old Post Office, Stirling St. 1869. Albany House, York St. 1885. Town Hall, York St. 1888. St. John's Church 1841, Patrick Taylor cottage reputed to be the oldest building in the state.



Campsite – Alexandra Bridge

Alexandra Bridge 74/H2

The bridge spans the Blackwood River 21 Km north east of Augusta. A camping area is available and a fee is payable.

There are BBQs, toilets, outside shower, water, wood, bins and tables. The entrance is on the north east bank of the river. The campsite is suitable for all types of vehicles including large mobile homes. In the peak season, the campsite can become crowded and noisy, but out of tourist season it is often a quiet and relaxing place to stay.

Rumour has it that good sized bream can be caught in the river but they are few and far between.

The original bridge, built in 1897 is now in ruins.

The river was named after Capt. Henry Blackwood who served on HMS Warspite at the battle of Trafalgar.

Ardath 74/D7

Km from Perth	254
Population	
Rainfall	334mm(88)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 32 01 8 Longitude 118 05 6

This town, which lies between Corrigin and Bruce Rock was originally called Kerkenin in 1914. Due to confusion with the name of another town (Kukerin) the name was changed to Ardath in 1915. There are two possible origins for the name. The first comes from a novel by Marie Corelli, "Ardath, the Story of a Dead past." and the other from a prophet in the second book of the Apocrypha called Edras.

Even though it might seem like an unlikely location, Ardath has an 18 hole par 72 golf course.

Area (WA)

2,525,500 sq. Km
1,621 Kms east to west
2,391 Kms north to south
12,500 Kms of coastline

Armadale 74/D3

Km from Perth	40
Population	56,000
Rainfall	875mm(68)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 32 08 6 Longitude 115 59 9

Caravan Park

Hillside 08 9399 6376

Armadale is no longer really separate from the urban sprawl that is greater Perth city. It is situated on the crossroads of Albany and South

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

West Highways and is nestled at the foot of the Darling Scarp.

The name is thought to originate with a location in Scotland and not with Armidale in New South Wales (which incidentally is the incorrect spelling).

It was first settled in 1830 and a military outpost with 17 troopers established to protect explorers moving through the area.

A road from Perth to Armadale was completed in 1850 and the first inn constructed in the townsite in 1853.

An account of the mail run from Perth in 1880 is as follows:

'Roads in bad condition. Started early morning from Terrace, and over Causeway. First eight miles were jarrah blocked. Speed ten miles an hour... About noon guard Radley heralds our approach to "Ye Olde Narrogin Inne" with a lively tattoo on his bugle. As we cross the old rustic bridge, host Foster and his attendant stableman is waiting to serve a hurried meal to man and beast. On again, up that wooded slope...'

The railway arrived in 1889 and ensured the survival of the now rapidly expanding township. It was proclaimed as a city in 1985.

Pioneer Village (whose future is currently in some doubt) is a poor imitation of similar concepts that have been developed in the Eastern States but I can recommend the pub and its locally brewed beers. The Elizabethan Village development has been closed for a number of years but the tavern and restaurant on the site still operate.



Arthur River

Arthur River 74/F5

Km from Perth	
Population	
Rainfall	484mm(138)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 24 47 4 Longitude 115 37

Located on the Albany highway north of Kojonup. Remnants of the early settlement including the police barracks and gaol date back to 1866 and the Mount Pleasant Inn to 1869.

Arthur River was named after Arthur Trimmer a member of Stirling's exploration party that went through the area in 1835.

The town (if indeed it is big enough to justify the name) is really nothing more than a food and fuel stop on the way south.



Augusta

Augusta 74/J2

Km from Perth	330
Population	1087
Rainfall	998mm (103)
Max Temp	19.5C (38)
Min Temp	13.9C (-0.6)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude 34 19 2 Longitude 115 09 2

Caravan Parks

Doonbanks	08 9758 1517
Flinders Bay	08 9758 1380
Molloy	08 9758 4515
Turner	08 9758 1593

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Westbay

08 9758 1572

Augusta is the third oldest settlement in the state and is located on the Hardy Inlet at the mouth of the Blackwood River.

Nearby Cape Leeuwin is the most south westerly point in Australia. The cape is named after the Dutch ship Leeuwin (Lioness) that first sighted the coast in this area in 1622. The cape was given its name in 1801 by Mathew Flinders who paid homage to the earlier Dutch explorers.

A 17th century Dutch clog was found near Flinders Bay in the 1930s and seems to indicate that crew from the Leeuwin came ashore – probably to look for water or food supplies.

The lighthouse on Cape Leeuwin was opened in 1896 and stands 49 metres high. It is made from locally quarried limestone whose foundations are buried 6.7 metres below the surface.

The town was named after the 2nd daughter of George III, and started its existence as a military outpost. The area was first settled in 1830-1 after Captain John Molloy (a veteran of the battle of Waterloo) chartered a ship (the Emily) and brought a party of settlers including the Turners and Bussells, to the Hardy Inlet from Perth.

Captain John Molloy was made Resident Magistrate which provided him with a steady income but also made it difficult for him to move away once the settlement started to decline.

The major problems with the settlement included difficulty in clearing the heavily wooded land, a shortage of labour and irregular shipping that meant settlers were often on the brink of starvation.

Molloy's young wife, Georgina, was brought up in upper class English society and had no experience of cooking, cleaning, mending, milking cows and the other 'menial tasks' that she was now responsible for. The Bussells and Molloy's were natural allies, as both families had the same background. The Turners were from the trade class and therefore not 'good enough' to mix socially with 'their betters'. Despite the fact that Turner was wealthy, in fact initially better off than the Bussells, he was never accepted as an equal.

The Bussell brothers initially set about developing a site close to the main settlement but they continually had problems with their

remittance arriving from England and as a consequence seemed to be always short of cash. Molloy was always ready to assist them, something they seemed to temporarily forget later on when Molloy lost one of their horses and they turned on him in a rather insensitive manner. Eventually the matter was resolved and the families became firm friends again.

Meanwhile the Turners were having problems getting their land properly surveyed. It was to be some time before an efficient surveyor was sent to the settlement and sorted out the mess. Turner's agitation was understandable when you realise that cows wandering into valuable vegetable gardens were liable to be shot. Without fencing Turner was obviously afraid that his cows could end up the same way as the Government cow that someone had shot.

Turner, probably the wealthiest of the Augusta Settlers, seems to have divided his time between trying to tame the wild land and fighting with the authorities over one matter or another. He was to lose most of his capital when the settlement at Augusta failed.

The Bussell brothers, having completed their first house (named Datchet) then decided to move some 12 miles up river and start again at a place they named Adelphi. They worked hard to complete a second home but soon after other members of the family arrived from England, the house caught fire and they had to move back into their original property.

It was at about this time that they decided to abandon Augusta and move further north to the Vasse River.

Initial contact with the Aborigines in the area had been friendly. The Aborigines seemed resigned to the fact that the newcomers were settling on their land and were hunting their game but in turn the natives believed that if the whites could hunt their animals then they could likewise help themselves to the settlers animals and supplies. They had not reckoned with the settlers concepts of 'private property' and from then on there was to be conflict over the issue.

Life in this isolated outpost was very difficult for the first settlers. Initially there were some 60 people in the area but slowly they moved away to more promising land near the Vasse River.

By 1836 the Bussells had all relocated to Vasse and by 1837 there were only about a dozen

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

people living near Augusta. As the number of settlers decreased so the raids by the local tribes became more determined and aggressive. 1937 saw stores looted and the Turners building set alight.

As Resident Magistrate, Molloy had problems when he wanted to follow the Bussells north to Vasse. Governor Hutt insisted initially that Molloy visit Augusta to carry out his duties at least once a quarter. This was then changed to twice a month before the Governor relented and put the visits back to once a quarter again.

In 1839 the Molloys finally had to abandon their dream and got no compensation for the loss of time and materials they had put in over the years. By 1840 only three settlers remained and in 1850 the Turners too abandoned the area and returned to Perth. (The Turner's cottage was on the land now occupied by Turner Caravan Park.) Turner built a home in Adelaide Terrace and called it 'Lismore House'. The RAC buildings now occupy the site where the old house stood until 1946.

In 1851 a party of 10 convicts with guards were sent to the Augusta area to cut timber. The jarrah had to be rafted down the Blackwood River (as jarrah does not float) to a ship waiting at Flinders Bay. In the end the ship (John Painter) was loaded with 170 tons of timber but it had taken so long to fell and cut that no profits were made from the venture and no more work was done.

A survey in 1865 found three families (Brennan, Longbottom and Brady) still living near Augusta and Charles Layman living near Hamelin Bay.

The area started to be re-settled in the 1870s with the arrival of the Ellis, Cross and Deere families. William Ellis took up Lot 5 in the townsite (where a descendant was later to built the local hotel) in 1863 but it is thought that William had visited the area much earlier (in the mid 1830s) aboard a whaling ship.

William and Margaret (Nee Cassidy) were married by John Molloy in Busselton in 1854. They settled in Augusta in 1867, where, apart from short absences, William was to live until his death aged 87. They had 5 children when they arrived in Augusta and five more during the years they lived in the town (two were to die in childhood.)

A road board was established in 1891 and two of the members are listed as H.C. Ellis and J.E. Ellis (presumably two of William's sons.)

In 1912 the original Augusta Hotel was built by Henry Cassidy Ellis. The Ellis family continued to prosper in the area and today still owns a great deal of property including the Westbay Retreat Caravan Park.

Group settlement brought more people to the area in the 1920s but the land was still harsh and unforgiving, and by the 1930s very few people remained. It was not until after World War II that the existing town was developed.

Iron ore deposits were found in the Scott River basin in the 1960s but at only 45% purity they were over shadowed by the vast stocks of ore found in the Pilbara. In 1964 there was some test drilling for oil but an environmental study found that dredging and mining in the area should not be allowed to proceed.

In 1986 a mass stranding of over 110 false killer whales brought a lot of publicity to the area. Happily due to a concerted effort by many people over several days, 97 of the whales were rescued and sent back out to sea. Other successful rescues of a similar nature took place in 1988 and 1989.

I have spent many happy holidays in Augusta. It is a pretty town and provides good fishing if you avoid the main tourist season. It can be very cold and windy along the coast but areas in the upper reaches of the Blackwood River are more sheltered and quite beautiful.

Despite the unchecked development going on around Margaret River, Augusta has managed to keep it's wonderful laid back uncluttered atmosphere. One has to wonder how long the town can resist the kind of 'progress' that is ruining other small towns along the coast.

The proximity to Margaret River just 40 kilometres north, the wine producing areas, surfing beaches, caves and forest along the coast, make Augusta a good base for exploration.

If you have a boat, the best area for fishing in the sheltered waters used to be upstream at a place called 'the sticks'. Sadly over fishing has seen most of the fish vanish from the lower reaches of the river and you need to go a long way upstream to seek out the odd black bream.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Nearby caves include Jewel, Mammoth, Lake, Dingo's, and Moondyne. Not all caves in the area are commercial, over 200 have been discovered and most are closed to the public. Seek advice from local rangers if you would like more information.

Tall tales and true: Hair-um scare-um.

In 1835 James Turner walked from Augusta to Perth and although fears were held for his safety he arrived with no problems along the way. On the return journey he was passing the current site of Pinjarra when he was threatened by a group of Aborigines. John was apparently unarmed as he took off his wig, placed it on the tip of a walking cane and waved it at his pursuers. Terrified by a man who could tear out his own hair the natives ran off into the bush and did not bother him again.

Wood chop.

Tom Harrison had worked at the Karridale timber mill and considered himself to be a good axeman. While visiting Augusta he was challenged to a wood chop competition by Ann Ellis. Thinking he would have little difficulty beating a woman he accepted but when the time came for the wood chop, Harrison was soundly beaten. It was only later that he found the locals had 'fixed' his axe over night and dulled the edge so that it would not bite into the wood.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9758 1502
Police	08 9758 1575
Fire	08 9758 1675
RAC	08 9758 1515
Tourist Bureau	08 9758 0166

Attractions: Caves, Blackwood River, Cape Leeuwin, Molloy Island, Vineyards.

Buildings of note: Wallcliffe, Wallcliffe Rd. 1855, Alfred Pickmore Bussell.

Calendar of events: **March.** Augusta River Festival.

Australian Defence Force

The Australian Army numbered around 28,000 in 1901 so it seems rather strange in a world full of conflict, that today the number of Army personnel stands at around 25,000.

Australia has a tradition of involving itself in the wars of others and the Australian Defence Force would be much better named the Australian Attack Force as it has spent most of its existence going overseas to attack other people. In fact the only time it was actually used as a defence force was in holding back the Japanese invasion of New Guinea during World War II.

Despite the inclination of our leaders to send our troops overseas to attack people who pose no threat to us (notably in Vietnam and Iraq) the A.D.F. has usually been a highly effective and for the most part honourable combatant.

Australian troops have been placed under the command of allied nations in earlier wars. As a result they have suffered far greater casualty rates because they were used as 'shock troops' and were sent in as cannon fodder. During World War I the rate of Australian deaths in combat was 145 per 1000 troops mobilised. New Zealand was next highest with 124 per 1000.



Leschenault Estuary

Australind 73/G9

Km from Perth	165
Population	10,000
Rainfall	870mm (115)
Max Temp	21.7C (40.9)
Min Temp	11.4C (0.3)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 33 16 8 Longitude 115 42 9

Caravan Parks

Leschenault	08 9797 1095
Holiday Homes	08 9725 1206

The area was originally known as Port Leschenault but the name of Australind was adopted after a plan to sell horses to the Indian

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

army. (AUSTRALia-INDia). It was first settled in 1840-1 and only a year after settlement started there were 440 people in the area. By 1843 the area had been abandoned. A settler's wife gave an apt description of life at the time.

She wrote: "rain falling like torrents all evening; our tent in a sad state of wet; thunder and lightning soon come on; rain such as no one can imagine... No future settlers can suffer what we do; for when others come they will find things made from them and our experience available. Friends in England should be made acquainted with the dangers of this Australian coast in this season. A fatal grievance prevails on the point and I feel horrified to think of people blindly coming out at any time of year, to be exposed to such awful weather as this."

Looking at the lovely estuary today it is very hard indeed to imagine just how hard it was for the early settlers. Marshall Waller Clifton (the driving force behind the settlement of the area) had taken cuttings from fig trees in Teneriffe. The ship he was on (the Parkfield) had been caught in a storm and called in to the island for shelter. The cuttings were planted in Australind and were still to be seen in the 1950s. We are unsure if they have survived into the 21st century.

Situated just north of Bunbury, Australind is bordered on the south by the Collie River and on the west by the Leschenault Inlet. It is a much more pleasant place to stay than Bunbury; we normally pass through and stop off to cook breakfast near the inlet on the way to Busselton or Augusta.

As Bunbury expands, Australind will soon be swallowed up by urban sprawl, becoming just another suburb of the main town. As it currently lies within the boundary of the Shire of Harvey it will be interesting in future years to see if there is a political squabble over who gets to administer the town.

The Leschenault Inlet is most attractive but warning signs have been placed along the banks telling people to avoid being bitten by mosquitoes, as the Ross River Virus is now present in the area. The waters of the inlet are quite shallow in most places and crabs can be caught from December to March. Fishing in the inlet is not usually met with great success as the waters are very shallow and discourage larger fish from coming in.

St Nicholas Church

This church is reputed to be the smallest in Australia and was originally built as a workman's cottage. It was constructed in 1848 and is one of the few surviving buildings from the original settlement.

Henton Cottage

Close to St. Nicholas is Henton Cottage which was built in 1841.

Upton House

This two storey house was constructed in 1847. It lies at the junction of Upton Place and the Old Bunbury Road. This was the residence of the Commissioner of the area (Marshall Waller Clifton) but there were very few settlers left to govern by the time the materials were shipped from England and constructed. Australind's settlement plan was abandoned in 1875.

Clifton lived on in Australind and died at the age of 73.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9797 0222
Tourist Bureau	08 9796 0102
SES	08 9797 2451

Attractions: Collie River Bridge, St Nicholas Church, Pioneer Cemetery, Rock & Gem museum, Henton Cottage, Leschenault Estuary, Leschenault Peninsula Conservation Park, John Boyle O'Reilly Memorial, Pioneer Memorial, Cathedral Avenue Scenic Drive, Leschenault Discovery Centre/Jetty Walk & Featured Wood Gallery.

B

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Badgingarra 76/H4

Km from Perth	252
Population	120
Rainfall	587mm (74.9)
Max Temp	25.7C (46.9)
Min Temp	11.5C (-0.1)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 30 23 9 Longitude 115 33 3

Caravan Parks

Badgingarra 08 9652 9079
Waddi Farms 08 9652 9071

Badgingarra is little more than a roadhouse, caravan park and tavern. The name originates (as with many towns) with the Aboriginal people who named a small pool in a river about 5km out of town. The name is said to mean "water by the manna gums". I'm not sure why as there appear to be precious few trees in the area.

Europeans passed through the area from 1848 onwards and a farm lease was taken up by William McNamara in 1894. McNamara bred horses for the Indian Army but there were few other settlers attracted to the area and even today it is largely undeveloped.

The original townsite was eventually abandoned and a new town developed as the Brand Highway reached the area. The site was gazetted in 1955.

In spring (August/September) the wildflowers grow in profusion in this area. Nature trails through the national parks attract visitors from all over.

22km west of the town is the Nyagarda Bird Park. It houses over 100 types of birds both domestic and imported.

South west of the town is the Waddi Emu farm which breeds emus for the skin trade as well as planting and harvesting wildflowers.

In 1984 a nature trail was established and information on the trail can be obtained from the roadhouse.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9651 1061
Police	08 9651 1106
Fire	08 9651 1222

Attractions: Badgingarra Nature Trail
Waddi Farm Wildflower & Emu Farm



Bakers Hill 72/D2

Km from Perth	74
Population	
Rainfall	599mm(104)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 31 44 9 Longitude 116 27 6

Roadhouse Caravan Park 08 9574 1530

Located on the Great Eastern Highway. Originally known as Mount Baker it was a little too similar to Mount Barker and the name was changed in 1902 to avoid confusion. The name comes from a local settler John (or James) Baker.

Although today Bakers Hill itself is little more than a refreshment stop there are a number of interesting towns in the surrounding area

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

including Chidlow, Wundowie, Wooroloo and Clackline where you will find a good rest area on the east side of the bridge (with public toilets.)

Look for signs advertising the sale of local produce in this area. You can get excellent stone fruit and tomatoes (in season) at rock bottom prices.

Balingup 74/G3

Km from Perth	241
Population	
Rainfall	859mm(69)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 33 47 1 Longitude 115 58 8

Parties of explorers journeyed through this area from the 1840s and the first settler (Walter Padbury) arrived in 1859. Other settlers soon followed and a small settlement developed at Balingup Brook.

The poet Adam Lindsay Gordon ran sheep in the area in the 1860s.

The townsite was gazetted in 1898 after the proposed townsite was purchased from a private owner in 1896 and then subdivided in 1897. The name is thought to have originated from an Aboriginal warrior called Baliongan.

A rail link to Donnybrook was completed in 1893. Today the local industries include timber, fruit, sheep and dairy cattle.

Fred and Mary Robinson established the Universal Brotherhood commune in 1975 on the Brooklands property.

Old Cheese Factory

This has been converted into an arts and crafts centre and is one of the main tourist attractions in the area.

SERVICES:

RAC	08 9731 1900
Tourist Bureau	08 9764 1818

Attractions: Old Cheese Factory, Golden Valley Tree Park, Bird Wood Fruit Winery, Ellendale Gallery, Forrest Antiques, Tinder Box, Ridgewood Deer Farm, Shannondale Donkey Park, The Village Pedlar.

Balladonia 83/H2

Km from Perth	915
Population	20
Rainfall	257mm (77)
Max Temp	24.4C (48)
Min Temp	9.7C (-3.3)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 32° 27' 35" Longitude 123° 51' 58"

Roadhouse 08 9039 3453

A roadhouse on the Eyre Highway whose name is an Aboriginal word meaning big rock by itself. It was brought to prominence in 1979 when the American Skylab crashed in the vicinity. The local council sent NASA a fine for littering and in keeping with the spirit of the joke President Jimmy Carter even rang the roadhouse to 'apologise'.

Afghan Rocks 14 kilometres east of Balladonia has freshwater pools. The rocks are named after an Afghan camel driver who was shot by thirsty travellers when they discovered him sitting in the only remaining freshwater pool. (For the full story see 'Afghans').

The area was first settled in 1879 by the Ponton brothers and John Sharp who established Balladonia Station.

Due to salt spray shorting out the Perth-Adelaide telegraph line, it was re-directed through Balladonia in 1897.

Water is very scarce in this area, and unlike other roadhouses closer to the coast, Balladonia has not got a de-sal plant and must truck all its water in. If you want water here you will have to pay for it - if it is available at all.

Have a look at the small museum but don't be conned into thinking that the big lump of Skylab is real - it is a fake.

Attractions: Newmans Rocks, Afghan Rocks. There is an excellent rest area 30km west of the roadhouse.



Ballidu 76/H5

Km from Perth	215
Population	
Rainfall	340mm(76)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 30° 35' 55" Longitude 116° 46' 06"

Caravan Parks

Ballidu 08 9674 1240

The Lands Department wanted to name this town Duli after the nearby Duli Rock hole, but local residents wanted it named Balli Balli. As a compromise the name of Ballidu was adopted and the townsite gazetted in 1914. Many of the street names used in the town come from various varieties of wheat.

Bamboo Creek 78/E7

Km from Perth	1651
Population	
Rainfall	363mm(168)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 20 44 3 Longitude 120 10 1

Bamboo Creek is a gold mining operation located south east of Port Hedland. It was badly affected by Cyclone Steve in 2000. 434mm of rain fell in just two days. The site was first gazetted in 1895 and the name is supposed to derive from the dominant plant life on the creek.

Bannister 74/E4

Bannister and North Bannister are situated on the Albany Highway and are little more than fuel and tavern stops.

They were named after Capt. Thomas Bannister who led the first overland expedition from the Swan River Colony to King George's Sound (Albany) in 1832.

On the way they became lost and ended up on the coast 80 miles west of Albany where they spent some time foraging for food. When they finally made it to Albany they were in a very poor state and were quite lucky to have survived. Their journey had taken 33 (one source quotes 53 days) 19 of which were endured without provisions.

Navigation was not exactly foolproof and Smythe who was plotting the route was out by a considerable amount. The actual route taken by Bannister was somewhat west of the current Albany Highway, while Smythe's plotted points were closer to Narrogin and Wagin. You can't help but wonder what Bannister would make of the 4.5 hour trip to Albany by car that we can now make.

During the journey Smythe was blamed by other members of the expedition for getting the party lost, one even threatened to shoot him. As it turned out it was a fault with the sextant that was the cause of the errors and Smythe was not to blame.

Thomas Bannister had almost decided to leave the colony and move to Hobart but Stirling offered him the post of Government Resident of Fremantle for the salary of 100 pounds a year. This inducement was enough for Bannister to remain in W.A. After the arduous exploration, Bannister finally decided that Western Australia was not for him and took a ship east, to Tasmania and then some years later, we went back to England. He returned to Western Australia five years later (1837). A year later Bannister was to leave W.A. for good.



Barradale Rest Area

Barradale 78/G2

Km from Perth	1189
Population	5
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 22 51 8 Longitude 114 57 3

Situated on the banks of the Yannarie River this is now just a rest area. There was once a roadhouse here but all that remains are a few kerb stones and some concrete driveways.

Beacon 76/H7

Km from Perth	315
Population	100
Rainfall	316mm(64)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude 30 26 9 Longitude 117 52

Caravan Parks

Beacon 08 9686 1014

Beacon is 42km from Bencubbin on the northeast border of wheat growing country. The name was originally Beacon Rock but the current name was adopted in 1931 when the townsite was gazetted.

There is little to attract the casual visitor unless you are fascinated by wheat. There is an impressive wheat silo in town but not much else of note.

Attractions: Karoon Hill.

Bell Creek Gorge 80/F8

Lying 30 kilometres off the Gibb River Road, Bell Creek Gorge is a delightful place with cascading waterfalls and a refreshing pool to swim in. The road in is 4wd only and camp sites are available at Silent Grove.

Bencubbin 74/A6

Km from Perth	272
Population	190
Rainfall	320mm (148)
Max Temp	25.2C (46)
Min Temp	11.4C (-3.9)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 30° 48' 45" Longitude 117° 51' 27"

Caravan Parks

Bencubbin 08 9685 1202

John S. Roe (you'll see this name a lot in this book) explored the area in 1836 after passing through the Avon Valley. He named a granite outcrop south of town after a friend (Marshall McDermott) who was something of an adventurer and explorer in his own right.

Sandalwood cutters originally visited the area in the 1860s. A sheep station was established in 1867 and the townsite was gazetted in 1917. The area is now primarily concerned with wheat and sheep production.

The original name was an Aboriginal word, Gnylburngobbing. It is the name they used for Mt. Marshall but the translation is unknown.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9683 2044
RAC	131 111
Tourist Bureau	08 9685 1202
Police	08 9685 1220

Attractions: Pergandes, Marshall Rock, Museum.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007



Beverley 74/D4

Km from Perth	132
Population	1600
Rainfall	420mm (115)
Max Temp	25C (46.8)
Min Temp	10C (-2.6)
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude 32 06 5 Longitude 116 55 6

Caravan Parks

Beverley 08 9646 1200

Beverley was one of the first areas in Western Australia opened for agriculture after a glowing report to Governor Stirling by Ensign Robert Dale. Dale made three excursions to the York / Beverley area, the first in 1829 and the last in 1830 when he was accompanied by Governor Stirling.

Large tracts of land were taken up following the Governor's excursion and the first in the Beverley district was taken up by the Colonial Surgeon, Dr. Charles Simmons.

Dr. Simmons was granted some 2,850 hectares on the Eastern bank of the Avon River in January 1831 and it is a common belief that Beverley was named after Beverley in Yorkshire which was Dr. Simmon's home. Beverley is an old English word meaning beaver stream.

The official survey of the Beverley district took place in 1843. The Beverley townsite was established around 1868 and it's status was enhanced with the extension of the electric telegraph from York in 1877.

The Beverley Road District was one of the nineteen local authorities established in 1871

under the Municipalities and Roads District Act. The original Beverley Road District was in excess of 150,000 square kilometres and included the present Shires of Beverley, Brookton, Quairading, Bruce Rock, Corrigin, Pingelly, Narembeen, Kondinin, Dundas and a portion of Cuballing, Wickepin Wandering and Kulin.

On the 31st. March 1892, the Beverley townsite became a separate municipality under the name of "The Burgesses of the Town of Beverley". Shortly thereafter in October 1895, an East Beverley organisation known as the Farmers and Settlers Association successfully petitioned to create the East Beverley Road Board.

These small localities were short lived, with the East Beverley Road Board dissolving in 1906 after eleven years and the Burgesses of the Town of Beverley following the same fate in 1913, after only twenty one years. Both were absorbed back into the Beverley Road Board. The change of name to the Shire of Beverley from the Beverley Road Board occurred in 1961.

In 1886, the Southern rail link from Perth was extended to Beverley, which was the terminus for three years. From here people continued their journey by horse or on foot.

A pipeline to connect Beverley with the Goldfields water supply scheme was completed in 1908 and the first powerhouse to generate electricity for the town was established under private ownership in 1913.

This history of the early days of European settlement was published in the Beverley Times on the 17th. May 1929 as the winning entry in an essay competition to celebrate the centenary of the founding of Western Australia. The author was L. Wansbrough of the Dale (a district within the present Shire of Beverley.)

"If we wished to see Beverley in her virgin state, we would have to go back to the late (18)'30's, about this period the Government sent surveyors to divide the land into blocks, and owing to the unfriendliness of the natives these men were protected by soldiers to protect them and the early settlers who later began to arrive.

The Barracks which soldiers occupied, were built, one on the Dale River near Waterhatch, and the other at St. Aubyn's Estate. It was at this

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

latter Barrack that a soldier was speared and killed by natives.

Some of the first families to settle in the Beverley District were the Smith's, Lennard's and Broun's, and on the Dale the Whittington's, Kersley's, and Cox and Bartrams, while amongst the earliest in the Bally Bally and County Peak district were the Blechynden's, Robins, Edward's and Kilpatrick's families.

Concerning the townsite of Beverley, perhaps I should say that the original place intended for same, is where St Paul's Church at Edwards Crossing is now situated. Owing to a shortage of Government land space, the present site was surveyed in about 1870 by the late Sir Jon Forrest, who named the principal streets, two after himself and the main street after his assistant Vincent. It was during this year that the bridge over the Avon River near St. Paul's Church was constructed by convicts, who also partly made the road from York to Beverley. In 1872 the town of Beverley consisted of five buildings three of which are still standing, one of these was the first hotel to be built and was then known as the "Settlers Arms" but which is now called the "Dead Finish". The second building is the old Police Station in Hunt Road, in 1872 the Police Station was in charge of Police Constable Edwards, these two places coupled with another old house on Hunt road are Beverley's oldest buildings.

In those days before the railway was connected, the mail was carried on horseback from York to Beverley, and so on around the Dale, by Mr. Bartram Senior, the first mail contractor and also District Registrar.

The first Anglican minister to come to Beverley was the Reverend Lynch, and resided at Gilgering until later the Reverend Canon Groser took up his residence at "Wannering" where he lived until St Mary's Church and the present Rectory were built in 1890.

The first school to be erected was a small place on the Avondale Estate, in which in later years was removed to it's present position. About 1875 the first flour mill to serve the Beverley district was built at Yandegin, and was of the stone process; that is, the grain was ground between stones and driven by steam. A roller flour mill was established on the banks of the Avon about 1896, this was destroyed by fire on Christmas Day 1906.

Beverley's first Post Office was in the old Police Station building and was later in the Railway Station yards adjoining the present Co-Op buildings site. About 1880 came an important step in the advancement of civilisation, in the form of a telegraph line being built from York to Beverley. Perhaps an even more important step was taken when in 1886, the railway line was also constructed from York, as up to that date horse trams were the usual form of conveyance.

Not long after this railway was completed, the small town of Beverley was the scene of great activity, on October 20th. 1886 a train load of visitors, including departmental heads, arrived from Perth to witness the "turning of the first sod" of the Great Southern Railway by his Excellency Governor Broome. Up 'till about 1902 the terminus of the Government railway was Beverley, all trains stabling there overnight, and the refreshment rooms were built to accommodate through passengers.

During the period of '86 there were not many business places in our town; only two hotels. the old "Settlers Arms" and the Freemasons, Mrs. Sewell's store in the same building, a boot makers shop, and a butchery owned by Mr. Horace Smith.

The room now used for goods at the railway station was about this time used for Anglican Services, conducted by Beverley's first Stationmaster Mr. Drake Brockman. Mrs. Brockman conducted the Sunday School then, and later at the State School, this lady's memory is revered by quite a number of old time residents for the good work she then initiated and St Mary's Church is a monument to her and her husband's early efforts.

In later years the Methodist and Catholic Churches were established, the latter under the good Father from York and the former by a Mr. Mawson. In the earlier periods Beverley's water supply consisted of wells and the river, the late Thomas Edwards of Rockfield supplying residents with water from his wells at two shillings and sixpence a hogshead for drinking purposes. in those times the present site of the Avon Bridge on Monday mornings presented quite a variety of colours on clothes lines when some of the housewives dealt with the weekly wash. At that time the water in the river was much fresher than now and, some, had to be used for domestic purposes. It was not until

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

1907 - 1908 that the present supply was obtained. The first street lights used were acetylene gas and were few in number; electric light was adopted in about 1911 by the late Mr. P. Lambert.

The first motor vehicle to come to Beverley was a motor carriage on high wheels, and was then popularly known as the "Joy Bird". It was owned by the late Mr. DeLisle and its chief characteristic was stream of fire from the rear which resembled a comet as the "Joy Bird" careered along. The main source of earnings to Beverley's first motor mechanic, Mr. Dean, then in his early stages, and he later became the proud possessor of it.

Early day amusements were limited to the annual fair (Agricultural Show), Races and Foundation day Sports, and were red letter days for young and old. Races in those days were different from today; every horse was a trier, punters and bookies being unknown although bets were made between man and man, but the sport generally was clean.

Cricket at that time was the popular summer game, Beverley then, as now, holding its own with surrounding districts, and perhaps it would be interesting to mention some of the best players at that game, they were the late T. Davey, Sampee, J. Sewell, H. and E. Monger, J. Cahill, also W.V. Brown, J. Smith, L.A. Edwards, and D. and E. Bereton, all who are still residents of the Beverley district.

I might also mention that in those days the affairs of the town were controlled by a Mayor and Councillors, Beverley's first Mayor being the late Mr. William Smith. In later years the Municipality passed out of existence and from that time the Beverley Road Board has had authority over the whole of the district this brings me to the close of the old period or rather to the commencement of present day businesses.

The district which has advanced with the times, in all its avenues, stands today among the most solid, being particularly noted for its sheep industry. First in both wool and mutton, it is destined to be an important part the production of fat lambs for export besides holding its own in every other branch of agricultural production."

Today it is a typical small inland town which lies on the banks of the Avon River. Nothing to rave about, but a pleasant place to spend the day.

One of the main attractions in town is the Aeronautical Museum which houses a plane (Silver Centenary) built by Selby Ford and Tom Shackles between 1928-30. It flew for the first time in 1930 and was later flown by Major DeHavilland and Amy Johnson. It was never licensed because there were no blueprints of its original design - the builders had simply sketched it out on the floor in chalk.

The oldest building in town is the Dead Finish Hotel which was constructed in 1872.

In the local cemetery you will find the grave of Billy Noongale, a tracker who accompanied John Forrest on his expedition from Perth to Adelaide in 1870.

One major negative feature of the town for travellers is the tatty little caravan park which is in dire need of relocation and redevelopment. Not many people are going to want to spend much time in town unless there is somewhere nice to stay. The Beverley Shire needs to take a lesson from Yealering where they have developed a first class caravan park for visitors.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9646 1100
Police	08 9646 1000
Fire	08 9646 1001
RAC	08 9646 1396
Tourist bureau	08 9646 1555

Attractions: Dead Finish Coaching Inn Museum, Aeronautical Museum, Avondale Research Station.

Bibbulmun Trail (Track) 74/C3-74/K4

A 963km walk trail which stretches from Kalamunda to Albany and takes you over some of the most picturesque scenery in the southwest.

For more information and detailed maps (that are essential) contact: 08 9334 0266, friends@bibbulmuntrack.org.au or visit www.bibbulmuntrack.org.au

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Billabong roadhouse (Wannoo) 76/C3
26° 49' 05" S 114° 36' 44" E

This is one of the many roadhouses on the way to Shark Bay and places north.

Bindi Bindi 76/H5
Latitude 30 37 9 Longitude 116 21 9

Small farming settlement north of Perth. Originally just a railroad siding, the townsite was gazetted in 1947. The name is supposed to be an Aboriginal word for a sharp stick used to fasten a coat.

Rolf Harris named his daughter Bindi after the town, possibly one of the few instances when a person was named after a town and not the other way round.



Ruins near Bindoon

Bindoon 74/B3

Km from Perth	80
Population	
Rainfall	687mm(95)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	

Telecentre	
Latitude 31 23 3 Longitude 116 06 7	

The gateway to wildflower country Bindoon is surrounded by rolling hills and is pretty all year round, but from August to September during wildflower season, it is breathtaking.

George Fletcher Moore opened up the area in 1841. The name is supposed to mean 'meeting place where yams grow' in Aboriginal language. I tend to think it sounds a bit Scottish and there was also the English title Viscount Bindoon.

Development in the area was very slow and even as late as the 1950s the town was little more than a post office and general store. It was not actually gazetted until 1953.

Today it is primarily a fruit growing district and visitors to the area will find many fruit growers selling their products along the road. Situated in the Chittering valley the area is picturesque at any time of year but the best time to visit is in spring (August-September) when the wildflowers bring a riot of colour to the already beautiful countryside.

SERVICES

Tourist bureau	08 9576 1100
Hospital	08 9575 2332

Attractions: Marron farm, Blackboy Ridge Park, Braeside Farm, Bullsbrook Cottage Craft, Catholic Agricultural Keaney College, Golden Grove Citrus Orchard, Golden Grove Observatory, Neroni Wines, Old Macdonald's Farm, Stringybark Cottage Winery & Restaurant, The Maze, Walyunga Terracotta.



Binningup Beach 74/F2

Km from Perth	153
----------------------	-----

Population	1000
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 33 09 S 115 41 8E

Caravan Parks

Binningup 08 9720 1057

Binningup is a small settlement on the coast, just north of Australind. There are very few attractions other than the beach, and unless you just want to 'veg' out and fish, there isn't a lot to do.

Although the townsite was gazetted in 1963 its current origins date back a further 10 years when the area was first proposed as a subdivision. By 1962 there was still only one resident in the area but further development was not long in coming.

Services: See Bunbury.

Attractions: Binningup Beach, Lakewood Shores Golf Course, Country Club.

Binnu 74/H4

Km from Perth	515
Population	
Rainfall	343mm(70)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 28 02 5 Longitude 114 40 4

This is essentially a roadhouse between Geraldton and Carnarvon. The name comes from Binnu Well a couple of kilometres east of the current location. The name is Aboriginal but it is unsure whether it means 'to squeeze' or 'place of emus'. Maybe it means place to squeeze emus.



Blowholes in action

Blowholes (Quobba Point) 78/H1

24° 29' 11" S 113° 24' 33" E

The rugged coastline north of Quobba Point has produced a spectacular set of blowholes where the action of the waves produce a water spout some 30 metres or more high.

Just south of the blowholes is a sheltered beach, and areas all along the bay where camping is permitted. Fees are now charged and a caretaker is usually on site during peak season. Some tourist guides suggest that the sandy bay might make for good swimming, but DON'T! There are very large sharks in the area, and they come up right next to the beach. Don't be tempted to wade across to the point either as up to 100 reef sharks have been seen in a feeding frenzy in the marine sanctuary just behind the point.

Keep an eye out for whales migrating along the coast, as they come in very close to shore near the blowholes.

Quobba is one of the best campsites along the coast, and despite the lack of fresh water or electricity, many people spend several weeks here each winter. The shacks along the coast are similar to those that used to be at Jurien and give the area a frontier feel.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Weir at Boddington

Boddington 74/E4

Km from Perth	123
Population	1043
Rainfall	670mm(120)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 32 48 1 Longitude 116 28 4

Caravan Parks

Boddington 08 9883 8018

The town is located on the banks of the Hotham River and was named after Henry Boddington. The first settlement occurred in the 1860s and wheat and sheep became the regions main industries.

The town was gazetted in 1912 after the arrival of the first railway line. The town began to run down for a long time until the discovery of bauxite in 1979. In 1986 more development came with the opening of a gold mine.

Marradong was originally the centre of the area and the local Road Board was founded there in 1892. In 1961 the Marradong Road Board was renamed the Shire of Boddington. Marradong originally had a shop, post office, hotel, church and a one roomed school. The only structures remaining are St Albans, a centenary old church, and a few old homes in varying states of repair. Marradong was the centre of Local Government until 1925 when a new building was built in Boddington which replaced the old site. This building still stands in Johnstone St, next to the Town Hall. Marradong was settled by the Batt family.

Ranford is a small settlement 4 kilometres east of Boddington and was established in the 1930's as a result of the tannin extracts factory that was built there. Although Ranford had a boarding house it relied on Boddington for its services.

The Boddington Rodeo is held in November each year and is a major tourist attraction. The shire is almost half covered by state forest and picnic areas like Lions Weir and the Tullis Railway Bridge offer visitors a pleasant relaxing atmosphere.

The town is set for quite a lot of development as mining in the area is set to expand from 2006 and the resulting influx of workers will do little to maintain the relaxed atmosphere that existed previously.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9883 8002
SES	08 9883 8004



Bolgart 74/B4

Km from Perth	123
Population	
Rainfall	468mm(90)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 31 16 9 Longitude 116 30

Shire of : Victoria Plains

Caravan Parks

Bolgart 08 9627 5220

Bolgart claims the first settled farm in the district and features the historic Bolgart Hotel built in 1916. Settlement dates from the 1840s when J.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Scully took up land. The townsite was gazetted in 1909.

The town is built near a spring (that G. F. Moore discovered in 1836) and derives its name from the Aboriginal word 'bullgert', meaning magic swamp place. (Another source quotes the less romantic 'place of water'.)

The shire caravan park (although small) is one of the cheapest you will find and is a good place for a stop over.

Tall tales & true: Light fingered Felix.

In the late 1870s there was a series of petty thefts in the area. Mostly the items were fruit, poultry and meat but when 'Peg Leg' Davis found his hay was being stolen he hid in the stack one night with a pitchfork to catch the thief.

'Peg Leg' fell asleep but was woken when the thief made contact with the prongs of his pitchfork. Although the thief was gone by the time Davis crawled out of the stack a certain Felix Murphy was found to have some suspicious wounds on his hands the next day.

As nothing came of it and old habits die hard, Felix went back to stealing and was later accused of stealing sheep – a much more serious offence. He managed to get off again and after moving to Southern Cross he was caught stealing supplies that he was carting from the railway depot to various merchants. Despite being given a character reference by no lesser man than John Forrest, this time Felix ended up in prison for 12 months.



Borden 74/H4

Km from Perth	390
----------------------	-----

Population	60
Rainfall	384mm(86)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 34 04 4 Longitude 118 16

Borden's name originates with a Canadian Prime Minister - Robert Laird Borden who was in office between 1911-1920.

In 1860 a police station was established at Madgitup and Sgt. George Chester was put in charge. In 1910 a large woolshed was built and became one of the main income earners for the district. The townsite was gazetted in 1916 and by 1924 the district had a school which opened with a total of 19 students. The school was open at its original location until 1984 when the main building was transported into town where it is still used.

It is one of the entrance points to the Stirling Range National Park. The park is known for the variety of flowers and the number of bird species it contains. To date nearly 190 species of birds have been identified in the park. Estimates for the types of wildflowers range over 1000.

Attractions: Bluff Knoll, Stirling Range National Park, The Lily Vineyard & Dutch Windmill, The Wildlife Haven.

Boxwood Hill 75/H8

Latitude 34 21 7 Longitude 118 44 8

Located on the South Coast Highway between Albany and Jerramungup. Boxwood Hill was gazetted in 1963 and is memorable only as a short cut turn off to Bremer Bay if you are coming from the east.

The name is thought to be merely descriptive of local vegetation.

Boyanup 74/G3

Km from Perth	195
Population	575
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 33 29 Longitude 115 44

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Located on the Preston River, Boyanup's name originates with an Aboriginal word meaning 'place of quartz'.

The townsite was surveyed in 1893 and gazetted in 1894. In 1887 a railway connected the small town to Bunbury.

Tall tales & true: The one day railway.

A railway line was constructed in 1887 between Boyanup and Bunbury. Locomotives and carriages were sent from Scotland and by November 30th 1887 the line was complete. A train from another line was pressed into service to for the festivities and with Governor Broome aboard it rolled into Boyanup for the celebrations.

Three days later it was still the only train to have made the journey as the locomotives purchased to operate on the line were missing – sent on to the Albany line instead. There were howls of protest from the local leaders and community but in 1888 the one day railway line was closed. It would be another two years before the next train rolled into town.

Only a week later three of the train's passenger carriages were appropriated and sent for service in Perth.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9722 1000
Police	08 9791 2422
Tourist Bureau	08 9731 5250

Attractions: Transport museum.



Boyup Brook 74/G4

Km from Perth	269
Population	553

Rainfall	711mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude 33 50 S 116 21E

Caravan Parks

Flax Mill 08 9765 1136

Situated on the Blackwood River the town was named after an Aboriginal word Booyup meaning place of big stones. (Another source quotes Buyu - place of smoke or Booy - big smoke.)

The area was explored by A.C. Gregory as early as 1845 and was first settled in 1854 by a Commander Scott. Next came James Lee Steere who took up land near the Blackwood River.

The town's development can be traced to the formation of "Upper Blackwood Progress Committee" by local farmers in 1899. Their aim was to "advance the interests of this rising and important district".

With an eye to the main game the Committee proposed the town be named Throssell. The proposal was sent to the Minister for Lands, wait for it, George Throssell - sucky sucky.

Despite the obvious 'brown nosing' the townsite was not immediately accepted, but the Committee persisted and the townsite was gazetted in 1900 - as Boyup. In 1909 the town became Boyup Brook to avoid confusion with Boyanup.

Early development started with the building of a school in 1900 and then by 1909 the railway arrived.

A flax mill operated from 1940-1960 and today the area is reliant on sheep, cattle, oats and barley production.

Boyup today remains a small quiet service centre for the surrounding farms. The town itself is fairly confusing as it appears to have just grown without any thought of town planning. The streets are very 'higgldy piggldy' and can be quite confusing.

Boyup Brook Grapevine

This is believed to be the largest grapevine in Australia, but as it is on private property it is not always available for tourists to look at. The vine

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

is said to have come from Bridgetown in the form of a switch to gee the horses up. It ended up being planted and has now been growing for over 100 years. It is on a farm about 8km from town and permission to view it can be obtained via the tourist bureau.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9765 1000
Police	08 9765 1100
Fire	08 9765 1010
SES	08 9765 1200
Tourist Bureau	08 9765 1444

Attractions: Carnaby's Beetle Collection, Bottle Museum, Grapevine. Art Studio & Aviaries, Bi-Centennial Walkway, Blackwood Crest Winery, Bridge Picnic Area, Country & Western Music Centre, Glacial Rock Formation, Gregory Tree, Norlup Homestead, Pioneers Museum Scott's Brooks Wines, Storm Boy Jumpers.



Bremer Bay

Bremer Bay 75/H9

Km from Perth	515
Population	221
Rainfall	674mm(123
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude 34 23 6 Longitude 119 22 8

Caravan Parks

Bremer Bay 08 9837 4018
Fishery Beach 08 9837 4290

Located on the mouth of the Bremer River it is an excellent access point to the Fitzgerald National Park for 2 wheel drive vehicles.

Whalers & sealers visited the area in the 1820s. John Wellstead settled in the area in the 1850s. John Septimus Roe named the town after Sir James Gordon Bremer captain of the ship Tamar.

Eyre on his cross country jaunt from South Australia commented thus on the nearby Mt. Barren:

"Most properly had it been called Mt. Barren, for a more wretched arid looking country never existed than that around it."

To be fair, Eyre had almost died of thirst crossing the Nullarbor and was now being pelted with a continuous downpour of rain. That would be apt to put one in a bit of a sour mood.

Originally called Wellstead in 1951, Bremer Bay adopted its current name in 1962 after local residents petitioned to have the local name accepted as official. (Another town named Wellstead was gazetted in 1966 to the east of Albany.)

It is whispered that Bremer Bay is an ideal fishing location, and it seems to be hoped by those who visit, that the usual tourist hordes won't hear about it and will stay away for at least another season.

The coastal scenery is spectacular and there are a number of places for those with 4x4s to explore. If you prefer a more free style of camping than a caravan park then Miller's Point Reserve (to the west) is a great place to stay.

Fitzgerald River National Park

This 242,739ha park stretches between Bremer Bay and Hopetoun. It is cut by deep gorges and fringed by beaches. A good brochure on the park is available from C.A.L.M.

A report on the park sums up the area this way:

'The park sits astride the incised valleys of four major river systems, which flow south-east to the coast. Dominating the southern section is a low range of rugged quartzite hills known collectively as The Barrens, while the core of the park is an extensive undulating plain....The flora of the park is exceptionally rich and diverse. Although the Park is only 0.2 per cent of Western Australia's land surface, over 20 per cent of Western Australia's plant species occur there. Many of the plant species are endemic to the region,

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

reflecting the tight and varied plant/soil mosaics. Vegetation varies, from woodland on the richer soils through to mallee and mallee heath.'

'There are more recorded species of birds, mammals and frogs than in any other reserve in south-west Australia. This is partly a reflection of the park size, but also because of the blending of wet country and dry country species which occur in the park.'

Due to the parks rugged nature it is a haven for 4wd enthusiasts. RAC W.A. has maps of the park available which detail the tracks and roads through the park.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9828 2172
SES	08 9837 4067
RAC	08 9837 4093

Attractions: Wellstead Museum, Quaalup homestead, Fishery Beach Park.



Main street Bridgetown

Bridgetown 74/H3

Km from Perth	267
Population	2123
Rainfall	668mm (100.8)
Max Temp	19.9C
Min Temp	9.2C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude 33 57 6 Longitude 116 10 8

Caravan Parks

Bridgetown 08 9761 1053

Thomas Turner explored along the Blackwood River in 1834 and was followed in 1845 by A.C.

Gregory who returned to survey the area in 1852.

John Blechynden & Edward Hester settled the town in 1857. Originally called Geegelup, it was renamed in 1868. The townsite was excised from part of Blechynden's land and with the words: *'Herewith I have the honour to forward a plan of the townsite laid out at Geegelup. Some of the settlers wish me to suggest the name of Bridgetown - as it is at a bridge and the Bridgetown was the first ship to put in at Bunbury for the wool from these districts. The name of the brook Geegelup is also a very good name and one by which the place is well known - besides keeping up the native name'*. the townsite was declared.

The bridge is the longest jarrah bridge in W.A.

It is located on the banks of the Blackwood River in an apple and stone fruit growing district. John Allnutt was the first to introduce apples in to the area and today apple growing is one of the major industries.

The Bridgetown-Greenbushes Tourist Bureau, located on Hampton Street at the northern end of town, has an interesting, and very unusual display of jigsaw puzzles which have been mounted and hung on the walls. A recent catalogue of the display listed over 80 jigsaws including a huge 5000 piece of Rembrandt's The Night Watch donated from Holland. There is also a small folk museum in the building with some interesting memorabilia from the local area.

Scenic Drives in the Area

The tourist bureau has a list of eight different drives in the area which include potteries, historic buildings and scenery. The drives range from just 3km to a whopping 115km.

Bridgedale

One of the first two houses built in the area in 1862, Bridgedale is one of the main historic attractions in the town. It was handed over to the National Trust in 1969.

St Paul's Anglican Church

At the junction of Phillips Street is St. Paul's Church which dates from 1911.

Bridgetown Jarrah Park

The combined efforts of CALM and the local community culminated in this park development

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

which includes a commemoration of the timber industry.

Heritage Trails

Two trails take you through the historic sites of Bridgetown and Greenbushes as well as major historic buildings in the surrounding area.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9761 1166
Police	08 9761 1666
Fire	08 9761 1384
SES	08 9761 1555
RAC	08 9761 1377
Tourist Bureau	08 9761 1740

Attractions: Greenbushes Historical Park, Whitaker's Timber Mill, Swimming Pool, Bridgedale, Memorial Park, Brierley Jigsaw Gallery, Sutton's Lookout, Blackwood River Park, Jarrah Park.

Broad Arrow 77/H11

Km from Perth	633
Population	20
Rainfall	232mm(51)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 30 26 6 Longitude 121 19 6

First called Kurawah, the town once had a population of 2400 with 8 hotels, 2 breweries, stock exchange and hospital.

Henry Reison held the first mining lease in the area but the town's name came from three prospectors, Pike, Quinn and O'mara. O'mara's nephew was due to follow them and the prospectors drew broad arrows on the ground so he could find his way to their camp.

The town was gazetted in 1897 but by the 1920s the gold rush had petered out and the miners moved on.

The town found brief fame in 1971 in the film 'Nickel queen' which starred Googie Withers.

It is a popular goldfields 'ghost town'.

Tall tales & true: Paper dress.

News of the outside world once came to Broad Arrow in the form of a newspaper from

Kalgoorlie (The Kalgoorlie Miner). During a paper shortage it is said that one copy of the paper was printed on a discarded petticoat. It was taken to Broad Arrow and tacked to a tree for the locals to read. A local Gin (Aboriginal woman) took it down and wore it but was constantly harassed by people coming up to read the news printed on it. Tired of the unwanted attention she took off into the bush but was found 'bailed up' with another news hungry prospector lifting up the hem to read the news. A local trooper come across the scene exclaiming 'What are you doing holding up the Gin's dress you old blackguard?' to which the reader replied 'I've got some well off people back east and I was looking to see if I'm among the missing persons.' And happily returned to his reading.

Attractions: Broad Arrow Tavern, Abandoned buildings.



Old railway station - Brookton

Brookton 74/D5

Km from Perth	138
Population	1220
Rainfall	457mm (90.9)
Max Temp	23.9C (45)
Min Temp	8.3C (-2.6)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude 32 22 Longitude 117 00 5

Caravan Parks

Brookton 08 9642 1434

The townsite of Brookton is situated 138km east/south-east of Perth on the Brookton Highway. The Shire of Brookton covers an area of 1,626km², and also includes the localities of Aldersyde and Kweda. The population of the Shire recorded at the 1999 census was 1015, of

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

which approximately 650 live in the townsite of Brookton.

Being less than 100km from the Perth metropolitan area (as opposed to the G.P.O.), Brookton is a comfortable one hour drive from Karragullen and residents enjoy many lifestyle benefits of outer metropolitan country living while retaining many creature comforts such as five commercial television stations and digital mobile telephone coverage. The Shire of Brookton borders the local authorities of Wandering, Beverley, Quairading, Corrigin and Pingelly.

The Brookton district is considered the Gateway to the Central South and is renowned for local events such as the Old Time Motor Show, held bi-annually, the King of the Hill off-road racing and a magnificent Wildflower display. Tourist attractions include the Old Railway Station and Police Museum located in Robinson Road, the Jack Hansen Ruins at Nine Acre Rock, a lookout overlooking the town, Heritage Trail, Boyagin rock reserve and the Yenyenning Lakes.

The area was first settled in 1846 by John Seabrook and the town was founded in 1884. The name was originally Seabrook but the railway station was called Brookton. After some negotiation and changes to other stations the town eventually was re-named Brookton to bring it in to line with the station name. (The Aboriginal name for the area was Kalkarni.) The town was gazetted in 1899.

The first Brookton Road Board meeting was conducted on the 10 September 1906, after Mr Samuel Williams broke away from the Beverley Road Board.

During it's early development the area around the town was heavily timbered with white gums, she-oak and scrub. This was rapidly removed by burning and cutting. In the process the habitat of emus and wild turkeys was destroyed.

Essential services that city people enjoy like scheme water are often found wanting in the bush and it wasn't until December 1958 that scheme water came to Brookton through a pipe from Wellington Dam near Collie. Before that the local dam almost dried up each summer and pipes were often clogged with silt. In the worst times people were rationed to just 23 litres of water each per day.

The electricity supply in Brookton was another 'bone of contention' and in the early 1940s

supply was usually only available between 4:30pm and 10pm. It took until 1948 for the town to get a 24 hour supply.

In 1999, the townsite of Brookton celebrated the Centenary of gazettal. To commemorate this occasion, a written history of Brookton has been released which details the past 100 years of the town. Copies of this book (\$27.50 + postage) are available by contacting the Shire of Brookton Administration Centre on (08) 9642 1106.

A trip along the Brookton Highway from Perth is a treat, especially in spring. Brookton is another typical small country town, which has a number of well preserved historical buildings. It is surprisingly small considering it is at the intersection of two major roads but then it still retains a nice relaxed life style and is a lot more peaceful than York and Northam to the north.

Pioneering tale.

The first school teacher of the Brookton school (Thomas O'Laughlan) was provided a tent to live in by the education board when he was unable to find a house to live in, in town.

Just two weeks after school opened there was a rainstorm that forced Thomas to move his bedding into the school building.

As he didn't have to rent accommodation the education board withdrew his residence allowance – living in a tent it considered was 'appropriate accommodation.'

After almost three years in the tent Thomas wrote to the board:

'I hope not to be compelled to spend the third winter in a tent, as my health was so much affected, last winter, that I was unable to perform my duties as thoroughly as I otherwise would.'

Poor Thomas was refused his request and in return asked that he be provided with a new tent as the old one was no longer habitable. Finally the education board acted and Thomas got his house. He went on to serve the Brookton community for 25 years.

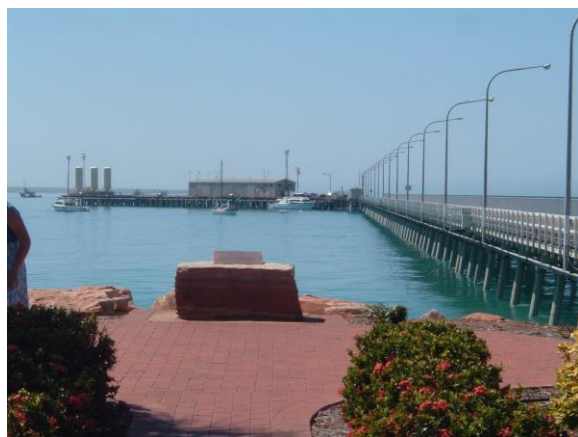
SERVICES:

Police	08 9642 1000
Fire	08 9642 1242
Ambulance	08 9642 1100
Tourist bureau	08 9642 1316

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

RAC	08 9642 1108
-----	--------------

Attractions: Old Police Station museum, Railway Station, Flour Mill, Brookton Lookout, Lonley Grave, Jack Hansen Ruins, Boyagin Rock, Yenyenning Lakes.



Broome 79/B8

Km from Perth	2237
Population	13500
Rainfall	574mm (355)
Max Temp	32C (?)
Min Temp	21C (?)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude 17 57 7 Longitude 122 14 2

Caravan Parks

Cable Beach	08 9192 2066
Broome	08 9192 1776
Roebuck Bay	08 9192 1366
Bird Observatory	08 9193 5600
Palm Grove	08 9192 3336
Vacation Village	08 9192 1057

The pirate William Dampier visited the area in 1688 aboard the privateer ship *Cygnets*. After writing a book about this voyage he returned to the area with a commission from the Admiralty aboard HMS *Roebuck*.

Dampier had a colourful life even sailing with the buccaneer Henry Morgan in the West Indies. After joining the *Cygnets* in South America, Dampier was lucky to make it to Australia at all. The ship ran short of provisions on its voyage and the crew blamed those in charge. A plan was hatched to kill and eat the officers including Captain Swan and Navigator Dampier. Luckily for Dampier they reached Guam with 3 days rations to spare. Captain Swan was forced off

the ship at Mindanao only to be murdered by the local ruler. Dampier was needed as Navigator and so was kept on board when the ship sailed south.

Dampier was a bit of a reluctant pirate and was called by Byron '*The mildest mannered man who ever scuttled a ship or cut a throat.*'

Dampier deserted the *Cygnets* in the Nicobar islands travelling to Sumatra by canoe. The *Cygnets* sank off Madagascar and but for the notes and drawings made by Dampier, there would have been no record of the visit to north Western Australia.

When Dampier received his commission from the British Admiralty one might have expected that he would be given a sound sea-worthy vessel with which to sail to the other side of the world and conduct his exploration. Sadly for Dampier the HMS *Roebuck* was a worm ridden rotting hulk fit only for the breakers yard. Perhaps the Admiralty's intense dislike of Buccaneers led them to send him off in a vessel they hoped would sink under him (which in fact it eventually did).

Dampier set off in 1699 with a plan to prove that Australia (or New Holland as it was then known) was a continent on its own and not connected to Asia or the Americas. If he had been given a seaworthy vessel he may have been able to do this more than 70 years before James Cook completed the task. (In hindsight we have to wonder why anyone thought Australia may have been connected to New Guinea as Torres had sailed between the two in 1607. (Perhaps this was due to the jealously guarded maps being kept secret.) An Englishman called Dalrymple eventually found the report in an archive in Manila and gave the passage the name Torres Strait.

The *Roebuck* finally fell apart off Ascension Island and when he reached home the Admiralty court martialled him for leaving one of their officers in Brazil and refused to pay Dampier for the voyage. The officer left in Brazil was Lt. George Fisher who was placed aboard by the Admiralty. Fisher detested Dampier calling him an 'old dissembling cheating rouge' among other things. Dampier finally tired of Fisher and thrashed him with a cane before leaving him imprisoned in Brazil.

Despite these setbacks he made another fruitless voyage to South America before finally,

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

on a second trip, capturing a Spanish treasure ship. By the time Dampier died in 1715 his writings had made him famous.

During his time on the north west coast Dampier made mention in his writings of the pearl shell that was present in the waters. Little did he know the fabulous wealth this was to bring in years to come.

The son of a Somerset farmer, Dampier circumnavigated the world three times and set foot on five of the seven continents. He is the first person known to have accomplished these things.

Baudin, De Freycinet, Flinders and Tasman all sailed through the waters close to Broome and in 1821, Lt. Phillip Parker King extensively charted the area.

The French left many Gallic names scattered along the coast to account for their passing and most of them remain to this day. Many of these later explorers carried with them copies of Dampier's original writings.

A convict named Wildman (possibly appropriate) was to be the catalyst of the next expedition to the area. Wildman claimed that he had found gold in the north west when serving aboard a Dutch ship. It was confirmed that he had sold some gold nuggets back in England and so a group was formed to travel with him to look for gold. Wildman proved to be unreliable and no gold was found but when the party stopped off at Roebuck Bay, it was determined that there was good pastoral land nearby and not long afterwards The Roebuck Bay Pastoral Association brought 2000 sheep north in the ship Hastings. (October 1864).

In November 1864 a group of explorers (James Harding, Frederick Panter and William Goldwyer) set off from Cape Villaret looking for more pastoral land. When nothing had been heard of them for over 60 days a rescue party was formed and went heavily armed as it was suspected that the original party had been murdered by Aborigines.

Eventually the murdered explorers were found, they had been attacked in their sleep and had no opportunity to defend themselves before being clubbed and speared to death.

At Cape Latouche on the 6th of April 1865, the European punitive expedition (as it had now

become) led by Maitland Brown, confronted about 25 native warriors. The result was never in doubt. After a brief fight 18-20 Aborigines were either wounded or dead and the remainder fled into the mangroves.

A settlement was established at Camden Harbour (600 miles north east of Broome) by a group of Victorians who had high hopes but no practical experience.

After 11 months of torment (including the loss of most stock and the deaths of 9 settlers) the settlement at Camden Harbour was abandoned and the initial investment of around 20,000 pounds was all lost.

When pearling started in Broome there was more trouble with the local Aborigines because many pearling captains had no morals at all and happily kidnapped men and women from the tribes and forced them to dive for pearl shell. This was nothing more than slavery and many Aborigines died during these dangerous dives. Finally in 1875 the Pearl Shell Fishery Regulation Act came into force and the most wild excesses of pearlers were curbed.

Most pearlers lived aboard their ships as a safety precaution against attacks from local Aborigines (who were especially warlike in this area) but infestations of cockroaches would force them ashore to escape the unwanted attentions of the insects that were said to eat the calluses and toenails right off the pearlers feet. To rid themselves of these insects some skippers sailed into tidal creeks, sank the boat and waited to the tide to fall before letting the water out and plugging the keel again.

The copper diving helmet arrived in the mid 1880s and by the end of the decade most luggers had converted to this new form of shell collection. This meant the end of using Aboriginal divers and also changed the pearling season from summer (when dangerous cyclones were frequent) to winter.

When the 'White Australia' policy was introduced there was a concerted effort to have Malay, Japanese and other foreign national divers removed and replaced by Australian divers. The pearling Masters could see their profits disappearing as they would have to pay proper wages to the Australians while they were free to pay foreign workers a pittance. A group of experienced English divers was brought in but their work was deliberately sabotaged and after

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

deaths and injuries the idea was abandoned and the pearling Masters had their way. (Strange that now in 2006 we see more and more Australian jobs going overseas for exactly the same reason – greed!.)

The town developed due to the rich pearling grounds off the coast, but diving for pearls in shark infested seas where strong currents could sweep divers away, was not for the faint hearted. Fatalities from the bends and shark attacks were high. One lugger lost eight men in eight days, but the lust for riches drove others on.

Broome was officially founded in 1883 (one day before Derby) and was named by John Forrest after Sir Frederick Napier Broome (Governor of W.A.) The Aboriginal name for the area is Nileribanjen. The Governor made some enquiries about the town and found it was uninhabited. This led him to complain that the only people in Broome were the '*tenants of three graves*' and asked that the name be cancelled. This offended Forrest as his brother Matthew had died aboard a pearling vessel and was buried in the cemetery. Sir Frederick was destined to achieve a sort of immortality despite himself.

A deep water jetty had been completed by 1897 and by the following year Broome had become the foremost port in the north west.

Broome's early days were marked by a real 'wild west' atmosphere where gambling, drinking and fighting were among the main entertainments. The pearlmen were a rough bunch but they did have a code of honour among themselves and fights rarely resulted in more serious than a few bruises and lumps.

The police were quite corrupt and readily took bribes to 'look the other way' when it came to enforcing licensing, gambling and prostitution laws.

In 1920 racial tensions boiled over and a riot erupted between the Japanese and Koepangers. After 3 days of mayhem it was amazing that only three men had been killed but eventually the tension subsided and by Boxing Day the riots were over. Sadly Inspector Thomas, who had taken charge during the riots and had prevented them from getting too far out of hand, collapsed and died on the evening of the day that things settled down.

Uncounted pearls have come out of the waters around Broome but probably the most famous pearl of all was called the Southern Cross. It was not one pearl but a series joined together in the shape of a cross. A pearler called Kelly discovered it and sold it to Frank Roy for just 10 pounds. Roy thought it was a great joke when he sold it in Cossack for 40 pounds but both men did not realise the unique nature of a natural gem that was to sell in London in 1924 for 24,000 pounds. The pearl was later bought by the Vatican and became one of its numerous treasures.

The terrible effects of cyclones on the pearling fleet was never more evident than in 1935 when the fleet stayed too long at sea and were caught by a huge storm. Of the 36 boats that failed to get to shelter 20 went down and only two men from those that sank made it to shore. Only one man survived long enough to be rescued. The other 16 boats were all battered and de-masted by the storm. A total of 141 men had died.

During World War II, Broome served as a military outpost and was attacked by Japanese planes. The most serious loss of life occurred as Dutch civilians had boarded flying boats in Roebuck Bay waiting to be flown further south. 16 flying boats were moored in the bay and none survived the attack. Casualty figures vary but it is thought that up to 200 people lost their lives in the raid. The aircraft had been getting ready to leave the area and had been told to leave by 10am. The Japanese attack started at 9:30am with all the flying boats still at anchor and packed with passengers. One plane that escaped had managed to miss Broome and land at Wallal Station. If it was not for this lucky mistake they too would have been among the casualties at Roebuck Bay.

On the same day a Dutch DC3 was making its way down the coast when it too was jumped by Japanese zeros. The pilot and others were wounded and the plane crash landed on the beach at Carnot Bay. Three people died while they were waiting for rescue and the remaining survivors were rescued days later but a package handed to the pilot when leaving Indonesia remained on the plane. Jack Palmer, sailing past the abandoned plane some time later, stopped to examine the wreckage and came across the mysterious package.

Imagine his surprise when he found it full of glittering diamonds. The diamonds found their way into numerous pockets and 'Diamond' Jack

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

returned a number to the authorities. It was suspected that Jack had kept a large portion of the gems and he was charged and brought to trial. The jury - which seems to have had some sympathy with 'Diamond' Jack - acquitted him and he took the secret of the missing diamonds to his grave.

With the development of plastic buttons, the demand for pearl shell collapsed and the town went into decline. Now Broome is a tourist town and a base for excursions into the Kimberley region, Broome is promoted as the 'Pearl' of the northwest. Cultured pearls have returned some of the former glory to the area.

Broome is situated with Roebuck Bay on one side and Cable Beach on the other; it is in an ideal spot for all sorts of water sports. It is a little over rated by many people in Australia who have not travelled overseas to exotic locations. However, the stark beauty of Gantheaume Point and the sharp contrast of red rocks against azure seas make the area special along the north West Coast.

The area north of Broome up to Beagle Bay is worth exploring if you have a 4-wheel drive and some spare time. There are estuarine crocodiles in the area so stay alert when you are close to the water.

Beagle Bay was the first mission established in the Kimberleys by the Right Rev. Dr. Gibney and was founded in 1890. The monks sent to Beagle Bay experimented with the planting of tropical fruits and vegetables with some success. The church is famous for its decorations of pearl shell.

Tall tales & true: Ghosts around the light.

A beacon that once used to burn on a beach near Broome was said to dim unaccountably from time to time. It was overhauled and checked with no apparent reason ever found but the dimming continued. One explanation offered was that the ghosts of drowned pearlers danced around the light causing it to dim at certain times of the year.

Man Overboard.

There are stories in Broome dating back to the early days of pearling that suggest the European skippers of pearling luggers had to be very careful on their voyages out to collect pearl shell.

Most went out with loaded weapons, not as you might expect as protection against sharks and crocodiles, but as protection against their own crews.

Lugger crews were made up mostly of Malays or Japanese and at one point the Japanese started to dominate as crew members. More than one skipper didn't return with their vessel and was said to have fallen overboard during a storm.

The Malays and Japanese had a long standing hatred of each other and it was found that if crews were mixed 50/50 from these two groups that skippers stopped falling overboard in a 'storm'.

The Cursed Pearl:

It is well known that many pearls found their way on to the black market as crews came up with all sorts of ways of pocketing the gems before their bosses got their hands on them.

When a pearl buyer who was known to deal in stolen pearls turned up floating face down in the sea near Chinatown an investigation was launched into his murder.

When found the dealer still had some 450 pounds in cash on him and it appeared that he had died from blows to the head.

The police eventually arrested three men, Marquez, Espada and Hagan. Marquez turned King's evidence in an effort to save himself from the gallows and admitted that the plan was to rob the dealer (Liebglied) of 500 pounds that he had agreed to pay for a large stolen pearl.

They lured Liebglied down to the mangroves near the Roebuck Hotel where they attacked him but not before he had the chance to cry out 'Murder!'. The attackers fled into the night without managing to collect the money and the dealer's body was found the following morning.

The men had been turned in to the police by a pearl diver called Toledo. He claimed that the three had been seen with wet clothes and were whispering together the night of the murder.

Marquez, Espada and Hagan were tried in Fremantle and hanged for their crime (turning King's evidence did not save Marquez.) but the pearl they had lured Liebglied to his death with had not been found.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Rumour has it that Toledo had originally stolen the pearl and Marquez had seen him hide it. Marquez then stole it for himself and that was why Toledo turned him in to the police.

The pearl is said to have been in the hands of an old Philippino who was almost destitute. He sold it to a man called Gomez and then returned on the proceeds to the Philippines but died almost as soon as he touched home soil.

Then the pearl was stolen from Gomez who committed suicide in a fit of despair. Then it turned up in Port Hedland and was bought by a man called Davis who was about to sail on the ship Koombana.

The Koombana sailed from Hedland on March 19 1912, straight into the arms of a huge cyclone. The Koombana was lost with all hands.

Even the original thief, Toledo did not escape the curse of the pearl. He drowned in a cyclone off Eighty Mile Beach.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9192 1401
Police	08 9192 1212
Fire	08 9192 1311
SES	08 9193 5999
RAC	08 9192 1277
Tourist bureau	08 9192 2222

Attractions: Broome Crocodile Park (established by Malcolm Douglas - hero to all those who love the north west.), Bird observatory, Japanese cemetery, Buccaneer Rock, Cable Beach, Museum, Deep Water Point, Staircase To The Moon, Dinosaur footprints, Moonlight Bay, Streeter's Jetty, Bedford Park, Flying boat wrecks, Captain Gregory's house, Riddell Beach, Beagle bay, Gantheaume Point, Anastasia's Pool.

Buildings of note: Sun Picture Theatre. This building was first used as a dry goods store and was constructed by the Yamasaki family. Later it was turned in to a Japanese Playhouse and in 1916 it became an open air picture house. It is now recorded in the Guinness Book of Records as the oldest continually operating cinema in the world.



Broomehill 74/G6

Km from Perth	316
Population	503
Rainfall	451mm(111)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 33 50 6 Longitude 117 38 4

Caravan Parks

Broomehill 08 9824 1245

Settlement began in the 1860s but the arrival of the railway in 1889 ensured that the tiny settlement had a bright future. When the railway arrived the original settlement of Etipup was abandoned and the development of Broomehill began.

Broomehill is the second town in W.A. named after Sir Frederick Napier Broome.

The road board district was excised from Kojonup in 1892 and the town was gazetted in 1897 but 1889 is still celebrated as the founding date by local residents.

In 1893 following the discovery of gold at Coolgardie, John Holland blazed a trail that became known as Holland's Track (what imagination!). Prospectors travelled to Broomehill by train and then began the arduous 450km trek to the goldfields on foot.

The Holland Track has today been mainly overtaken by farmland but several now unconnected parts of the original track can still be followed via wheat belt roads through the area. The eastern part of the Holland Track still passes through virgin bushland out past the

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Rabbit Proof Fence. This route can be covered by the following strip maps - part of a heritage trail opened to travellers in 1993.

No fuel or water is available between Hyden and Coolgardie, so you must carry enough to safely travel at least 360km. To have enough time to explore the attractions along the track, allow at least three days. The trip is probably best done in spring when the wildflowers are at their best and temperatures are still low. Rain can make the track almost impassable so it is best tackled in dry weather.

For further information contact the Shire of Broomehill on 08 9824 1245 or Email shirebh@katel.net.au

Although there is a well maintained caravan park in town we are a little surprised that a shire park is charging as much as \$25 a night (2007) for a powered site when other shires offer sites for between \$12 and \$17.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9824 1229
--------	--------------

Bruce Rock 74/C7

Km from Perth	243
Population	579
Rainfall	331mm(86)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude 31 52 6 Longitude 118 09

Caravan Parks

Bruce Rock 08 9061 1332

Originally called Nunagin (or Noonegin) the town was later renamed after a large granite outcrop east of town that was used by a sandalwood cutter named John Bruce as a depot. At the rock there is a sign which reads:

'This marks the camp site of John Rufus Bruce after whom Bruce Rock was named. The small soak was originally a native soak possibly centuries old. The deep well is a good example of the method used in stoning wells in the early 1900s by the Public Works Department.'

There are actually two wells at the site. The important historic site is the rectangular shaped well not the rounded one.

A rare underground orchid can be found in the area. This variety spends its entire life cycle beneath the earth and even flowering takes place underground. I understand they are a bit hard to find.

The area has what is reputed to be Australia's smallest bank. As it measures only 3x4 metres the claim is in all likelihood quite true.

Bushranger or explorer?

Frank Hall was the son of a well respected man in the Vasse area but Frank was accused of cattle duffing (stealing). He fled to the bush and started life as a bushranger.

Hall proved to be a better bushman than the police and with the help of friends he managed to stay one step ahead of the law. He moved from the Vasse area to York but eventually the life of a bushranger seems to have lost its appeal and he went back to Vasse to surrender to the troopers.

On the day he surrendered there was no one on duty and he was asked to wait while the Sergeant was found and the keys to the lock-up located.

He may have regretted his surrender when he was slapped with a 15 year sentence but his abilities as a bushman were to prove useful again.

There was an outcry against the harsh sentence with the Perth Gazette leading the commentary:

'If it was inflicted at all it should be upon that class of criminal who are now large stock holders and who have been until lately, notorious cattle and horse stealers.'

H.M. Lefroy (Superintendent of Convicts) was also a noted explorer and when Hall's bush skills came to his attention he selected Hall to accompany him on the 1863 journey through the area where Bruce Rock stands.

Tall tales & true: Murder most foul.

Victor McCaskell, his wife and baby had a farm about 14 miles from Bruce Rock back in 1930. Helping on the farm was a young worker called Billy Halbert.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

McCaskell complained to his neighbours about Billy's behaviour and had apparently talked about firing him only to be threatened by Halbert.

On December 30th 1930 Jack Rae (a neighbour) saw Victor running through the paddock towards him carrying a small bundle. As he got closer Rae was horrified to see that it was Victor's baby covered in blood.

McCaskell said that he had finally had enough of Halbert and had told him to finish up what work he had to do and then leave the farm. McCaskell had gone off to complete his daily tasks and had returned in the afternoon to find his wife and baby dead and Halbert hanging from the front porch in an apparent suicide.

The police began an investigation and slowly it looked like things just didn't add up.

During the autopsy it was found that Halbert was already in an advanced stage of rigor mortis but that McCaskell's wife and baby were not. Very strange as Halbert was supposed to have died AFTER them.

It was also noted that the rope mark around Halbert's neck formed a complete circle, as if he had been strangled rather than hung.

When the police examined the rope they found that if Halbert had had it around his neck he could have stood on the veranda with six inches of slack rope to spare. Lastly they also found that the box he was supposed to have stood on and kicked away was too heavy to have been moved in such a manner.

Another neighbour stated that he had visited McCaskell's farm the afternoon of the murders and found Halbert lying dead on the porch but there was no sign of a rope around his neck.

McCaskell was kept under watch by the police in the local hotel but as time progressed he became more and more agitated.

Finally he made a break for it and took off in a car towards his farm. The police gave chase but couldn't keep up and McCaskell reached the farm first. Abandoning his car McCaskell ran away on foot behind a hay stack and as the police gave chase again there was a violent explosion from the far side of the stack.

McCaskell had apparently hidden a stick of TNT in the hay and now the game was up, he put it in his mouth and lit the fuse!

A fitting end for an evil man. The motive? Just money. McCaskell had taken out a two thousand pound life insurance policy on his wife two months earlier.

The Coroner recorded that McCaskell committed the murders while he was insane, but the cold calculated way he set Halbert up, strangled him and then waited several more hours before brutally slaying his own wife and child show that the murders were in fact anything but a spur of the moment act of insanity.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9061 1311
Hospital	08 9061 1035
Tourist Bureau	08 9061 1687

Attractions: Lin Butler Museum, Shackleton bank, Kokerbin Rock, Aquatic centre, Coarin & Myarn Rocks, Bruce's Rock, Ardath Hotel, Nunagin Rock, Smallest bank, Railway dam, Amphitheatre and sculpture park, Noonajin Hill.

Calendar of Events: **October – March**, Amphitheatre season. **November**, Vietnam Veterans weekend.

Brunswick (Junction) 74/F3

Km from Perth	160
Population	1343
Rainfall	1005mm(102
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

33° 15' 28" S 115° 50' 11" E

Located on the South West Highway north of the Collie turn off. This is a typical small country town whose importance to those travelling the highway is minimal.

The town was founded in 1898 and named after the nearby Brunswick River. The River was named by J.S. Roe in 1830 after The Duke of Brunswick. The Aboriginal name for this area is Mue-De-La.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9726 1121
--------	--------------

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Attractions: Brunswick Pool, White Rocks.
Brunswick Cow, Beela Valley.

Bullfinch 75/A8

Km from Perth	404
Population	
Rainfall	297mm(78)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 30 58 9 Longitude 119 06 7

The town is located about 35km north west of Southern Cross.

Charles Edwin Jones found gold in the area in 1910 and a mine was quickly established. The name Bullfinch was chosen due to the number of these birds in the vicinity and a townsite was gazetted the same year. D. L. Doolette and V. Shallcross took up the first mining lease and they supplied the name for the mine.

The Bullfinch Mine closed in 1921 but after World War 2 Western Mining took over the Copperhead Mine which operated until 1963.

Bullsbrook 72/F2

Km from Perth	44
Population	
Rainfall	691mm (77.5)
Max Temp	26.6C (46)
Min Temp	12.3C (-0.9)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 31 40 2 Longitude 116 01 8

Home of the R.A.A.F. base of Pearce where an annual air show attracts visitors from all over the country.

Originally just a station on the Midland railway, the town gets its name from Bulls Brook - a nearby watercourse. The Brook was probably named after Lt. Henry Bull who took up land in the area in 1831.

Gazetted as Kingsford in 1936, the name was changed to Bullsbrook in 1939 to avoid confusion with Kingsford in NSW.



Bunbury 74/F2

Km from Perth	180
Population	28,000
Rainfall	870mm (115)
Max Temp	21.7C (39.1)
Min Temp	10.3C (0.4)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 33 19 6 Longitude 115 38 2

Caravan Parks

Village	08 9795 7100
Koombana	08 9791 3900
Riverside	08 9725 1234
Glade	08 9721 3800
Waterloo	08 9725 4434
Punchbowl	08 9721 4761

'Bunbury is, in many respects, one of the most favoured spots in Western Australia. ... a charming and easily reached health resort, not merely for the denizens of the capital, but for the toilers on the goldfields, wearied of the dust and drought of the parched plains of the interior.'

Twentieth Century Impressions of W.A.
1901

The area was first sighted in 1803 by the French explorer De Freycinet aboard the ship Geographe. A British party from the Swan River Colony (Perth), led by Dr. Collie, explored the area in 1829 and the town was first established in 1836. The town was named after Lt. Henry William St Pierre Bunbury. (Surveyor General). Bunbury described the area in his journal as follows:

'we soon got into a more open flat country lightly timbered with Tooats, with abundance of grass and not many bushes, and saw a thick Tea tree swamp about half a mile on our right forming the head of the estuary, upon which we soon arrived

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

ourselves by a well beaten path through a most rich and luxuriant crop of grass and sow-thistles'.

John Scott was the first settler to take up land in the area in 1838 and just 3 years later there were at least 400 settlers living in the district.

One of the first industries in the area was whaling, as the migration path of large groups of whales ran right down the West Australian coast.

The Americans had a well established whaling fleet and often visited West Australian waters between December and March. Although they competed with the local whaling industry they were mostly made welcome and are known to have traded quite extensively with the local population including some smuggling of alcohol to avoid local duties. The Americans are known to have visited the coast between 1792 and the late 1870s when they slowly petered out.

A military outpost was established at the entrance to the Leschenault Inlet to protect settlers from attack by Aboriginal groups. As no settlers arrived the post was abandoned and the men transferred to Augusta.

Eventually there was a need to protect settlers from attacks by local Aborigines but if the transmission of disease (which was unavoidable) is not included in Aboriginal deaths caused by Europeans, then far more Aborigines died at the hands of other Aborigines than died at the hands of the new settlers.

In 1851 convict labourers arrived in the district and there was a corresponding rise in the crime rate, especially in regard to theft. Several convicts tried to escape but all were re-captured and placed in irons. By 1854 almost 30% of the areas population were convicts. If ticket of leave men are included in these figures then the total would have been more than 40%.

Law and order became a real issue as even the T.O.L. men were prone to re-offend and some 50+ % of them did just that. In some years during the introduction of convict labour almost 90% of the crime was related to the newcomers.

Despite the rise in crime, the area benefited from the increase in public works that accompanied the convicts arrival.

Bunbury was dominated by a social elite in its early years and the anointed few attempted to run the small town like a private kingdom.

Whenever there was some opposition to their 'rule' it was easy to quash it as members of the family were magistrates who could make some very questionable rulings over various disputes. Eventually there was a full scale enquiry, but as is usually the case, little was done besides a verbal rebuke.

Clifton, Eliot and Lovegrove continued to run the town with a very heavy handed approach making sure others obeyed the letter of the law while being very lax about their own less than lawful activities.

By the 1890s Bunbury was still very much a backwater. The old guard of the town had either died out or moved on to other places and changes in the political scene were soon to be followed by a change in the whole nature of the town.

By the turn of the century the shire had a population of almost 3000. With the opening of the railway in 1894, Bunbury would see a dramatic period of change and development.

In the years before the Great War, Bunbury's progress was steady with a number of public projects being completed and the railway and port being upgraded.

WWI brought about an inevitable fall in population and a stagnation of development. The end of the war saw new optimism and a boom period with the export of timber, wool coal and fresh produce bringing a level of prosperity to the town.

Then came the 1930s depression, WWII and another period of boom after the second war. Much of this was reflected in other areas throughout the state.

Bunbury was once a major grain handling port but shipments these days are mostly alumina and woodchips.

Much of the town's success came from its location and port facilities. In 1842 St. Marks Church was constructed from timber salvaged from a wrecked American whaling ship (it remains as the oldest church in W.A.) and by 1893 there were already rail links to Boyanup and Perth. The town grew steadily with assistance from gold miners who liked to come down and vacation on the coast. As a result many hotels and guest houses were constructed.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

The port facilities continued to grow and in 1903 the breakwater was developed. It became a city in 1979.

The Old Railway Station

Many people start their exploration of the area from the old railway station which now houses the Tourist Bureau and the bus depot. Although the original building was burned down, the current structure dates from 1904 and is an excellent example of architecture of the period.

As with many places, Bunbury's heritage architecture is being spoiled by the development of modern buildings (monuments to official stupidity), but the Stirling Street Heritage Precinct remains largely intact. Little has changed here since the turn on the last century.

Leschenault Homestead is one of the oldest houses in Bunbury and was constructed over a period of years from 1844 to 1874. Early construction consisted of wattle, newspapers and whitewash with pit sawn timber. Despite the importance of this structure it remains in private hands and is not open to the public.

There are many significant buildings in the area including King Cottage Museum and the rather striking lighthouse which guards the basalt rocks near Rocky Point. The lighthouse dates from 1959 but a join about 10 meters up indicates where new construction work was done on 1971. The light sits 25 meters above the ground and has a range of 27 kilometres. Other buildings of historic interest are: Former Boys School, Stephen and Arthur Sts. 1885. Residency, Stirling & Moore Sts. 1904. Rose Hotel, Victoria & Wellington Sts. 1865. Old Police Station, Stephen & Wittenoom Sts. 1905.

One of the most unusual features of the state's entire south west are the mangroves which sit very close to the centre of Bunbury. The mangrove stand is quite large and is the only one you will find south of Shark Bay many miles to the north.

I have to admit that Bunbury has been an area I have avoided and bypassed many times over the years. Hopefully we will make the time to visit the town and spend more time exploring what it has to offer in the near future.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9721 4911
----------	--------------

Police	08 9791 2422
SES	08 9791 6000
RAC	08 9721 2323
Tourist bureau	1800 286 287

Attractions: Mangroves, Dolphin Discovery Centre, Marlston Hill Lookout, Basaltic Rock, Big Swamp, King Cottage.



Bungle Bungle

Bungle Bungles (Purnululu) 81/G13

17° 19' 36" S 128° 23' 36" E

The Bungle Bungle National Park covers an area of 280,723 hectares and is one of the largest parks in Australia. It is flanked on the north by Texas Downs and Osmond Valley Pastoral leases and on the west by Mabel and Alice Downs. The park was gazetted in 1987 and a fee of \$20 covers a weeks stay in the designated camping areas.

The main feature of interest in the park is the sandstone massif or 'bee hive' formations which were laid down some 350 million years ago during the Cambrian period. The structures you see today were once part of an enormous coral reef system and the whole area was beneath the sea.

The sandstone is soft and crumbly and is easily damaged. For this reason access is restricted to walk trails along streambeds.

Echidna Gorge on the northern side of the massif consists of a conglomerate of rounded stones and boulders cemented together with a mix of sandstone. At the southern end of the massif around Piccaninny Gorge there is pure sandstone with no imbedded stones.

The famous 'bee hive' formations are the result of bands of silica and lichen which have formed

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

a protective layer over the sandstone and reduced the effects of wind and water erosion somewhat. It is essential that these protective layers remain undamaged, as the sandstone underneath would be quickly eroded during the huge downpours of the tropical wet season.

It was not until 1982 when a television film crew flew over the area that the Bungles became widely known. In an effort to protect the area the access tracks are deliberately left in rough condition so that the numbers of people entering the park are kept as low as possible.

There are two campsites in the park at Belburn Creek and Kurrajong Camp. Toilets and water are available at both locations. Campers using the park are asked to use gas stoves and not to collect wood for campfires. Wood is scarce and provides important habitat for native fauna. All rubbish should be taken out of the park with you when you leave.

A large number of tour operators include the Bungles as part of a package or you can hire a 4wd vehicle at Halls Creek and see the area at a more leisurely pace.

Flying over the area by plane or helicopter is the best way to see the different structures and formations and is something you will never forget.

Burringurrah National Park 78/J2
See World's largest rock.



Busselton

Busselton 74/G2

Km from Perth	230
Population	18000
Rainfall	821mm (142)
Max Temp	19.7C (39.1)

Min Temp	10.3C (0.4)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 33 39 Longitude 115 20 5

Caravan Parks

4 Seasons	08 9755 4082
Acacia	08 9755 4034
Amblin	08 9755 4082
Beachlands	08 9752 2107
Busselton	08 9752 4499
Geographe	08 9752 4396
Holiday Village	08 9752 4499
Kookaburra	08 9752 1516
Lazy Days	08 9752 1780
Mandalay	08 9752 1328
Sandtbay	08 9752 2003
Vasse	08 9755 4044

'There is no more attractive watering place in Western Australia than the town of Busselton. ... Of late years the residents have done much to render the place attractive to tourists and pleasure seekers, and for these excellent accommodation can be obtained.'

Twentieth Century Impressions of W.A.
1901

Early European exploration of the region began in 1801 with the French explorer Baudin. He named Geographe Bay after one of his ships and the nearby Cape Naturaliste was named after the other vessel. The lighthouse that stands on the cape was opened in 1904 and today is said to be the haunt of Bloody Mary and Happy Harry – a couple of ghosts.

The Vasse River was named after a French sailor who was lost and presumed drowned, but years later as white settlers moved in to the district, Aborigines told stories about a white man living there who wandered the shores of the bay looking out to sea for a ship.

Settlement came in 1831 when John Garrett Bussell led a party north from the failing settlement at Augusta. Bussell described the area as follows:

'Here was a spot that the creative fancy of a Greek would have peopled with Dryad and Naiad and all the beautiful phantoms and wild imagery of his sylvan mythology. Wide waving lawns were sloping down to the water's edge. Trees thick and entangled were stooping over the banks.'

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

The Bussells set about making their third home (see Augusta for details on the first two) in Australia. The property was named 'Cattle Chosen' when a cow and its calf that had been lost, wandered back into the farm.

The first townsite was surveyed north of the current location and was described by the surveyor as:

'mud and water were far more plentiful than dry land, more fit for Dutchmen or frogs than British soldiers'

Needless to say it was only a year later that the townsite was relocated to its present site.

Early settlers had to contend not only with isolation and a harsh climate but the local Aborigines were less than impressed with all the invaders on their land.

Initial conflict seems to have been sparked when a heifer went missing and it was said that Gaywal and another native had killed and eaten the beast. A punitive raid followed and sources say that 9 Aborigines were shot and killed as they tried to escape. It appears that Dawson was speared in retaliation but he was only wounded and returned fire managing to chase his attackers off.

The tribal group in the area were very warlike and settlers like George Layman described the conflict as follows:

'We dare not leave our house to shoot anything. I have 12 head of cattle and I fear before the natives can be made peaceable some of them will be speared as I am forced to turn them out in the bush without anyone to mind them. The natives are very savage.'

It turned out that Layman needed to worry more about himself than the cattle as he was speared and killed on the 22nd of February 1841.

One account says that Layman had kept a number of Aboriginal women as servants (against their will) and he was confronted by a tribal elder (Gaywal) who Layman insulted and turned his back on to walk inside his house. Layman was promptly speared and died shortly afterwards. Another account states that Layman had insulted Gaywal in front of his tribe by pulling his beard and that led to the spearing. Other sources suggest that Layman had been targeted

in retaliation for punishment handed out to another Aborigine who had (according to local settlers) not been sufficiently punished the first time and received a harsher sentence for the same offence.

After the spearing the usual period of 'native pacification' followed. At least five Aborigines were shot in punitive raids and after that there were no more reported spearings of settlers.

Captain John Molloy and his wife finally abandoned Augusta and joined the Bussells building a property he called Fair Lawn near the Vasse River. Sadly his young wife (now only in her 30s) died in April 1843 some few months after giving birth to the couple's last daughter.

Captain Molloy later took time to return to England for a while. During his time there he visited his old Commander from the war days and the Duke of Wellington is reported to have received him warmly. Molloy also visited the now retired Governor Stirling before returning to Fair Lawn. Eventually Molloy was raised to the rank of Brevet Lieutenant Colonel. At the age of 87 he died on October 6 1867.

The inscription on his headstone reads:

'I have fought a good fight
I have finished my course
I have kept the faith.'

The name Busselton first appears in records of the Surveyor General in June 1835. The locals persisted in calling the area Vasse until around the turn of the century when Busselton began to take over.

Famous for its long jetty (constructed between 1853-1865), Busselton is starting to become a little overdeveloped, but it is still a nice place to spend a few relaxing days. There are a number of excellent caravan parks, dog friendly beaches, and a special parking area in town for large vehicles.

The town is situated at the north end of the wine-growing district of Cowaramup / Margaret River and it is a popular alternative to staying in Augusta or Margaret River. Over the last 10 years, the wineries have developed an inflated idea of how good their wines are, and the prices have inflated at a similar rate. Not all wine in the area is good – some is pretty awful - and similar vintages can be bought in any bottle shop for about half the price. Still the wineries are popular

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

with yuppies and others with more money than sense. Expect to pay \$17 and up for pretty ordinary whites, \$20 and up for reds, and \$29 or more for anything deemed 'vintage wine'.

On Peel Terrace is the Old Butter Factory which is now a folk museum. It dates from 1918 and now houses a good collection of items and artefacts from the surrounding area.

The area has undergone a boom in population in recent times and this is gradually destroying the relaxed seaside town atmosphere that brought people here in the first place.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9752 1122
Police	08 9754 1222
Fire	08 9752 1007
SES	08 9752 2598
RAC	08 9754 1202
Tourist bureau	08 9752 1288

Attractions: Geographe Bay, Rotary Park, Old Butter Factory Museum, Busselton Jetty, Oceanarium, Pioneer cemetery, Old court house, Woannerup House, Tuart Forest.

Buildings of note: Old Court House, Queen St. 1860-1900. Jetty, 1865-1911, St. Mary's Church the first permanent building. 1845.

Byford 74/D3

Latitude 32 13 4 Longitude 116 00 4

Just a few kilometres south of Armadale, Byford could be considered as Perth's south eastern most suburb. Although it is still technically a town in it's own right, it is only a few minutes from the sprawling mass of buildings that is suburbia.

Byford was first gazetted as Beenup in 1906 and a later request to change the name to Lynwood was rejected. Beenup should have been Beenyup but thanks to a mistake by the sign writer who painted the railway station signs it remained Beenup until 1920 when the current name of Byford was adopted.

Byford did not become a separate shire until 1977 when it seceded from Armadale-Kelmscot after a period of neglect.

During WWII a munitions depot was established when the Commonwealth Government purchased 100 acres of Cardup farm. Over 250 people were employed assembling munitions for

the navy. The depot was finally moved to Garden Island and the last truck loads of ammunition were moved out in 1981.

C



Cadoux 74/A5

Latitude 30 46 Longitude 117 08

Located 47 kilometres east of Wongan Hills. It is barely more than a wheat bin and a few houses but it has one of the largest recreation facilities around for a town its size.

The name originally suggested for the town was Cado after the farmer who had once owned the land the first railway siding was built on in 1927.

It turned out that the farmer's name was in fact Donald Cadoux and he was French-Canadian. He had settled in the area in 1909.

Donald enlisted in the Australian army and had died in the fighting at Gallipoli and the naming of the town after him was thought to be a fitting memorial.

The townsite was gazetted in 1929.

Caiguna 83/H4

Km from Perth	1097
Population	
Rainfall	254mm(50)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 32 16 2 Longitude 125 29 4

Roadhouse 08 9039 3459

This is a roadhouse on the Eyre Highway. The road between Balladonia and Caiguna goes 147 Km without a bend. The area is only notable historically for the death of John Baxter who was killed by Aborigines in 1841. Baxter was journeying with Eyre who wrote about the incident:

"At the dead hour of night, in the wildest and most inhospitable wastes of Australia, with the fierce wind raging in unison with the scene of violence before me, I was left with a single native, whose fidelity I could not rely upon and who for aught I knew might be in league with the other two, who perhaps were even now, lurking about with the view of taking my life as they had done that of the overseer."

Baxter had been killed by Aborigines who were members of the exploration party. They had pressed Eyre to turn back and head for Fowlers Bay. When he refused they waited until Baxter was alone and killed him before making off with the supplies and two shotguns. They shadowed Eyre and the remaining native (Wylie) for a couple of days but Wylie refused their calls to join them. During the first night Eyre was effectively unarmed as though he had two pistols and a rifle, he had no ammunition for the pistols and a bullet was jammed in the barrel of the rifle. He put the rifle over a fire to dry (holding the end of the barrel) and the rifle went off missing him by inches.

Due to the nature of the ground, Baxter could not be buried and had to be left wrapped in a blanket at the mercy of the elements. Almost 40 years later William Graham organised a search for Baxter's remains, which were found minus the skull. Baxter's bones were shipped to Perth but no records remain to tell us what happened to them. There is a memorial to John Baxter located about 20km south of Caiguna which was erected in 1930.

Eyre is said to be the first white man to enter Western Australia by any means other than by ship.

The name Caiguna is said to derive from an Aboriginal word meaning 'Spear track'.

Caiguna is the place where you alter your watch as you cross the country. If you are heading east you lose $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour, if you are heading west you gain $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour.

Attractions: Caiguna Blowhole.



Calingiri 74/A4

Km from Perth	
Population	
Rainfall	450mm(72)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 31 05 S Longitude 116 27 E

Shire of: Victoria Plains

Caravan Park 08 9628 7004

The Calingiri caravan park is very inexpensive and bookings can be made through the Shire Office.

Calingiri is the administrative centre of the Shire of Victoria Plains. It is home to the shire office, public library, sportsground, cemetery and a tourist information bay on the main street.

The Victoria Plains Tourism Association holds an annual Wildflower Walk just south of Calingiri. This is held in August/September and details can be obtained from the Shire office or the President of the VPTA Ms Linda Auburn.

The town gets its name from Calingiri Waterhole. The spelling of the name has varied somewhat in the past with Calingtry, Kalingiri, The Washpool, Kalingary, Calingarra, Calingtry, Calingiry, Kalingiry being some of the noted

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

different spellings. The name originates with the Aboriginal word for the diamond dove, 'Calingal'.

CALM

The state Conservation and Land Management authority as it was known until it recently changed its acronym to DEC, (Department of Environment and Conservation.) is almost universally loathed by people in W.A. This is due to its twin roles in both protecting the land and making money out of it. It may have changed its name but the leopard has not changed its spots. We continue to refer to it as CALM in this book as this is the name people have grown to know and despise.

It is difficult to have a government body that is responsible for ripping out or old growth forests in the south west on one hand and protecting endangered species on the other. CALM (or DEC) is a greedy land grabbing monster that has set out to take public land and lock it away, or charge us for the privilege of just looking at it.

Despite the fact that CALM are roundly criticised throughout this book, this is no reflection on the individual rangers who do an excellent job of looking after our native flora and fauna in National Parks.

Fees for visiting and camping in National Parks are far too high. Although there are FINALLY discounts for pensioners camping in National Parks, the recent price rises have made any savings negligible.

Why would someone want to spend \$9 on an entry fee and then \$6.50 per head overnight camping fee for an un-powered site with no shower and a smelly drop toilet when powered sites in shire caravan parks range from \$6.30 to \$18 a night? Even private caravan parks start from as low as \$15 a night, so CALM (sorry DEC) is just screwing us over!

It is impossible to talk about CALM and National Parks without mentioning the atrocious state of the roads. Due to the almost non-existent maintenance of roads in National Parks you are in danger of damaging your vehicle every time you drive down one of their abysmal roads. Just what does all the money they collect get spent on I wonder?

Canning Stock Route 81/J12-78/K7

Originally established in the early years of the twentieth century as a droving route for cattle

from Halls Creek to Wiluna. Today you will see herds of 4 wheel drives moving along the track.

The first survey for the track was done by Alfred Canning in 1906 and the track was put through by a team of 31 men and 70 camels in 1908. There were 54 wells an average of 27 kilometres apart, were sunk along the 1750km stock route which passes over the Gibson, Little Sandy and Great Sandy Desert. The work took 18 months to complete.

Canning was already experienced in travelling through rough arid land as he surveyed the first rabbit proof fence that ran from Esperance to 80 Mile Beach.

Finding water along the route was essential and it was realised that the best way to do so was to get the information from local Aborigines. Unfortunately in the early stages, the information was obtained under duress. Understandably the Aboriginal tribes did not want to hand out information on their precious water supplies to strangers. In order to get the information Aborigines were captured and held in chains until they co-operated. Later as the explorers became familiar with tribal customs and language, it was possible to get the information in a far less aggressive manner.

Evidence given by the expedition's cook (after Canning had fired him) led to a Royal Commission being held but despite tactics that today would have landed Canning in very hot water, he was exonerated.

The first cattle drive took place in 1909 when Joseph McGee took stock down from Flora Valley to Wiluna. The Aboriginal tribes that inhabited the area remained hostile to the drovers. A number of people were speared with reports of deaths still occurring as late as 1936.

Canning re-visited the stock route (aged 70) in 1929 to refurbish the wells. He died in Perth in 1936.

The last cattle drives were in 1958 and until the explosion of 4 wheel drive ownership in Australia, the country was largely left alone.

Cape Arid National Park 83/J12

125 Km east of Esperance.
Park size: 280,000 hectares.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

The park features some of the most beautiful coastal scenery you will ever see. Camping is permitted in three designated areas.

Ranger	08 9075 0055
--------	--------------



Lucky Bay

Cape Le Grand National Park 83/J1

56 Km east of Esperance.

The cape was named in 1792 by the French explorer D'Entrecasteaux – which makes us all pretty happy that he didn't name the place after himself. Camping is permitted in designated areas.

I have been to many beaches around the world but the coastline in this area is without peer. The sparkling clear water, clean white sand, huge granite rocks and sheltered bays make it quite the most beautiful stretch of coastline I have ever seen.

Ranger	08 9075 9022
--------	--------------



Charles Knife Canyon

Cape Range National Park 78/F1

400 Km north of Carnarvon.

See Exmouth for more details.

Ranger	08 9949 1676
--------	--------------

Capel 74/G2

Km from Perth	204
Population	8700
Rainfall	400mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 33 33 S Longitude 115 34 E

Early exploration of the area was undertaken by Lt. Bunbury who travelled along the Capel River in 1836. The original name was Coolingup and the first settler in the area was a Mr. Child who arrived in 1843.

He constructed Minnimup Homestead which is made from locally quarried limestone.

The name originates from Capel Carter Bussell (John Bussell's eldest daughter). Some sources say that Capel Carter was one of the Bussell's cousins but it seems more likely that the name comes from John's daughter.

Originally called Coolingup, the name was changed to Capel in 1899.

Mineral sand mining started in the area in 1956.

Tall tales & true: Horse whipped!

Road board elections for the Wellington district in 1873 were the catalyst for an ongoing feud to boil over.

Dr. Lovegrove and Mr. Carey were standing against one another and at one point they clashed in the street. Lovegrove attacked Carey with a horse whip and as a result people voted Carey on to the board. Lovegrove was charged and brought before a Perth magistrate who gave him a mere hour in gaol and a 25 pound fine.

Eye Eye Sir!

A local character in the area was one Denny Connell who was thought to be a bit eccentric.

On one occasion he was blowing out stumps with gelignite and lost an eye. Without mentioning it to anyone he walked to Bunbury for medical care.

When told to take a dose of medicine in water he waded into the Capel River to take each dose.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

On yet another occasion he was travelling to Perth by train and lost his much loved hat out the window. Unperturbed he marked a cross in the dust on the glass proclaiming that he would now know where to find it on the return journey.

SERVICES:

SES	08 9727 2030
-----	--------------



Carnamah 76/J4

Km from Perth	307
Population	338
Rainfall	388mm (152)
Max Temp	26.6C (48.1)
Min Temp	12.3C (-0.4)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 29 41 S Longitude 115 53 E

Caravan Park 08 9951 7000

This is another inland wheat and sheep town. The McPherson family settled here in 1888 (One source quotes the 1860s as the settlement date.) and named their property "Carnamah". It is possible that this is a Gaelic word meaning 'cairn of the cattle.' Another suggested possibility are the Aboriginal words karna meaning fat and mah meaning more.

In 1894 the railway reached the town and the townsite was gazetted in 1913 but settlement in the area was slow in coming. The post war settlement schemes saw some growth after both world wars.

The nearby Yarra Yarra Lakes were once fed by a large river but with climatic changes the river dwindled and now infrequent rains are all that keep the lakes from drying out for good. The

lakes cover an area of about 120 square kilometres.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9951 1222
--------	--------------

Attractions: Yarra Yarra Lake, McPherson's Homestead.



OTC Station - Carnarvon

Carnarvon 76/A2

Km from Perth	902
Population	9046
Rainfall	237mm (119)
Max Temp	27.1C (48)
Min Temp	16.6C (?)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 24 53 S Longitude : 113 40 E

Caravan Parks

Marloo	08 9941 1439
Winter Sun	08 9941 8150
Carnarvon	08 9941 8101
Norwesta	08 9941 1277
Plantation	08 9941 8100
Star Trek	08 9941 8153
Tourist	08 9941 1438

The earliest Europeans to glimpse the coastline in this part of the world were almost certainly Dutch. The first confirmed landing was on Dirk Hartog Island (by Dirk Hartog no less!). This was way back in 1616. Hartog named the area Eendrachtland after his ship Eendracht.

The coast in this area was explored by Tasman, de Vlamingh, Dampier, Pelsaert, Phillip Parker King, De Freycinet, Hamelin, Grey and Baudin to name just a few.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

By 1876 there were already settlers in the area when Brown, Brockman and Monger drove 4000 sheep from York and established sheep stations in the vicinity. A townsite was gazetted in January 1883 and in 1886 the first land in town was sold.

The need for a jetty was quickly apparent and the first one was constructed in 1889. A better structure followed in 1900 and 9 years later a tramway was added to facilitate movement of goods and passengers the town that was some distance away.

The Gascoyne River (which flows mostly underground) is 865km long. It is the main source of irrigation for the area and during the rains it regularly flows over the main road bridge heading north.

The town takes its name from Lord Carnarvon, British Secretary of State for the Colonies. The town suffered major floods in 1883, 1897, 1905, 1907 and 1909 and a protective bulwark known as the Fascine was completed in 1913.

The area experiences regular cyclones, floods and droughts but it is an interesting region and well worth the time to explore.

In 1964, NASA opened a tracking station near the town. The words *'One small step for man, one giant leap for mankind'* were actually broadcast to the world from this tracking station as Neil Armstrong became the first man to place his foot on the moon. The tracking station was later converted into an OTC site for phone communications.

The first fruit trees brought to the area were orange trees brought in by Mr. Mcleod in 1908. Since then fruit growing has been gradually developed in the area and is now worth more than 18 million dollars a year.

In 1922 an agricultural research station was opened, but it was not until 1941 when bananas and other tropical fruit were grown that the area's fruit industry really started to take off.

There is also a salt works at Lake Mcleod north of the town which produces over 1.5 million tonnes a year.

Not all of the town's history is covered with the glory of triumph over adversity. The treatment of the local Aboriginal people was deplorable in the

early years. In the book 'The Passing of the Aborigines' Daisy Bates wrote:

'Dorre and Bernier Islands: there is not, in all my sad sojourn among the last sad people of the primitive Australian race, a memory one half so tragic or so harrowing, or a name that conjures up such a deplorable picture of misery and horror unalleviated, as these two grim and barren islands of the West Australian coast that for a period, mercifully brief, were the tombs of the living dead. When I landed on Bernier Island in November 1910 there were only fifteen men left alive, but I counted thirty eight graves. There were seventy-seven women on Dorre Island, many of them bed-ridden. I dared not count the graves there.'

Carnarvon is the true gateway to the tropical north in W.A. It is an interesting stop on the way to the 'top end' with good campsites not too far away at Bush Bay to the south, Rocky Pool to the east and Quobba Point to the north.

Unfortunately each time we were passing through there was an infestation of mosquitoes, and our stay in the town was cut short.

One note of caution about the area is the occurrence of freak waves known as king waves. More than 30 people have lost their lives along this coast after ignoring the warning signs that are posted in the main danger areas.

Sir George Grey discovered the Gascoyne River in 1839 and the island at the river's mouth he named Babbage Island. Grey's exploration was met with one disaster after another and after losing all his boats he and his party had to walk all the way back to Perth.

To start with Grey was only equipped with three whale boats and only 3 of the 12 men with him were experienced sailors. They landed on Bernier Island to bury supplies for later use and while there lost one boat and had to repair the other two after a severe storm.

Supplies and water were lost, so the party moved to the mainland and found fresh water. From here they travelled north but finding nothing promising returned to Bernier Island to dig up their supplies. On landing they found that tides had swept the area and their supplies were scattered or ruined.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

The two remaining boats with little supplies and water rowed off into a head wind arriving at Gantheaume Bay where both boats were wrecked in huge surf as the party tried to land. Now 500 kilometres from Perth the men had to face a long trek through unknown country.

Grey wrote in his journal as he pressed further south: '*A disinclination to move pervades me and I have a strong desire to sink into the sleep of death..... But other lives depend on mine so I rise weak and giddy and induce the others to start walking.*'

The party divided in two, with the weaker men lagging behind as those in better health pressed on towards help. Once Grey reached Perth (April 21 1839) search parties were sent out to rescue the second half of the men.

All but one had survived. The man who died was Frederick Smith (Smyth), a cousin of Florence Nightingale. His body was found on the beach two miles south of present day Lancelin. He was just 19. It is surprising that only one man was lost on the journey.

Grey wrote of Smith:

"I deeply regretted the death of poor Frederick Smith, who came out from England expressly for the purpose of joining me. When aroused by danger or stimulated by a sense of duty he was as bold as a lion, whilst his manner was gentleness itself. He was a gallant and enterprising spirit."

Grey went on to be Governor of South Australia and then of New Zealand before becoming High Commissioner of South Africa.

The Gribble Controversy.

Rev. John Brown Gribble came to the Gascoyne as a Missionary. His task was to establish a mission and Christianise the local Aborigines but on his rounds to various pastoral station he was horrified at the abuses carried out by the settlers on the Aborigines.

Gribble quickly fell out of favour with the white population (although he did have some supporters) and a petition was raised to get rid of the meddling outsider.

When Gribble attended local meetings he was shouted down, but this was not a man to be

trifled with. This was the same Gribble who, when the Kelly gang held up the town of Jerilderie, had gone to Ned Kelly and demanded that his stolen watch be returned.

Gribble responded to the local antagonism by publishing a booklet describing in some detail the abuses that were taking place and this made its way into the newspaper in Perth. Gribble asserted that the native labour system bordered on slavery and he named names!

An incident then took place aboard the S.S. Natal where Gribble (rightly) feared that his life was in grave danger. He reported the incident on arrival in Perth and wanted to take legal action but the vested interests of wealthy pastoralists saw to it that no charges were ever brought.

Gribble went as far as making a complaint about the matter, and the Governor, to the Colonial Secretary, but still he was ignored.

The establishment in Perth did its best to rid the colony of Gribble but he had genuine public support. In a sneak attack, the Bishop's Commissary withdrew Gribble's missionary license (July 1 1886) and closed the Gascoyne Mission while Gribble was away seeking support in the eastern states. Not to be outdone Gribble was granted a general preaching license by the Primate of the church who then sent him on a speaking tour for 3 months.

By now excerpts from Gribble's booklet had reached the Melbourne press and this further enraged the Perth squattocracy. The West Australian Newspaper (a mouth piece for the establishment) wrote:

'one of whom [gribble] without exaggeration, we might designate as a lying, canting, humbug.'

Gribble took out a writ of Libel against the paper and sued for 10,000 pounds. Despite having the support of Chief Justice Onslow, the result was never in doubt. The establishment closed ranks and Gribble lost the case. Now bankrupt he left Western Australia and for a time was employed by the Aboriginal Protection Society of New South Wales. He later returned to missionary work but was a broken man. He died aged only 45 in 1893.

The affair, however, did not end there.

Chief Justice Onslow and Governor Broome had a major falling out over Onslow's support for

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Gribble and the Chief Justice was suspended after making a public statement that he refused to withdraw.

Onslow had public support and a protest march through the streets of Perth burned an effigy of the Governor.

John Hogan – a member of the Legislative Council – called the West Australian Newspaper a '*reptile sheel*' and an '*embodiment of lies, distortion, snobbery and low journalism.*'

The newspaper responded by writing some unfavourable comments about Hogan and another libel case ensued. Meanwhile the Privy Council had re-instated Justice Onslow and on this occasion the paper was found guilty of libel and fined 800 pounds.

Tall tales and true: The Mad 8.

A group of gun (expert) shearers was put together as a team to see how well they could perform. When working at Williambury Station they sheared 9167 sheep in a 40 hour working week, a world record that we believe may never have been broken.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9941 1555
Police	08 9941 1444
Fire	08 9941 1222
SES	08 9941 2121
RAC	08 9941 1488
Tourist Bureau	08 9941 1146

Attractions: Blowholes, Rocky Pool, Boat Harbour, Miaboolya Beach, One Mile Jetty, Pelican Point, Bush Bay, Bibbawarra Bore, the plantations, Chinaman's Pool, Dwyer's Leap, Lighthouse Keeper's Cottage Museum, Prawning factory, Tracking Station.

Carrabin

Km from Perth	302
Population	
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 31 23 S Longitude 118 41 E

Caravan Park

Carrabin 08 9046 7162

The townsite was gazetted in 1912 and took its name from an existing railway siding. The word is of Aboriginal origin but the meaning has been lost in time. The town is situated between Merredin and Southern Cross.



Cataby 76/J4

Km from Perth	163
Population	20
Rainfall	696mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

30° 44' 22" S 115° 32' 14"

A roadhouse and useful refuelling point on the long drive north. Like most roadhouses, there is no mechanic here.



Pinnacles

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Cervantes 76/H4

Km from Perth	245
Population	480
Rainfall	624mm(38)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 30 30 S Longitude 115 04 E

Caravan Park

Pinnacles 08 9652 7060

A fishing town north of Perth which was named after an American whaling ship that was wrecked off the coast in 1844. The survivors of the wreck then had to face a long walk, some 160km south, to Fremantle. The name Cervantes also has a connection with the author of Don Quixote (Miguel Cervantes) and many street names are derived from the book.

The town is used as a base for people who visit the Pinnacles located 17km south. Like Lancelin, Cervantes is another cray fishing town and the population virtually doubles in the cray fishing season.

The town was only established in 1962 when land was excised from the national park.

A set of unique circumstances produced the pinnacles. Firstly the huge sand dunes stabilised. The rains which fell on the dunes leached down through the sand carrying the calcium. This resulted in the lower levels of the dune solidifying into a soft limestone. As this stabilisation occurred a layer of soil formed on top of the dune which allowed plants to grow and further cemented the limestone below. Gradually the lowest layer of soil, which lay between the surface and the limestone, formed into a hard cap which resulted in the old dunes having three levels - a soil and plant level near the surface, a hard cap below the surface, and a thick layer of soft limestone at the bottom of the dune.

Inevitably the roots from the plants on the top level found cracks and broke up the hard cap and the layer of soft limestone. The result was that under a surface covered with plants and soil the pinnacles developed. No one knows for sure how long ago this process occurred. It may have started as long ago as 500,000 years but equally it may only be a few thousand years old and it may still be continuing today. The Western

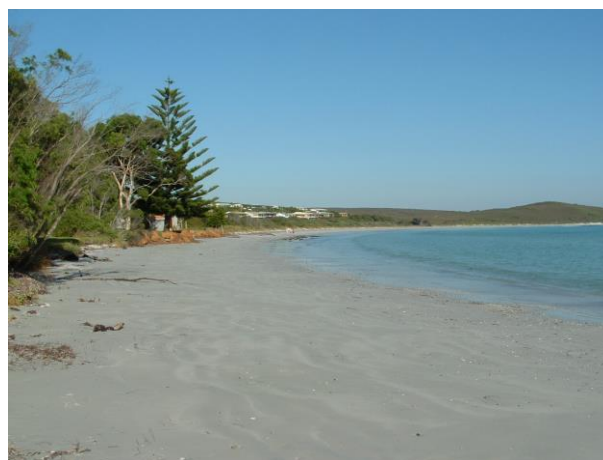
Australian Museum has opted for some time in the last 80,000 years.

The advent of drier weather in the region resulted in the top layer of plants and soil being removed and gradually the pinnacles were exposed so that today they stand like strange sentinels on a plain of wind blown sand.

SERVICES:

Tourist bureau	08 6952 7041
----------------	--------------

Attractions: Pinnacles, Fishing, Kangaroo Point, Hangover Bay, Lake Thetis.



The bay at Cheyne's Beach

Cheyne's Beach 74/J7

34° 53' 05" S 118° 24' 00" E

Located about 60 kilometres east of Albany this is a small holiday settlement with only a tiny permanent population.

The bay is very attractive and the nearby Waychinnicup Inlet is one of the most spectacular attractions on the south coast.

There is a caravan park at Cheyne's Beach with cabins, tent and caravan sites available.



Tavern

Chidlow 72/E3

Km from Perth	45
Population	
Rainfall	903mm(81)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 31 51 8 Longitude 116 16

This area was originally called Chidlow's Well as it was a watering point on the road to Northam. The townsite was declared in November 1883.

The name Chidlow originates with early settler William Chidlow who constructed the first well here. Residents petitioned for the name to be changed to Chidlows but the 's' was dropped and the name became Chidlow in 1920.

First developed as a signal post on the railway, a station was also constructed but closed when the line was diverted in 1966. A grassed park in front of the hotel is the original site of the station.

In 1996 a bushfire in the area destroyed several buildings and a fire fighter was killed when struck by a vehicle.

The town grew up surrounded by timer cutters camps and eventually orchards took over as the main source of produce. When the railway closed down the town reverted to a sleepy back water and remains so to this day.

A winery called Chidlow Brook has been established and is located on Lakeview Road.

Not far from town is a popular weekend picnic spot at Lake Leschenaultia. This is a man made lake and was originally constructed to provide a

reliable source of water for the railway's steam engines.

Tall tales and true: Heavy load.

On the 8th of December 1885 a C class railway engine was sent out to Mahogany Creek to pick up 8 ballast wagons. The brake car was uncoupled before the wagons were attached and was supposed to be re-attached to the train once it was on its way back. It turned out that the fully laden ballast wagons were too much for the small engine to control and it was impossible for the crew to pick up the brake car. The train gradually picked up speed on the steep grade and the crew decided to jump for their lives.

Not far down the track the train came off the rails and was completely wrecked. The driver, who would have undoubtedly been killed if he remained at his post, was fined three weeks pay for not staying with the train to the end.

The engine was eventually re-built and later went into private service and was christened 'Kate'. Kate can still be seen at the railways museum in Bassendean.

The section of track where this accident took place was called Cape Horn by the railwaymen and it was the scene of a number of accidents.

Eventually the line was re-routed to an area where the maximum grade was easier (1 in 50 instead of 1 in 30). The tracks were in service until 1966 and today much of the old route is used as walk trails and bridle paths.

Attractions: Lake Leschenaultia.

Chittering

Latitude 31 27 S Longitude 116 06 E

Located on the Great Eastern Highway 70 kilometres north east of Perth its name derives from the Aboriginal word 'chitti' which is what the Aborigines called the willy wag tail.

Christmas Island

Christmas Island is not part of WA but is worth mentioning as it is an Australian territory 2600Km north west of Perth. In fact it is only 360Km from Java.

The island is just 23Km long by 7Km wide. Average rainfall is high at 2000mm and the average daily temperature is 27C. The

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

population hovers around the 1500 mark and the only way to visit is to fly in.

Christmas Island is not a typical tropical island with palms waving over sandy beaches. Here the coastline is mostly cliffs plunging into deep water with the thick vegetation growing right up to the drop offs.

Christmas Island or CI is a 30 minute flight from Jakarta and three hours from Perth. Because of the short runway, the CI strip was rated the sixth most dangerous scheduled stop in the world.

The island was first annexed by Britain in 1888, then controlled by Singapore, occupied by the Japanese during World War II and has been an Australian territory since 1958.

CI is home to the land dwelling red crab which needs to get to the sea each November to release eggs. At this time of year the island swarms with crabs that invade every corner including homes, in their attempt to reach the sea.

Early visitors to the island did not bother to land. The lack of a safe anchorage and the difficulty of climbing the cliffs put all but the most determined off. Dampier was one of the few who did land and explore the island but the absence of fresh water was another determining factor in the lack of settlement.

George Clunes-Ross established the first settlement on the island in November 1888. Early life on the island was isolated and difficult but by 1900 there was a population of 550.

The main attraction on the island was phosphate and mining was to continue to expand along with the population which rose to its height of around 3000 in 1955. By the time mining finished in 1987 there were only about 1000 people left on the island.

The early days were marked by a lust for profits above the well being of the workers. Of the 2400 indentured (mostly) Chinese labourers on the island, 600 had died of disease by 1904.

The island was basically run by the phosphate company which – when Australia (and New Zealand) took control in 1958 – had a mandate to supply the two countries with super phosphate at the lowest possible price. This meant that most workers were Asian and were paid a

pittance compared to the handful of Europeans who worked on the island.

This system was to continue virtually unchallenged until the 1970s when Australia was made uncomfortably aware of the discrepancy of wages and conditions between the Asian workers and the Europeans.

Cocklebiddy 83/G4

Km from Perth	1163
Population	80
Rainfall	219mm(53)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 32° 02' 26" Longitude 126° 05' 41"

Caravan Park

Cocklebiddy 08 9039 3462

Originally an Aboriginal mission station this small settlement is located on the Eyre Highway 280km from the W.A./S.A. border.

49km from the roadhouse is the Eyre Bird Observatory which opened in 1978. Over 230 species of birds have been sighted. There are camping facilities at the observatory but it is a difficult place to reach.

The district is widely known for its large caves and in 1983 a French team set a record for the longest cave dive in the world. This record was beaten in 1995 by Christopher Brown (an Australian) who went a mere 20 metres further. Many of the caves are filled with crystal clear water and footage taken inside the caves makes it seem as though the divers are floating in air. Originally it was thought that the caves would be a good source of water, but tests showed that under a thin layer of fresh water was a lot of highly saline, and therefore useless - water.

Attractions: Cocklebiddy caves, Twilight Cove, Eyre Bird Observatory.

Cocos Island (Keeling)

Km from Perth	2700
Population	580
Rainfall	()
Max Temp	27C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

The Cocos Island group is composed of 27 separate islands and are located about 2700km north west of Perth. The climate is warm and humid with temperatures averaging 27C. Most rainfall occurs from November to April.

It was this group of islands that led to Charles Darwin's formation of the theory of coral atoll formation in 1836. Since Darwin's day the islands have continued to be a unique place for coral atoll research.

On his voyage home after a three year journey aboard the HMS "*Beagle*" he stayed for only 10 days where he recorded evidence to support his theory of coral atoll formation, "*Fringing reefs are converted into barrier reefs and barrier reefs, when encircling islands are thus converted into atolls*", he wrote in 1836.

It was the only coral atoll he had ever visited to support his theory.

Darwin's theory recognises an evolutionary sequence by vertical reef growth from volcanic island fringing reefs, through barrier reefs, to coral atolls driven by gradual subsidence of the volcanic island core.

The Cocos (Keeling) Islands were named after sighting of the group by Captain William Keeling in 1609. However records of his sightings were not known until 1631. They are recorded with the name Cocos Eylanden in a manuscript map drawn by Hessel Gerritsz.

On the 6th December 1825 Captain John Clunies Ross, when on a short stop over on the Islands, cleared an area on Direction and Horsburgh Island and planted cereal and vegetable crops. At the time, Captain Ross was sailing a trading vessel called the *Borneo* for Alexander Hare's trading company. It wasn't until the following year that a settlement was established by Alexander Hare. With him, he brought a crew of mainly Sumatran and Javanese seamen and women of various nationalities.

John Clunies Ross then settled himself on the South Island and was determined to establish a good reputation in trading; Hare on the other hand led a colourful, free and easy life. He desired and sought obscurity and his behaviour, according to Clunies Ross, became unbalanced. Both Hare and Clunies Ross put forward claims

for ownership of the Islands. However in 1831 Hare left and died soon after in Batavia.

From then on the people of Cocos cleared all the native vegetation to plant coconut trees where they extracted the oil from the coconuts to sell and trade as Copra. John Clunies Ross and his family to follow became 'Kings of Cocos', where they ruled for more than 150 years.

In 1857 the Islands were declared as part of the British Dominions. Responsibility for supervision of the Island alternated between the Governments of Ceylon, the Straits Settlements and Singapore. In 1886 Queen Victoria granted all of the Islands, under certain provisions, to John Clunies Ross.

Eventually in 1978 the Government of Australia purchased the majority of the Islands from John Cecil Clunies-Ross for Au \$6.25 million. In 1979 under a local Government ordinance the Government transferred the majority of land to the Cocos Island Council.

On the 4th April 1984 the Cocos Malay residents voted to become part of Australia, and in an *Act of Self Determination* witnessed by the United Nations it is now administered by the Cocos (Keeling) Islands Shire Council.

The Royal Australian Navy's first engagement in battle was near the Cocos (Keeling) Islands in November 1914 when the *HMAS Sydney* was sent to destroy the *SMS Emden*, a 118 metre German warship independently cruising the British trade routes in the southern oceans.

A shore party from the *Emden* landed to destroy the wireless and cable station on Direction Island. While the landing party was ashore, the *HMS Sydney* arrived and engaged the *Emden*.

The battle lasted for about 2 hours until the *Sydney* out manoeuvred and out gunned the *Emden*. Badly damaged and sinking, she ran aground off the southern end of North Keeling Island, (now Pulu Keeling National Park) and lay at rest there until 1960 when a Japanese scrap metal company salvaged the metal from the vessel. The remains have since slipped back down the reef, where they now lie in 8 metres of water.

The *SMS Emden* is now registered as an historical shipwreck.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Later in the war the Sydney was lost with all hands when she engaged the SMS Kormoran (a disguised German raider).

The loss of the Sydney and the site of the wreck have long been a mystery. Why was it that all the crew of the Sydney died when both ships sank but of the Kormoran's crew of 397, 317 survived?

The most likely theory is that the Kormoran ran up a white flag of surrender and lured the Sydney in close before opening up with all guns. The Sydney managed to return fire sufficient to sink the Kormoran but it is likely that any of the Sydney's crew who were in the water were deliberately killed to keep the war crime a secret.

This theory is given some credence by the total refusal of any of the survivors from the Kormoran to talk about the incident.

The legend of Pulu Maria.

Two children went missing from one of the small islands in the southern atoll, now called Pulu Maria, named after the eldest child. Their disappearance baffled the family and the locals who left them on the beach to play while they went cutting trees for firewood. When they returned the children were gone. Pulu Maria is no larger than 40sqm they searched but found nothing, they even set the tiny island on fire just to flush them out but no sign of them was ever found.

National Jet Systems fly a BAE 146, seating 68 passengers, to Cocos each Saturday, with an extra Wednesday flight during school holidays. The aircraft leaves from Perth INTERNATIONAL terminal but no passport is required. National Jet is a partner airline to QANTAS, allowing the accumulation of Frequent Flyer points. Early bookings are essential.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9162 7609
Police	08 9162 6600



Collie

Collie 74/F3

Km from Perth	202
Population	7914
Rainfall	953mm (118.4)
Max Temp	22.4C (44.4)
Min Temp	8.3C (-3.3)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 33 21 S Longitude 116 09 E

Caravan Park

Mr Marron 08 9734 5088
Honeymoon Pool 08 9734 1988
(camp ground)

Originally two towns, Collie Cardiff and West Collie, the town was given its current name in 1896 after Dr Alexander Collie, who explored the area in 1829.

The area was at first recognised as being useful for pasture land and timber production, but with the discovery of coal in 1883, Collie's direction was from that point on well and truly set. The declaration of Collie as a townsite in 1896 speeded the arrival of both resident population and associated infrastructure, such as railway.

From this humble beginning Collie grew to become an important West Australian town, supplying the State with coal - the all important resource for power production in railways, shipping, and generation of electricity.

Timber was produced in abundance from the surrounding hardwood forest and agriculture sprang up on the periphery, but these were all subsidiary to the production of coal. Coal and

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

coal related industry was (and still is) Collie's main economic base.

The known history of Cardiff can be neatly divided into two periods; the mining era from 1902 until 1960, and the present era.

Cardiff was originally a timber camp, but with the opening of the coal mine in 1903 the population swelled as miners and their families settled close to the mine. Bound close by ties of kinship, school, work union and sporting loyalties, the Cardiff folk made up a colourful and tight knit community. Cardiff's peak population was 600.

The gantry of the mine dominated the landscape: its lights and sounds part of the warp and woof of Cardiff Life. The mine, the river, the hall, the train and the school, these were the focal points of old Cardiff life, and somehow or other everything revolved around them. The Masonic and Buffalo lodges as well as the RSL met at the hall. There were balls and weddings, dancing classes, concerts and band practice, the Pictures and church services.

Pre WW1 Photographs show large numbers of people gathered by the river for celebrations. Even the Chinese market gardeners, industriously cultivating their paddies on Smith's farm in the thirties, looked to the river for the water with which they ingeniously irrigated their crops.

The closure of the school at the end of the year in 1950 saw the gradual decline of the Cardiff mining community even before the mine closure in December 1960 as families moved into Collie for greater comfort. However after some years Cardiff came into its own again.

People who like to live an individualistic lifestyle away from town pressures bought the empty houses. 60 acres by the river was subdivided, soon farmlets with new houses were springing up on them, and a new and different Cardiff community came into being. Problems this community have addressed have included the threat of expansion of underground mining sterilising surface properties (no longer a problem), a drop in ground water levels and most daunting of all, the complete dewatering of the wonderful river pools of the south branch of the Collie River, which have been Cardiff's pride and joy since settlement began.

A resolute and organised community have confronted all these problems with efficiency and

determination. Solutions and investigations are ongoing. The Cardiff Hall built in 1915, was restored and refurbished in the early 90's by voluntary labour and Lotteries Funding.

Collie Burn and Collie Cardiff began as settlements simultaneously, with the construction of the rail line from Collie to Cardiff in 1901. The Scottish and Collie Burn Collieries attracted workers to Collie Burn and the Cardiff Colliery attracted workers to Cardiff.

Flooding from the river eventually led to the closure of both the Collie Burn mines before WW1.

Unlike its close neighbour Cardiff, Collie Burn did not have a school and the children travelled by train into Collie every day. However it did have a town hall, Post Office and telephone exchange.

After WW2 the little settlement gradually fell into disrepair as families moved out and flimsy houses were moved or abandoned to the elements and the white ants.

The closure of the Cardiff mine, the availability of better housing in Collie, work in other areas and improvements to transport all contributed to the desertion of the little village.

Only a few houses remain now of the many which once dotted the town area. Blocks which once contained houses have been absorbed into farmland, but if one looks hard, remnants of the former village can be discerned. Chinaman's Bridge is still there as a reminder of the Chinese market gardeners who established gardens in that area in the twenties and early thirties.

Driving up to Collie at night, on a high stretch of Coalfields Highway, there suddenly appears on the far left horizon a great blaze of many lights, like a large city in the midst of the wilderness. These are the lights of Worsley Alumina Refinery.

Some kilometres further along the highway is the road into the refinery. Gastaldo Road; curving through regrowth forest it leads to the complex where bauxite from the Darling Ranges is refined into alumina, the base product for manufacturing aluminium.

The only structures remaining of Worsley, once a thriving timber town are the large multi-peaked house, once the mill manager's residence and the St David's Roman Catholic Church visible

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

from Gastaldo Road. (the main township was north of these buildings)

Worsley was once bigger than Collie and its jarrah forest was once the largest stand of its kind in the world. The town has now disappeared and the spindly jarrah regrowth is but a reminder of milling history. Milling started in the area in 1895 when James Port and Richard Honey began the tramway which is now Beela Road. They also had two other mills, one on Victor Road and one opposite the present pole dump. Much of the timber from these mills was exported to Britain through Bunbury port.

Coalfields Highway between the Worsley turn off and Roelands follows almost the same route that was used by the horse and bullock teams transporting timber from these mills.

Worsley hit its zenith in 1902, with a population of 1500, a two teacher school, two butcher shops, two grocery stores a billiard saloon, an Anglican and a Roman Catholic Church. It was a prosperous little town. The good days continued until 1914 but a gradual decline over each succeeding decade until 1953 was marked by the closure of the school. The town, or what was left of it, disappeared.

The Worsley Alumina Refinery opened in April 1984, but few of its workers live in Collie, fewer in the Worsley countryside. Up to 2300 people have been employed in Worsley expansion project, which began in 1997 and is drawing to a close. The temporary accommodation camp housed over 1400 workers at its peak.

The pole dump, the last remnant of Worsley's timber industry is being run by Rod Lee for firewood and fencing posts. Occupants of the Mill Manager's house plan to restore the historic building and church to its former glory and establish a heritage orchard on the old Gastaldo homestead and orchid site.

Allanson, as it is known today was first called 'The 21 Mile' because it was twenty-one miles from Roelands. It was given that name by the old teamsters who hauled the equipment to the new mine that was starting there - the first mine that was put down in Collie. The old dump is still there, by the oval, opposite the school.

Coal was discovered on the Collie River in the early 1880's in the locality of what became known as West Collie and was later re-named Allanson.

The coal story

There is still some contention about who first discovered coal in the area but the information we have gathered has produced the following story:

A shepherd called George Marsh was employed by Arthur Perrin. One day when George built his campfire in the evening as usual he noticed some black lumps in the ground. After the fire had gone out the black lumps continued to smoulder until they were reduced to ash. Thinking this might be coal he reported the find to Perrin who convinced George that there was nothing to it.

Perrin obviously recognised the coal for what it was as he arranged to George to 'find' work somewhere else and George left the area leaving Perrin the sole claimant to the discovery. Perrin then spent the next few years trying to organise a reward for anyone who found coal and kept the secret to himself. He fell ill and fearing he might die let the secret slip to his brother John. John could not keep a secret and the information got out.

A proposal was made to Arthur by David Hay and an agreement was duly signed. Hay had no more scruples than Arthur and along with his other partner, Dixon, Hay set about taking up leases in the area and carefully omitting Perrin's name.

Finally the Government offered a 1000 pound reward for the discovery and both Perrin and Hay put in separate claims.

An enquiry found that Perrin had been the source of the information but his agreement with Hay meant the reward had to be equally shared.

Meanwhile the forgotten George Marsh had died and had no opportunity to be recognised as the original discoverer.

The Collie Commercial Coal Company was established in 1890 and set about digging shafts in the area to determine if payable coal could be found.

As is so often the case in the mining industry the company came so very close but gave up just before they hit 'pay dirt'. The next group to move in found a coal seam just 6 feet from where the original company had stopped digging.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

The Government's subsequent test drilling programme of the early 1890's showed optimistic results and, within a few years, numerous leaseholders began to consolidate their interests.

One of the main groups to emerge was headed by William Thornboro Atkinson. With this group's interest lying in the West Collie area, and their enthusiasm to begin full-scale operations, Atkinson can now be recognised as one of Allanson's earliest pioneers. A highly qualified Mining Engineer, he had participated in the Government's earlier test-drilling programme and, in a report to the Premier, Sir John Forrest on 1894, had stressed what he considered to be the value of the fireclay underlying the coal seams. He was convinced that the fireclay would possibly prove more valuable than the coal itself. Thus, when his group formed the "Coalfields West, Coal and Fireclay Company Ltd." They, and other early companies, included the mining of fireclay in their prospectuses and when he commenced sinking a shaft (on Mineral lease 31) in 1897, he also began the construction of a large brickworks on the adjoining Mining Lease (32) in anticipation of a thriving dual venture - coal and fireclay.

On the 11th of November, 1897, instructions were issued to the Registrar of the Lands and Surveys Department that an existing file should be made the subject of a new file: "Proposed new Townsite" some miles away from the Collie Townsite. This simple formality was to mark the first consideration given to West Collie as a prospective settlement, on a par with the settlement of the Collie townsite.

Mr Atkinson made application to the Mining Registrar at Collie by Atkinson for the Mineral Lease of an area, the greater portion of which clashed with the temporary reserve for the townsite. As Atkinson's mine was the only colliery in the area at the time, it can be reasonably concluded that the Collie district's first private coalmine, the remains of which are still visible today by the Allanson Oval, opposite the school, was named the "Forrestville".

Following the closure of the "Forrestville" at the West Collie settlement, the interests of the Atkinson syndicate were taken over by the Moira Colliery which worked Mineral Lease 245 on the western outskirts of the Collie townsite - this mine later became the co-operative Colliery. By September 1905 it had been noted that the

population of west Collie was rapidly diminishing and therefore no further plans were prepared for subdivision.

Early mining attempts were less than successful with seams not opening up as expected, too much shale and faults causing mine collapses. In 1901 a fire in the Wallsend Mine caused its closure for a number of months. Imported coal was cheaper than the local product - coal from Newcastle was in fact being used in locomotive in Collie! and as Collie coal was said to cause too many sparks, it was banned in locomotives travelling in agricultural areas in summer.

Finally it was a shortage of coal from New South Wales (due to industrial problems) that saw things start to turn for the better in Collie.

It was not until January 28th, 1908, that the townsite of West Collie was officially declared when the Under Secretary for Lands notified both the Premier of Western Australia and the Mining Registrar, Collie.

By 1913, there was an urgent demand for West Collie lots as the whole of those which had been thrown open for release had already been applied for to the Lands and Surveys Department. In July, 1915, the Secretary for Railways wrote to the Under Secretary for Lands regarding a change of name for West Collie.

The name of the townsite of Allanson, formerly West Collie, was officially gazetted on March 31st 1916.

"The area adopted the name Allanson to honour Allan Wilson MLA., who was one of the earliest miners to work in West Collie. He was a civic leader, as well as being spokesman for the mine workers at both mine and district levels. Mr Wilson was district secretary of the Mineworkers' Union from 1904 to 1910. While secretary of the union he won the right to represent the electorate in the Legislative Assembly, holding the seat from 1908 to 1948". - "One Day in Collie" by HW Williams

In keeping with the true spirit of the early pioneers in the throes of establishing themselves as a community, one of the first community-based efforts of the people of Allanson (after the establishment of the school) was the building of a hall, or "meeting place." The full force of the Great Depression hit Allanson in 1931 when the "Great Westralia Coal Mine" ceased operations.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

History repeated itself. The Westralia met the same ultimate end as the ill-fated "Forrestville" colliery and, although Allanson's population did not drop as immediately and dramatically as in 1898, from this time onwards we see the beginning of a gradual decline. Allanson once again reverted from a thriving industrial centre to a "dreamy looking little wayside hamlet".

On January 29th, 1967 a special Allanson Progress Association meeting was held to decide what was to become of the Allanson Hall as the annual Water Rates and Electricity Bills were gradually eating out the remaining funds of the association. It was decided that the hall would be sold by Public Tender. A Mr Stan Walton bought the hall, complete, and transported it to Geraldton where he used the timber to re-build a house".

The Allanson Bushfire Brigade formed in the late 1950's as an offshoot of the Progress Association.

Today, Allanson displays its history in the landmarks and quaint buildings still characteristic throughout the town - memorials of what was once a thriving community of mills and mine people.

The development of the late 1970's, of the Allanson Park "hobby-farm sub-division was the first sign of new growth. However, the revitalisation of the local bush fire Brigade, the re-formation of the Progress Association and the Government's endorsement of its faith in the future of Allanson by the building of a primary school is what shows promise of a rosy future. Extracts taken from "A History of Allanson - Our Little Bush School" compiled and edited by Aileen Rusconi & Esther Saunders

Most of Perth's power is generated by the Muja power plant. Unlike other coal towns overseas, Collie is most attractive. The surrounding area includes Wellington Dam, and the Collie River winds it's way west towards Australind.

Swimming spots, camp sites, bush walks, good fishing and plenty of areas to explore make this a must see town if you are in the general area. Remember if you want to fish in the river or dam, you must have a freshwater fishing license. (Available from any post office).

There are some good swimming holes around the town including the original coal discovery site that has been converted into a water recreation

area. Surrounding Wellington dam are miles of dirt roads which wind their way through the forest.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9734 1333
Police	08 9734 1444
Fire	08 9734 1001
SES	08 9734 1000
RAC	08 9734 1773
Tourist bureau	08 9734 2051

Attractions: Wellington Dam, Honeymoon Pool, Potter's Gorge, Minninup Pool, Coal discovery site, Collie River, Railway museum, Wellington Mills, Harris Dam, Coalfields Museum, Muja Power Station.

Condingup 75/G14

33° 45' 18" S 122° 31' 40" E

A small town east of Esperance which looks likely to expand over the coming years. It was gazetted in 1963 and was named after a nearby hill. The meaning of the name has not been recorded.

Convicts

The convicts are coming – what capital sport
The road to the gallows made easy and short
And long will the Swanites remember the day
When the convicts were sent to their shores by
Earl Grey.

Perth Gazette

It is not known by many that before the official transportation of convicts there was a system of sending juvenile 'settlers' to the colony from Parkhurst prison.

A group of about 100 arrived aboard the Simon Taylor in 1842 and of these, one unfortunate was to be the first white person executed in the colony. John Gavin was a 15 year old convicted of the murder of his employer's son. He was hanged on a gallows outside the Round House in Fremantle on April 6th 1844.

Convicts were first transported in 1850 and transportation was stopped in 1868. During this time 9721 (other sources quote 9668) convicts were brought to W.A. The first shipload arrived on June 1st 1850 – 21 exactly years after the arrival of the Parmelia.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

The Swan River Colony started out as a free settlement and unlike other towns in the eastern states the need for convict labour only arose some 20 years after the settlement was founded.

Popular legend would have us believe that all the convicts were poor misunderstood creatures whose worst offence was to steal a loaf of bread – records show that no-one was transported for that offence - for their starving families. This is a load of nonsense as some of the most violent and intractable criminals in England were transported to the colonies for the 'term of their natural life'. Some people suggest that the results of this policy can be seen today in some of our politicians. Others would suggest that this is an insult to the convicts.

The colonists originally insisted that if convicts were to be sent to the Swan River Colony that there should be none with a violent history, no women and no Irish. Of course these conditions were eventually ignored. In the end fully 20% of the convicts transported to Western Australia were serious criminals who had committed either murder, manslaughter or robbery with violence.

It has to be said that convicts sent to W.A. faced a far brighter future and much more enlightened treatment than those sent to the Eastern States. The brutality of convict settlements in the east with daily floggings was never instituted here.

Convicts were encouraged to improve their own situation and under the leadership of Captain E.Y. Henderson they were able to earn good behaviour points which were converted into money when a ticket of leave was granted. Due to this more enlightened treatment many prisoners were able to find work and even buy property soon after they had finished their sentences.

The English authorities were of course aware of this situation and the transportation of a convict to Western Australia was seen as doing the convict a favour. This favour came at a price; until 1856 no convict could gain a pardon until they had repaid the cost of their passage to W.A. The cost was based on the length of the sentence and varied from 7 to 25 pounds.

Convicts made a huge difference to the Swan River Colony. Their buildings, roads and bridges were vital in the continuing development of the state and many fine examples still survive to this day. One way to spot a building constructed by convicts is to look for a date. Most are displayed

prominently and those built by convicts have a dash at each side of the date. I.e. – 1840 –

Many of those transported went on to become wealthy land owners and businessmen but the stigma of having once been a convict was to remain with them and they were never admitted into 'polite society'.

Western Australia was never a penal colony in the way New South Wales and Tasmania were. They had been established by Britain purely with the thought of ridding England of unwanted felons. The convicts who came to W.A. benefited the colony in many ways and although their legacy (in the form of public works) is evident to this day, for a very long time there was a great stigma attached to having a convict in the family tree.

Coolgardie 75/A12

Km from Perth	640
Population	1258
Rainfall	266mm (181.4)
Max Temp	24.9C
Min Temp	11.1C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 30 57 S Longitude 121 09 E

Caravan Parks

Coolgardie	08 9026 6009
Haven	08 9026 6123

The first Europeans to explore this area were H.M. Lefroy and C.C. Hunt who were responsible for discovering a series of waterholes that helped open the inland up to further settlement.

Arthur Bayley rode into Southern Cross on 17th September 1892 and deposited 554 ounces of gold with the Mining Warden. He and his partner William Ford had found the gold at Fly Flat 120 miles to the east. When Bayley and Ford arrived at Fly Flat they discovered a claim had already been pegged with the number 1888 on a piece of tin attached to one of the posts. It will probably never be known who pegged the claim as two skeletons were found in a nearby gully where they had been speared by Aborigines.

Within hours of the news leaking out, a frenzied rush to the town now known as Coolgardie had begun and with it one of the greatest movements of people in Australia's history. Bayley and Ford seem to have been closely followed by three men, one was called Tommy Talbot. Talbot

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

always claimed that he and his friends discovered the gold reef that was to become known as Bayley's Reward. Ford is said to have pulled a gun on Talbot who had no choice but to back down. What ever the real story it is sure that Bayley and Ford were the ones to prosper from the discovery of gold.

Bayley may have found out about the gold from G.A. MacPhearson who had staggered into Bayley's camp and after being given food and drink told Bayley about a gold find to the east of Southern Cross. The lack of water in the area had driven MacPhearson away but Bayley remembered the conversation and some time later he and Ford set out to look for the gold.

Six months after Bayley's find there were thousands of people living in tents on the Goldfields and Western Australia's population had increased by about 400%. They arrived by bicycle, dray, horse or carrying their loads on their back, all intent on striking it rich.

Bayley had found gold in the north (near Nannine) before making his discovery at Coolgardie. William Douglas attempted to 'jump' Bayley's northern claim but when Bayley returned, he sent Douglas packing with only a water bag and a horse. Little did Bayley know that Douglas had hidden his ill gotten gains inside the water bag.

Some time later Barnes, Lorden and Trevethan found gold south of Roebourne, calling the claim 'Keep it Dark'. They did not peg the claim before going to town and spending up on new equipment. As they had taken the long way round to get to town they felt confident that no one would be able to follow their track back to the gold find. Imagine their shock on heading back to the find to meet Arthur Bayley coming into town after following their track and finding their claim.

Bayley, being a 'true prospector' was a decent and honest man. On finding the site he saw that it was being worked and had pegged out claims on behalf of the men (who had neglected to do so) and had pegged one claim for himself as a 'reward' for his honesty.

Many of those who came seeking fortunes found only hardship, sickness and death as the booming settlement suffered the rigours associated with inadequate housing, food and medical supplies. Water became more precious and expensive than gold. It was only sheer

determination and tenacity of purpose that allowed the survivors to continue.

Between 1891 and 1900 there were 6317 cases of typhoid and 602 deaths recorded in the Coolgardie and Kalgoorlie areas.

Some anonymous bard once penned the lines:

"Damn Coolgardie! Damn the track!
Damn it there and damn it back!
Damn the country! Damn the weather!
Damn the goldfields altogether!"

It was not the most hospitable country and the 190km trek from Southern Cross (itself a remote town) must have been a bit too much for the writer.

Businesses sprang up to serve the people that arrived on the gold fields and within a decade Coolgardie, with its population of 16,000, became the third largest town in Western Australia. Its growth spawned the development of the Goldfields Water Scheme and Eastern Goldfields Railway.

By 1896 there was a post office, no less than 7 newspapers, 26 hotels (the miners were a thirsty bunch) and even electricity and a swimming pool. Scheme water arrived in 1903 but all this was not enough when the gold began to run out.

As the surface gold ran out many prospectors left the fields disillusioned and penniless. Others headed inland to Kalgoorlie and later worked for mining companies for as little as \$6.00 per week.

The onset of the Great War and the resulting depression in the price of gold drew many prospectors away from the Goldfields and so began the inevitable decline of Coolgardie.

The original mine at Bayley's Reward continued to produce until 1963. When it finally closed, over half a million ounces of gold had been recovered. Bayley and Ford left the area a rich men after selling Bayley's Reward for 24,000 pounds and Bayley's South for 40,000 pounds. Bayley didn't long enjoy his wealth as he died at the age of 27. Ford did much better living until 80. Talbot made a fortune not from gold but from property and died in Perth in 1952.

There is a placard outside the town cemetery which gives today's visitor an insight into the harshness of early time on the goldfields.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

"The register of burials in the Coolgardie Cemetery makes sad reading. Of the first 32 burials the name of 15 was unknown. Of the first 61 buried the names of 29 could not be ascertained. In the rush for gold identities had no place. There are frequent entries in the register of 'male child' and 'female child' and the corresponding entry 'fever'. The denomination of many was described as 'general'. In many instances the burial service was conducted by the part time undertaker. No one else was present. The bodies were carried to the cemetery in a spring cart. Between 1894 and 1899 there were 1108 burials. From 1961 to 1966 there were only 43."

The lack of water was not only a problem for washing and drinking as was shown when a fire broke out in October 1895. It practically demolished the entire block bounded by Lefroy, Bailey, Woodward and Hunt streets. Two years later it happened again and building with stone instead of wood suddenly became fashionable. Not surprisingly a local fire brigade was established with tanks of salt water put around town and a bucket brigade used to try and stop any fires.

Electric lights were installed in 1896 and piped water arrived in 1903, but by this time Coolgardie was past its heyday and Kalgoorlie was becoming the major centre for the area.

Tall tales & true: Pearl Divers in the Goldfields.

On March 19th 1907 a large downpour of rain flooded an underground mine. All but one of the miners made it to safety but Modesto Varischetti had been trapped in an air pocket and had no way out. Rescuers had established he was alive by tapping on pipes leading to the flooded section but tunnelling to get him out or pumping out the water would have taken too long and Varischetti would have died. The mine inspector Joshua Crabb had an inspired idea. He was familiar with pearl diving in the North West and made enquiries about getting divers to rescue the trapped man.

Two divers were found holidaying in Perth and as luck would have it they had their gear with them. A special train was organised to get them to the goldfields (taking 13 hours and 10 minutes to arrive) setting a new speed record which was to last for the next 50 years.

By the time the divers had arrived Varischetti had been trapped for 3 days. The divers had no knowledge of the flooded mine so two miners who had worked as divers were located and they set to work trying to reach the air pocket. Because of the difficulties of negotiating a submerged mine to total darkness the divers had to make 5 attempts before actually reaching the stranded man.

There was still no way of getting him out but at least he could now be supplied with food, water and light. It took 10 days before pumps drained enough water for Varischetti to be rescued and Frank Hughes (the diver who had been down 5 times in one day) was awarded a gold medal for his efforts.

Today gold is still being recovered near this and other sites around Coolgardie by more efficient open pit mining and modern chemical recovery methods.

The Coolgardie of today is a pleasant inland town, which has retained many aspects of its rich and colourful past.

Today the Shire of Coolgardie has a population of approximately 5,000 people and encompasses an area of 30,400 square kilometres incorporating four townships namely, Coolgardie, Kambalda, Kambalda West and Widgiemooltha. The township of Coolgardie is situated 558 kilometres from Perth and 38 kilometres from Kalgoorlie. The townsites of Kambalda and Kambalda West are situated approximately 640 kilometres from Perth and 50 kilometres from Kalgoorlie.

The local industries within the Shire of Coolgardie consist of Gold Mining, Nickel Mining, Pastoral, Tourism, Commercial/Retail and Light Industrial.

The town's name is a corruption of the Aboriginal words, koolgoor-biddie meaning tree by the waterhole or hollow. We have found an alternate origin which is the Aboriginal name of a local type of tree 'Cholla-Garda'. The name was apparently given to the town by Warden Finnerty.



Coolgardie Safe

The 'Coolgardie safe' which may have originated here, was a hessian bag covering a box in which food was kept. Dripping water kept the sacking wet and evaporation helped keep the food inside cool. A tray at the bottom filled with water also kept ants away. The man credited with inventing the Coolgardie safe is Frank Kemp who came to the Coolgardie area from New South Wales. A descendant of Frank Kemp is Dean Kemp a well known football player for the West Coast Eagles.

Coolgardie's real attraction today is to give visitors an insight into early pioneering life. The many heritage listed buildings combined with a well signposted heritage walk around the town make it one of the 'must see' places in the goldfields.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9026 6006
Police	08 9026 6000
Fire	08 9026 6020
SES	08 9026 7771
RAC	08 9026 6094
Tourist Bureau	08 9026 6090

Attractions: Railway station, Open air museum, The residency, Goldfields exhibition, Bottle & curio museum, Marble Bar Hotel, Ernest Giles grave, Warden's Court, Gaol Tree, Finnerty's House, State Battery.

Buildings of note: Government Buildings, Bayley St. Convent Of Mercy, Lindsay St. Old Hotel, Bayley St. Old Marble Bar Hotel, Bayley St. Old Primary School, Shaw St.



Coorow 76/G5

Km from Perth	260
Population	1395
Rainfall	400mm(86)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude 29 53 S Longitude 116 01 E

Caravan Park

Coorow 08 9952 1061

Settled by William & Sarah Long in the 1860s. (One source quotes 1852 and yet another quotes 1842 but we think 1862 is the correct date) The railway arrived in 1894. Today it is known for the production of grain, wool, cattle and pigs.

The name seems to have come from a nearby spring. The railway arrived in 1894 but the town was not gazetted until 1911 (another source quotes 1893 - quite a difference but we believe 1911 is the correct date.). A school was established in 1912 and the first classes (for 8 students) were held in a tent. The town was served by a single shop until about 1920, a hotel was built in 1930 and there was no post office in the town until 1956 The first church appeared in 1959.

The area around the town is highly productive with agricultural produce like wheat reaching over 43,000 tonnes a year, wool over 2.5 million kg and lupins over 19,000 tonnes per annum.

The origins of the name are known to be Aboriginal but some conjecture exists about the real meaning. The most romantic is 'many mists'.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Attractions: Waddi Well. Alexander Morrison National Park.



Coral Bay 78/G1

Km from Perth	1131
Population	125
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 23° 08' 36" Longitude 113° 46' 15"

Caravan Park

Bay View 08 9942 5932
Peoples Park 08 9942 5933

Located at Point Maud which was named after the schooner Maud that landed in the area in 1884. The townsite was gazetted in 1896 and in 1915 Maud's Landing was proclaimed.

The current site of Coral Bay is 3km south of Maud's Landing and the first building was erected in 1933. Formal settlement began in 1968. The Coral Bay hotel was established and the name caught on.

Coral Bay is not really a town, but a caravan park and resort for visitors to the Ningaloo marine park. Feeding the fish is great fun, bring your snorkel and watch your fingers. The bay is a sanctuary area and fishing is prohibited from north of Point Maud to Monck head. The speed limit for boats in the bay is 8 knots.

There is very little here, so be prepared to just relax and enjoy the beach. Boat tours out to the Ningaloo Reef are another way to spend your money, and it is money well spent.

A 4x4 track runs north along the coast to Yardie Creek, Cape Range National Park and Exmouth. Nearby Ningaloo Reef is the only barrier reef on the West Coast, and runs for 260 kilometres. Unlike the Great Barrier Reef in Queensland, which is a long way from shore, Ningaloo is only 3 to 7 kilometres from the coast. This is due to the fact that there are no permanent rivers running into the sea near Ningaloo (Ningaloo is an Aboriginal word meaning 'the nose'.) In Queensland the influx of fresh water does not permit corals to grow close to shore and forces reef development to start many miles out.

There are over 500 species of fish and 220 species of coral found on the reef. Not surprisingly, it is very popular with scuba divers.

The area has ideal weather almost all year round. Locals claim that it only rains one day per year.

SERVICES:

SES	08 9942 5995
-----	--------------

Corrigin 74/D6

Km from Perth	230
Population	703
Rainfall	376mm (127.3)
Max Temp	23C (45.2)
Min Temp	9.8C (-4.3)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude 32 20 S Longitude 117 52 E

Caravan Park

Corrigin 08 9063 2515

The first lease in the area was taken up by D.G. Lynch in 1872 but very little development took place until after 1910. The first road board was established in 1913 and the railway came to the area in 1914.

The townsite was first gazetted in 1913 as Dondakin. The local name of Corrigin was not adopted as it sounded too much like Korrijinn, but when Korrijinn became Bickley, Dondakin became Corrigin.

One unusual thing about the town is the 'Dog cemetery' where local dog owners lay their four legged family members to rest. Considering the usual Australian attitude to dogs this is a big surprise. There are over 80 pets at rest here and you will find it west of the town just north of the main road.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Tall tales & true: Old MacDonald

Mac (Mr. MacDonald) was known to be a wee bit canny when it came to parting with 'brass'. He was said to have sold the local publican two Christmas turkeys that were later found to have come from the pub's own poultry run.

On another occasion a traveller stayed with Mac for a few hours to rest his horse. When it came time to leave the reins could not be found. Mac was most sympathetic and offered to sell the traveller his 'spare set' and it was not until later that night that the traveller realised he had bought his own reins.

Mac was credited with having the first car in town (a model T Ford) and ran a sort of taxi service. On one run he stopped at Bruce Rock on the way back to Corrigin to refuel. Somehow he managed to put in turpentine by mistake and on the way home flames shot out of the exhaust pipe terrifying his passenger. 'It won't catch us!' Mac said and put his foot down on the accelerator. Mac, the car and his passenger all made the trip in one piece.

Bush towns seem to have had their fair share of practical jokers over the years. Perhaps it was just a good way of relieving the boredom.

At a dance one evening where mothers left their babies in prams outside in the cool evening air, some wag switched a couple of the youngsters and it wasn't until the very surprised mothers got home that they found their children had 'changed sex'.

Another incident involved a visiting horse and cart. The owner was occupied (possibly imbibing at the local hotel) and emerged some time later to find the horse had been moved to the other side of a fence, the carts shafts had been put through the fence and the horse re-attached.

One local (Mr. Lindsay) woke one morning to find he had a zebra. Someone had painted black stripes on his white horse.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9063 2200
Tourist Bureau	08 9063 2778

Attractions: Dog cemetery, Pioneer Museum, Wildflowers, Granite outcrops (George Rock Pool), Kunjin Animal Farm, Mallee Shed.

Calendar of Events: **September**, Corrigin Show.



Cossack

Cossack 78/E4

Km from Perth	1570
Population	10
Rainfall	304mm (336)
Max Temp	31.8C
Min Temp	20C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 20 41 S Longitude 117 11 E

Cossack is located on the mouth of the Harding River near Roebourne. It was originally known as Tien T sien Harbour. The town was first settled in 1863, and the current town was declared in 1872. A horse drawn carriage way was constructed between this coastal port and the larger inland town of Roebourne but flooding regularly destroyed large sections of it.

The first name originated from one of Walter Padbury's ships which was used to deliver supplies to miners and settlers. The current name comes from HMS Cossack which arrived in 1871 with Governor Weld.

It was the first port in the north west and as such earned much of it's early living from the pearling industry. The old town once boasted a Chinese bakery, two Chinese stores, a Japanese store, Singhalese tailor and even a Turkish bath house.

Although the remaining buildings suggest a rather well established town an early visitor described it in the following way:

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

'With the exception of three good-sized buildings, all of the inevitable galvanised-iron types, and a cluster of disreputable shanties made chiefly of empty beer-cases and flattened kerosene cans, I saw nothing to warrant the name of a town. 'Heavens!' said I to myself, 'this surely can't be Cossack!'

Ships called in at Cossack to deliver supplies for the stations and the emerging town of Roebourne. They returned south with wool, pearl shell and other commodities as well as passengers heading back to 'civilisation' for a holiday or to conduct business.

During cyclone season these trips were hazardous indeed but when the ship Emma vanished during calm weather on its way back to Fremantle, many families in the north west lost loved ones or friends. The lost cargo also brought financial hardship to many but the loss of life touched most the people living in the Pilbara.

The reason for the sinking and the whereabouts of the wreck remained a mystery for 10 years but eventually it was discovered lying on a reef not far from Point Cloates.

The loss of everyone on board puzzled people as the ship had not gone down in rough weather and it would have been possible for survivors to swim to shore. It was likely that the ship struck the reef at night and apart from drowning, any survivors would have had to face numerous tiger sharks that are most active at night.

There was even information that those who had reached the shore were attacked, killed and eaten by a tribe of cannibalistic Aborigines that were known to live on the North West Cape. There may have been some truth in this as the Cape remains to this day a place of evil to the Aborigines and few venture there.

Alexander Forrest tried to have a new port established at Port Robinson (behind Dixon Island) and he surveyed a townsite at Cleaverville (named in honour of the Governor Sir William Cleaver Francis Robinson). This was rejected by the residents of Cossack who had already established themselves and even when Cossack was eventually abandoned, the new site was never taken up. Today Cleaverville is a town (of sorts) for 4 months of the year when visitors from the south camp there to avoid the rigours of the southern winter.

The port began to silt up in the early 1900s, and it was abandoned in the 1950s. Reconstruction began in 1979 and today it is a historic tourist development.

Of all the buildings that remain it is the court house that really stands out. This is the image you will see in most tourist publications. It was constructed for the sum of 2058 pounds and was designed by George T. Poole. Today it houses a small collection of artefacts and it is one of the most interesting buildings in the Pilbara.

Cossack has only a few of the original buildings (made of local bluestone) left, however, the setting on the river and nearby Settler's Beach make the trip a few kilometres in from highway one worth while. There are few facilities at Cossack except for a backpacker's hostel and café. Fishing and crabbing from the old wharf can produce bream, catfish, mangrove jack and mud crabs.

Jarman Island.

Just off the coast at Cossack is Jarman Island named after Captain J.T. Jarman of the barque Tien Tsin.

The lighthouse on the island was pre-fabricated in Birmingham (England) and was shipped to the Island via Fremantle.

The first lighthouse keeper (S. Efford) was appointed in 1888 and the ruins of the keepers quarters can still be seen on the island.

The light operated until May 1985 when it fell into disrepair. A restoration project was begun in 2003 and completed in 2005. It is hoped that a similar project will be undertaken to restore the keepers quarters.

SERVICES:

Tourist bureau	08 9182 1190
----------------	--------------

Attractions: Settler's Beach, Cemetery, Museum, Historic buildings.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Population	320
Rainfall	521mm(90)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 34 18 S Longitude 117 33 E

Caravan Park

Cranbrook 08 9826 1068

Originally a watering point for the Great Southern Railway Cranbrook was named after a town in England. It was gazetted in 1899 and today is the centre of a wool, wildflower and grape growing region.

The first settlers arrived in the 1860s and sheep quickly became one of the major contributors to the areas commercial growth.

It has little importance for tourists but is yet another access point for the Stirling Ranges. The ranges were first sighted by Ensign Robert Dale in 1832 and named three years later by J.S. Roe after Captain Stirling who was the Governor of the Swan River Colony. (The Aboriginal name for the range was 'Koikyeun-u-ruff'.)

In Roe's journal the ranges are described as:

'The Stirling Range burst on our view in great magnificence as we rounded the crest...The whole extent of the conical summits were spread before us.'

Early Cranbrook may have been a bit of a harsh place to live as during the great depression of the 1930s the local publican John Williamson is reported to have said:

'There are only two places in W.A. that are not affected by the depression – Kalgoorlie because it has gold and Cranbrook because it has never known any different.'

The great depression had a severe effect on W.A. but in some way people in country towns were luckier than their city cousins. Many farms were self-sufficient to a large extent and lack of food was not as big a problem as it was in the big towns.

Country people were used to doing without many things (in fact they still are) and they were experienced at doing almost everything for themselves. There was also a spirit of

Cowaramup 74/G2

Km from Perth	271
Population	
Rainfall	950mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 33 51 S Longitude 115 06 E

Caravan Park

Taunton Farm 08 9755 5334

Between Busselton and Margaret River, Cowaramup lies in the heart of wine country. The name originates from the Aboriginal word Cowara, which is the native name for the purple crowned lorikeet.

The town was gazetted in 1919 and is another result of the 'group settlement scheme'. There are now more than forty vineyards in the area.



Cranbrook Hotel

Cranbrook 74/H6

Km from Perth	323
----------------------	-----

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

camaraderie and people were willing to help each other out through the hard times.

One of the events enjoyed by locals in days gone by, were the Frankland Races. It was a major event on most people's social calendar and was one of the few times through the year that people had access to alcohol. This led to a large number of fights and as there was no local gaol, the police (who arrived from Mount Barker for the event) used to chain offenders to a tree.

The races themselves were often a subject of controversy with no outside rail the horses could 'go bush' and on one occasion the result of a race was complained about to such an extent that the race was completely re-run. The same horse won so the complaints dried up.

The Aboriginal population in this area usually lived in close vicinity to the town and was the subject of numerous complaints involving sanitation and behavioural problems. Attempts were made to move the community to a reserve outside the town boundary. In 1963 when it was found that the Aborigines were washing themselves and their clothes in the town's water supply these calls were re-newed.

Fortunately common sense prevailed and it was decided that the Aboriginal families – who had until this time still been living in tents and humpies – should be provided with proper housing in the town itself. Even so, it still took until 1967 for this to happen.

Today Cranbrook remains a sleepy backwater, off the main tourist routes and is possibly all the better for being so.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9826 1102
Tourist bureau	08 9826 1008

Attractions: Stirling Range national park, Sukey's Hill Lookout, Lake Poorrarecup, Lake Nunjup, Pink Lake, Tom South Lake.



Town Hall - Cuballing

Cuballing 74/E5

Km from Perth	192
Population	890
Rainfall	518mm (176)
Max Temp	C ()
Min Temp	C ()
Autogas	
Telecentre	No

Latitude 32 49 S Longitude 117 11 E

The name Cuballing is taken from 'Cuballing Pool' which was discovered by John Forrest in 1870. The current spelling was adopted in 1899 when the townsite was gazetted.

The Great Southern Railway was completed in 1889 and with this precious link to civilisation came a rush of settlers.

At this time it was hoped that Cuballing would be picked to become the rail centre, with hopes of expanding it into a large town. A period of 'wooing' government ministers resulted in forged signatures on petitions, invitations to inspect sites combined with long liquid lunches. (Nothing has changed much has it?) However in 1906 Narrogin was chosen mainly due to the fact that the line from Collie to Narrogin had already been started and that water was more readily available. Once it became apparent that the railhead was to be established in Narrogin there was a steady decline in people coming to settle in the area. The Great Depression in the 1930's did not help in attracting people and many farming families found they had to leave their farms and seek a living elsewhere.

1889

It is recorded that at this time there were eleven buildings, including the hotel.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

1895

The Cuballing School opened with an enrolment of 6 boys and 14 girls. The school reached a peak of 59 pupils in 1913, then closed due to lack of attendance in 1929.

1898

The original District Hall was replaced with a more substantial building made of stone.

1903

The Cuballing Road Board was formed, holding its first meeting on January 24th 1903. The District Hall was originally used as their office.

1904

The Methodist Church was constructed.

1905

Slowly the town began to grow and more buildings were added.

1906

A grand dance and concert was held in April to celebrate the opening of the Popanyinning Hotel.

The first Post Office served the district until just after 1905, when a new brick building was erected.

Records show that there were two butcher shops, the Cuballing Hall, Post Office, Cuballing Coffee Palace, WA Bank, National Australia Bank, two blacksmiths, Church of England, Methodist Church, a boarding house and the Hotel. All buildings at that time appear to have been made of bricks from the local firm of Davey Bros.

The Aldenga School opened with 12 pupils, and then closed in 1928. It was then reopened as Stratherne School and closed in 1936.

The Popanyinning School opened in 1905 with 23 students and closed in 1973.

Wardering School opened, then closed in 1911.

1907

Nebrikinning School opened and continued until 1940.

1908

East Popanyinning School opened in the Church Hall and closed in 1913 due to low attendance. It

was reopened in 1918, and in January 1938 the school was burnt down. The school was quickly replaced and reopened in April 1938, then finally closed for good in 1946.

1909

The Yornaning School opened, and maintained an average of 20 pupils until it closed in 1943.

1910

The West Popanyinning School began, but closed only a year later in 1911. The school was then moved to a more central position and became the Lol Gray Soak School, which opened in 1912.

The Woodlands School opened, and then closed in 1945.

1911

St. Peters Church of England was consecrated.

1912

The second level was added to the Hotel.

The Lol Gray Soak School opened, then closed in 1936. It was relocated to Dryandra and reopened as Lol Gray School, then in 1940 the name was changed to Dryandra School, closing in 1950.

1921

A granite War Memorial was unveiled and still holds a place of importance in the Main Street.

1923

The Commodore School opened, and closed in 1934. It was reopened in 1935, then closed forever in February 1936.

1931

The Cuballing School reopened and continued to function until 1946, closing with 20 pupils.

1978

The Popanyinning Hotel burnt down in September and it has never been replaced.

1979

The new Shire Office was built, which left the Cuballing District Hall empty until the Cuballing Branch of CWA took over the building as their Centre.

1993

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

The old Post Office was closed and is now situated at the Roadhouse on the Great Southern Highway.

1998

Shire children travel to primary or high school by bus to either Narrogin or Pingelly.

The town of Cuballing has a population of approximately 300, and the whole Shire is approximately 890.

The Cuballing Hall was been re-painted inside and outside and restored to its original beauty.

The town seems to reside in the distant past and visitors may feel like they have stepped back to the 1930s. The town dates back to the 1880s and despite never developing like its near neighbour Narrogin, it manages to survive.

The major attraction in the area is the Dryandra State Forest which is one of the last remaining pockets of woodland in the wheat belt. This area will help people to understand what the wheat belt was like before it was cleared for cropping.

In the forest there are still colonies of woylie, tammar and numbat plus over 100 species of birds. A guided tour of the area is available by tuning your radio to 100FM.

Tall tales & true: Shotguns & Ghosts

Could it be true in this quiet little town that one of the publicans of the old hotel once went crazy and lined up three people (Candy, Henderson & Davey) against the wall threatening to shoot them?

The story says they escaped through a window and were shot at while running to safety in the nearby bank. What happened after this we haven't managed to find out.

Another story about the hotel tells of the ghost of Ted Leighton. He is said to make his appearance in winter and to cause trouble if ever any part of the hotel is changed or modified. Ted lived in the area and was yardman at the hotel before he died. Strange occurrences like gas bottles being turned on, kegs rolling around, doors slamming and the ice machine being turned off are attributed to Ted's ghost.

SERVICES:

Tourist Bureau	08 9883 6031
----------------	--------------



Cue

Cue 76/D7

Km from Perth	649
Population	550
Rainfall	226mm (119)
Max Temp	28.3C (45)
Min Temp	14.6C (-0.5)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 27 26 S Longitude 117 53 E

Caravan Park

Cue 08 9963 1107

Gold was discovered here in 1892 and a town quickly grew up around the diggings. Fitzgerald, and his partner Heffernan discovered over 260 ounces of gold in just one week. A friend of theirs, Tom Cue was away in Nannine when the find was made and on his return he was told to hurry back to town and register the claim. Tom travelled to Nannine to register their claim and it was his name, not Fitzgerald's that was given to Cue in 1894.

Soon after their discovery there were 400 miners on the site. Conditions were bad and it wasn't long before sickness broke out. The miners took action and established a hospital but by the time a doctor had been appointed and brought out from Geraldton, the fever had run its course and after a number of deaths it abated.

'Travels in Western Australia' written in 1901 said:

'At last I saw the lights of Cue. Electric lights in the streets, horses and carts, the shrill whistle of the railway engine, boys calling out the evening papers...all told me that I had emerged from the

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

"back blocks" and was once more nearing the metropolis.'

The railway mentioned above was to run until 1978.

At the time of the early gold discoveries there were several towns, each vying to be the 'main town' of the area. Day Dawn, Peak Hill, Nannine and Big Bell each competed with Cue to become the most important settlement. Cue finally won the argument when the Government offices were sited there and if there was any doubt after that, the arrival of the railway settled the issue for good.

The Peak Hill goldfield was discovered by W.J. Wilson when a horse strayed overnight and on following it up he found a number of gold nuggets in a stream bed. Unlike Hardy Norseman (see Norseman) the name of this horse was unremembered by history.

Cue is a quaint little town on the highway from Perth to Port Hedland. There are a number of very old buildings and some of the shops are right out of the 1930s.

At its height, Cue had a population of over 10,000 which is pretty hard to imagine these days.

The early mines operated from 1892 to 1933 but recent price increases in gold have seen a renewed interest in the area.

The main attractions in Cue are the historic buildings. The current sight of the bandstand (in the middle of the highway on a median strip) marks the site where water was struck when the town was first developed. Rumour is that this well was the cause of a typhoid outbreak. Initially the well was sunk to 113 feet before water was found and later extended to a depth of 130 feet.

Aboriginal art can be seen painted on Walga Rock (48Km west) and legend has it that the painting of a sailing ship that can still be seen on the rock was done by the two seamen put ashore near the current day site of Kalbarri after the Batavia wreck and mutiny.

The nearby Day Dawn site is once again being taken up by mining leases and it is not an easy place to look around. It is still possible to look at the old mining office.

Day Dawn was originally known as Bundawarda but was changed to the current name when Ted Hefferman named the site Day Dawn after the time of day he pegged his claim.

Tall tales & true: Locked out.

It is said that at one time the Cue lock-up had a very lenient gaoler who used to let the prisoners out into town during the day as long as they didn't go near the pubs. If the inmates were not back at the lock-up by 10pm they would be locked out for the night to teach them a lesson.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9963 1053
Police	08 9963 1050
Tourist Bureau	08 9963 1216
RAC	08 9663 1218

Attractions: Walga Rock, Garden Rock, Big Bell, Day Dawn, Historic Buildings, Wilga Mia.

Buildings of note: Masonic Hall, Dowley St. 1899. Government buildings, 1897.



Cunderdin 74/C5

Km from Perth	156
Population	715
Rainfall	367mm (100.2)
Max Temp	24.9C (47.8)
Min Temp	11.4C (-3.1)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 31 39 S Longitude 117 14 E

Caravan Park

Cunderdin 08 9635 1258

Ensign Robert Dale (1830) and J.S. Roe (1836) both passed through this area during early

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

explorations and they were followed by Charles Cooke Hunt in 1864.

The area was first used for wintering flocks of sheep which were moved west again during the dry months. An unlucky shepherd was E.J. Clarkson who was killed by local Aborigines.

Edward Clarkson worked as a shepherd with young David Hackett in a remote location near present day Doodalkine. When the attack took place Clarkson was speared twice and Hackett's arm was broken. Clarkson knew he had no hope of surviving but told Hackett how to navigate by the stars at night and after a ninety mile journey, Hackett arrived at Toodyay. The locals were so impressed they raised money to help Hackett get an education and he attended Christian Brothers College in Perth. Later he went on to become a police constable at Gingin.

A police depot was then established at Youndegin 19km from Cunderdin and Constable Alfred Eaton arrived to take up his post in 1880. As miners started to move through the area towards the goldfields, Eaton built an inn to cater for the passing trade. Later when he resigned from the police force he took up land and became the area's first farmer.

Before a lock-up was built in Cunderdin in 1911, offenders who got too rowdy at the pub were tied to a post of the hotel until they settled down. If that failed to do the trick they were taken down to the Northam gaol.

Many of the early settlers in this area came from the eastern states – especially from South Australia. Most had come west seeking riches in the goldfields but when the gold did not materialise they moved west and settled the land instead. In just ten years from 1890 the population increased by 400%.

The railway came through in 1892 and this was one of the many catalysts for development.

When the goldfields water scheme was being constructed, Cunderdin was selected as the site for a receiving dam and the first water was pumped through on April 22nd 1902.

During the Second World War an RAAF training base was established near the town and this airfield was destined to take over from nearby Tammin which was then down graded to an emergency landing field only.

Until 1948, Cunderdin and Tammin were administered by the Meckering Road Board. After that time Cunderdin took over Meckering and Tammin split to form its own administration.

The town is now mostly concerned with wheat and sheep production. The town was gazetted in 1906 and the name comes from the Aboriginal word *quenda* and may mean 'place of the bandicoot'. Another possible meaning for the name has been suggested as 'hill in the mist' and yet another source says it may mean 'Big turkey' but that is probably best ignored.

23km west of Cunderdin is Meckering, the site of a powerful earthquake (6.9 on the Richter scale) whose effects reached Perth in 1968 (I still remember the day it happened). The fault line which developed is still visible near the town.

Charles Cooke Hunt

Charles Hunt may have gone on to be one of the state's greatest explorers if tragedy had not overtaken him at a relatively young age.

He was born in England in 1833 and after studying navigation and gaining his Master's ticket he came out to Western Australia in 1864 aged 30.

He joined Walter Padbury's expedition to Nichol Bay as an assistant surveyor and in later the same year led his own expedition into country east of York. Two more expeditions followed in 1865 and 1866 and Hunt pressed east over what was to become one of the richest goldfields in the world.

Although Hunt was unaware of the riches beneath his feet he was making roads and sinking wells that would be used by many thousands of people who would follow in his footsteps.

On his final expedition he was accompanied by Tommy Windich (an Aboriginal guide) who was later to work closely with John Forrest.

The 1866 expedition was cut short as the country was experiencing a severe drought but Charles hoped to be able to return and explore further once conditions were more favourable.

Sadly it was not to be. Shortly after moving to Geraldton with his family in 1868, Charles was struck down with heart failure aged just 35.

For some strange reason the good folks at Cunderdin seem to have decided to take temporary leave of their sanity and have allowed the monstrosity of an 'Ettamogah Pub' to be built in their nice little town. This hideous monstrosity may not be out of place in the cheap and nasty Gold Coast but in a quaint, historic town like Cunderdin it stands out like the proverbial dunny in the desert. We officially hate 'Ettamogah Pubs'. They belong in the pages of a comic book, not on the heritage streets of our towns.

To make up for this awful lapse in judgement, the Cunderdin museum (housed in the old number three pumping station) is one of the best regional museums you will find anywhere. A donation is requested and if you visit you will feel giving a few dollars to help keep this excellent museum operating is well worth while.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9635 1100
Police	08 9635 1000
Fire	08 9635 1173
Tourist bureau	08 9635 1291

Attractions: Museum

D

D'Entrecasteaux National Park 74/J3

20km west of Walpole
Park area 155,000 hectares.

The park covers 130 Km of the southern coastline. Camping is permitted but some sites are only accessible by 4wd.

Ranger	08 9776 1107
--------	--------------



Dalwallinu 76/H5

Km from Perth	251
Population	697
Rainfall	356mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 30 17 S Longitude 116 40 E

Caravan Park

Dalwallinu 08 9661 1253

The area was first settled in 1907 (One source quotes 1912). Sheep and wheat are the mainstay of the towns economy. The name comes from an Aboriginal word which is said to mean grass land. (Another source gives the meaning as 'place to wait a while'.) The townsite was gazetted in 1914.

The Dalwallinu road board was established in 1916 and early life for settlers appears to have been very harsh. The areas first wheat crop was sown by hand with a forked stick.

The Shire offers a host of things to see and places to visit, and many ideal locations for picnicking.

1. Vintage agricultural equipment in the main street of Dalwallinu.
2. The Old Well, from which the district's pioneers drew their water. This is situated at the town entrance.
3. McIntosh Park at Pithara, the site of the first fatal air crash in Western Australia.
4. History House and the Landcare Centre at Kalannie.
5. Calibro School, a restored mudbrick school house.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

6. Petrudor Rocks is a wonderful picnic spot and a place to see wildflowers and native fauna.
7. Wubin and Buntine Rocks - each of these rock areas provide spectacular views and are a perfect picnic site.
8. Xantippe is a water catchment area, and a high point in the Shire which allows an expansive view of the broad acre land when at the top.

Within a radius of 100 kilometres of the town there are 185 species of acacia (wattle) this is believed to be the highest concentration of wattle species in the world.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9661 1201
Tourist bureau	08 9661 1001
RAC	08 9661 1104

Attractions: War memorial, Petrudor Rocks.

Calendar of Events: **August**, Agricultural show. **September**, Wattle festival. (**Bi-ennial**) Arts and crafts show (odd numbered years).

Damper

A type of bread made (in its most basic form) with just salt, flour and water. This can be cooked over a camp fire or in a camp oven.

The basic recipe can be added to with things like flat beer, sultanas and bicarb of soda.



Dampier

Dampier 78/E4

Km from Perth	1555
Population	2000
Rainfall	255mm (114.2)
Max Temp	32.1C (47.1)
Min Temp	20.4C (4.6)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 20 40 S Longitude 116 43 E

Caravan Park

Transit 08 9183 1109

Built in 1965-6 by Hammersley Iron and named after William Dampier who sailed past the coast in 1699, Dampier has been described in other publications as having palm fringed beaches and pleasant greenness. While there are some palms dotted along the coast and there is some green amid the arid red boulders that surround the town, it would not be fair to give the impression of a tropical paradise. Dampier's coast has a stark bleak beauty and although we found the town more attractive than Karratha it is a long way from paradise.

Dampier is a port used to export iron ore and is 20 Kms from Karratha which is the main town in this region. It is one of the largest tonnage ports in Australia. If you are passing Karratha and are thinking of bypassing Dampier, I would suggest you take the time to drive the extra 20km. Dampier is far more attractive than Karratha, and the shopping centre (although small) has the distinction of being the cheapest in the Pilbara. (According to a survey done by the Pilbara Development Commission in 1998.)

The Nearby Burrup Peninsular is actually an island (originally called Dampier Island) which was connected to the mainland by a causeway which stretches across what were once tidal mudflats.

The huge Woodside complex is located on the peninsular and a visitor's centre offers an insight into the development of this project. Nearby at Hearson's you seem a million miles away from the industrial complex and the busy port.

This is by far one of the most interesting areas in the Pilbara with the twin towns of Dampier / Karratha and then Roebourne, Cossack, Point Samson, Wickham and the Robe River Iron export facility all within a few minutes drive of each other.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9183 1333
Police	08 9183 1144
Fire	08 9143 5222
Tourist bureau	08 9183 1243

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Attractions: Red Dog Memorial, William Dampier Lookout, Jurat Reserve, Hearson's Cove, Dampier Beach, Burrup Peninsular.

Dandaragan 74/A2

Km from Perth	166
Population	2400
Rainfall	500mm ()
Max Temp	30C ()
Min Temp	21C ()
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 30 41 S Longitude 115 42 E

Augustus Gregory surveyed the area and named many landmarks in 1849 including Dandaraga Spring. The original Aboriginal name, Dandaraga, persisted until 1932 when the current name was adopted and in 1972 even the spring was re-named to come in line with the town. The name has also been spelled Dandarragan and Dundarragan.

The name is said to come from an Aboriginal word, 'dandaraga' which means good kangaroo country.

Despite the fact that a police station was established in the 1850s and a school opened in 1885, followed by a post office a year later and the Road Board was established in 1890, it wasn't until 1958 that the townsite was gazetted.

Dandaragan's economy is based on broad acre farming, fishing and to a lesser extent tourism. The shire encompasses Dandaragan itself as well as Cataby, Regans Ford, Cervantes and Jurien on the coast.

Initially shepherds and their flocks moved into the area during winter from the Avon Valley and returned south when the hot weather came.

Their use of crown land in this way was illegal but as they were on the fringes of civilisation there was little the authorities could do about it. Eventually Governor Hutt introduced short term leases and some extra revenue was gained but many shepherds continued to squat illegally.

The authorities did not want settlement to expand too quickly because they would have to expend more money on providing services and because settlers would not be under Government control if they were too scattered. (Government always likes to have people under it's thumb.)

The Shepherd's life was difficult and lonely. They only rarely got a visit from overseers who brought in mail and supplies and apart from the everyday hardships of fending off dingos, dealing with sick sheep and finding water, they were constantly under threat from the local Aborigines who did not take kindly to their scarce water resources being taken over by these outsiders.

Finally the Government relented and an expedition was organised in 1849 to see what the area had to offer. Edward Hester who was part of the team wrote the following in his diary when they stopped overnight at Dandaraga Spring:

'Generally speaking, travelled over good land to a very excellent spring, which has a very fine grassy flat; at a little distance we could see plenty of good land upon the hills; the country generally is so bare of trees that there is no difficulty in seeing the good land extending for miles.'

The coastline was found to be very inhospitable so unlike other areas were areas near the sea were the first to be taken up, in Dandaragan it was the inland plateau that settlers first selected.

The Drummond family had initially squatted in the area and then taken up temporary leases as they became available. In 1850 they were the first to take up freehold land and were followed by R. Brockman and Walter Padbury.

Development in the shire was fragmented and very slow. Because of the isolation and lack of facilities people were not drawn to the area and by the early 1950s the population was still the same as it had been at the turn of the century. This resulted in a lack of income for the Road Board and meant little development was possible. This in turn kept people away and so it went, round and round, no people, no money, no people....

Neighbouring Moora experienced a 1000% population growth over the same period and therefore had a much greater revenue base.

The shire saw little change until after World War II when modern farming techniques began to arrive and people with a little more leisure time started looking at areas along the coast to spend their holidays.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

The inland towns of the shire are still essentially backwaters with only the coastal towns of Cervantes and Jurien showing signs of major change in recent years.

Walter Padbury

Walter deserves his own mention as one of the state's most successful early entrepreneurs. His introduction to the state was less than welcoming when his father Thomas, died of pneumonia only a year after their arrival in 1830. With the rest of his family back in England, ten year old Walter had to fend for himself and after working as a carpenter's assistant, in a hotel, as a shepherd, drover and stock agent, he saved up enough money to purchase a property near Toodyay.

In 1844 he married Charlotte Nairn and quickly set about building an empire that was to make him one of the richest men in the colony.

In 1849 he returned to England to bring out the rest of his family.

In 1877 he and Charlotte retired to England but found they could not stay away and returned three years later to spend the rest of their lives in their adopted home.

Tall tales and true: Harry Butler poisons rabbits!

Well, not the Harry Butler we know from Television, (I couldn't resist the by-line) but in 1919 another Harry Butler was appointed vermin inspector and was responsible for distributing poison to land holders to try and eradicate rabbits.

SERVICES:

Tourist Bureau	08 9651 4010
----------------	--------------

Dardanup 74/F3

Km from Perth	187
Population	500
Rainfall	1143mm()
Max Temp	30C
Min Temp	4C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 33 24 S Longitude 115 45 E

There are no confirmed origins of the town's name. Explanations vary from "a place of swamp reed" to "burial ground by the water". The

present name Dardanup is derived from the name 'Dudginup' which was used by the original Aboriginal inhabitants of the area.

The first settlers arrived in the 1840's, mostly Irish immigrants who received land grants from the government with the prospects of farming the land. However, prior to this in the late 1830's, Charles Princep, the Advocate General for the East India Company at Calcutta, purchased land to establish a horse breeding and sleeper cutting enterprise for export to India. Thomas Little built a homestead he called Dardanup Park in 1852, but the townsite was not gazetted until 1923.

The location and topographic characteristics give the area a mild temperate climate. The hottest months are January and February when the mean maximum temperature is 30°C and the coldest month is July when the mean minimum temperature drops to 4°C. Wellington Mills receives the highest rainfall of 1143mm, with June being the wettest month.

Dardanup is located on the Boyanup-Picton Road, 15km South East of Bunbury. The Ferguson River passes to the North of the township and the Darling Scarp lies North-South approximately 3km East of the township.

Local industries: Agriculture; Tourism; Timber; Brickworks.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9797 0222
Fire	08 9728 1104
Ambulance	08 9791 1111
Tourist Bureau	08 9728 1422
SES	08 9728 1058

Attractions: Taralea Farm Stay, Bill and Del Nuske, 08 9728 1252, Waterloo Village Caravan park, Margaret and Terry Rodgers, 08 9725 4434, Wellington Mill Farm, Lisa Ferris, 08 9728 3077, Riverside Caravan and Cabin Park, Ross and Debbie Bevan, 08 9725 1234, Bellfields Bed and Breakfast, Irene and Michael Bell, 08 9728 3123, Brooklea Chalets, Rex and Marion Griffin, 08 9731 5423, Cottage Parks Wellington Mills, Vern Steele, 08 9527 1844 Dardanup bed and Breakfast, Andy and Eileen Page, 08 9728 1060.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Lake Towerining

Darkan 74/F4

Km from Perth	202
Population	160
Rainfall	555mm(104)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 33 20 S Longitude 116 45 E

Caravan Park

Darkan 08 9736 1345
Towerining 08 9863 1040

Settlement in the area dates from the 1860s when William John Gibbs and his family arrived. The townsite was declared in 1889 (another source quotes 1906). The railway arrived in 1889 bringing further development to the area. The meaning of the name is uncertain but dark rocks is one suggestion.

The Darkan Hotel lays claim to being the first building constructed in the town. The railway station followed in 1907 and then the road board office in 1908.

The only real attraction apart from the old buildings at Arthur River, is Six Mile Cottage. It was built in the 1900s by Dick Strange (Maybe he should have stuck with Richard) and is available for visitors to inspect.

An information sheet on the cottage recalls what it was like when it was being lived in.

'The cottage was very, very nice - like a doll's house - all muslin curtains hanging here and

there, and the furniture was all homemade...For lighting, all they had were hurricane lamps - and kerosene table lamps - these had an iron stand and a little floral bowl...The floor was of earth, as I remember, and the timber floor would have been put down after Mr Coli (about 1925-30) started the mill. There was no cut timber in those times, it was all done with broad axe. When it was first built, the windows had wooden shutters. They fastened in the centre and had to be propped up. There was a 100 gallon tank for drinking water, and they would cart water from a dam somewhere around for washing. The wash basins were on benches out the back...

Anyone who came to the cottage added a lean-to of hessian, or brought tents to stay in. Everyone called in on the way past to see if you wanted anything from town. Old Mr Broome was a great one - he went to town once a week and he called on just about all the houses with his spring cart and horse.'

The Darkan to Collie 'Rail trail' is being developed for hikers, horse riders and bike riders along the old rail corridor. The first section opened in 2004.

SERVICES:

Tourist Bureau	08 9736 2222
----------------	--------------



Denham

Denham 76/B1

Km from Perth	831
Population	1140
Rainfall	248mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

The Living History of Western Australia

Eleventh Edition 2007

Latitude 25 56 S Longitude 113 32 E

Caravan Parks

Monkey Mia	08 9948 1320
Blue Dolphin	08 9948 1385
Seaside	08 9948 1242
Shark Bay	08 9948 1387

The town was named after Captain Henry Mangles Denham who charted the area aboard HMS Herald in 1858. Denham was established as a pearling base in 1850 and was gazetted in 1898. Unlike the pearling methods used later in Broome, pearling in Shark Bay was done by dredging and dumping the shells on the shore. As a result the streets were paved with pearl shell. Some twit at the local roads board decided that bitumen looked better than the shells and the whole lot was buried in the 1960s.

The pearlery was opposed to the site being declared a town as the method of dumping pearl shells on the shore and allowing them to begin rotting before being boiled down to get at any pearls, meant that there was quite a smell involved and the declaration of a new townsite would mean the imposition of health regulations that would force them to move further out.

Denham is the westernmost town in Australia and is situated in the Shark Bay area on the western side of the central peninsular. The town was originally known as Freshwater Camp after the fresh water soaks that were close to the current townsite.

It is touted as a great fishing spot but you have to go 9 miles across the bay near Dirk Hartog Island before you reach the right area by boat, or travel miles up the western peninsular by 4wd to fish off Steep Point.

On the eastern side of the central peninsular is Monkey Mia, which is made famous by visits from a pod of wild dolphins. The town provides plenty of accommodation, and the surrounding area is as interesting as it is arid.

Apart from dolphins which have captured the spotlight and are the main draw card for tourists, Shark Bay is also home to what may be the largest population of dugongs in the world. These gentle creatures can be seen grazing in the shallows on large beds of seagrass. It is most important that motor boats stay clear of dugongs and do not travel these waters without someone on bow watch.

It is well worth the trip off the main highway to visit the area. Nanga (50 Km south of Denham) is another nice place to stay. Picturesque bays dot the coastline south of the town.

Denham is a pretty town on a lovely stretch of coastline. The locals are some of the friendliest people we have ever met on our travels.

Most of the buildings in town are fairly unremarkable but The Old Pearler Restaurant is built entirely of shell blocks. When we were in town they had the best pies in the west and served a pretty good dinner but that was a while ago now.

Off the coast lies Dirk Hartog Island where a relaxed resort has been established by the Wardle family. The island was the first known landfall for European explorers and for most of its recent history it has been run as a sheep station. Long term W.A. residents will remember the Tom's chain of supermarkets, Sir Thomas Wardle was the owner of the chain and bought the island back in 1969. Today the Wardle family only owns 97 hectares on the island with their lease due to run out in 2015.

Withnell Point at the north end of the island was named after the pioneering Withnell family that settled Mt. Welcome Station near Roebourne. The Withnells would go on to work and own the station on Dirk Hartog Island before Thomas Wardle.

Tall tales and true: Bride Wanted.

The following advert was placed in a local paper by a resident of Denham seeking a partner.

'Matrimony. Wanted, a wife. Age or nationality not important. Must be able to open pearl shell. Not steal pearls. Square dinkum. Replies to Denham.'

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9948 1213
Police	08 9948 1201
Fire	08 9948 1000
SES	08 9948 1366
RAC	08 9948 1141
Tourist Bureau	08 9948 1253

Attractions: Red Bluff, Big Lagoon, Little Lagoon, Shell Beach, Eagle Bluff, Fowler's camp, Mangroves.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007



Ocean Beach

Denmark 74/K5

Km from Perth	414
Population	4600
Rainfall	1000mm (75.2)
Max Temp	20.4C (43.9)
Min Temp	9.7C (-1.7)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude 34 58 S Longitude 117 21 E

Caravan Parks

Ocean Beach	08 9848 1105
Rivermouth	08 9848 1262
Rudgyard	08 9848 1169

Originally known as Koorabup (place of the black swan) the town was later named after Dr. Alexander Denmark in 1839. The town is located at the foot of Mt Shadforth beside the Denmark River.

The area was first sighted in 1627 by the Dutch ship Gulden Zeepaerd. Europeans, led by surgeon Thomas Wilson, visited the area in 1829. Wilson had passed the Denmark coast many times as he oversaw the health of convicts in transport ships heading for Tasmania.

Wilson's exploration of the area happened almost by accident, as the ship he was returning to England in was wrecked in the Torres Strait. Wilson and the other survivors were rescued by the brig Amity and brought to Fremantle. From there he boarded the Governor Phillips which was bound for Sydney. The ship ran aground in King George sound and was in the area for about three weeks. It was during this enforced stay that Wilson, with others came ashore and explored the area.

Following Wilson's reports about the area it was explored again, first by Captain Barker and then later by Captain Bannister in 1831. Bannister named William Bay, Edward Point and Parry Inlet after Captain William Edward Parry, an Arctic explorer whom he admired.

Near the turn of the century a timber mill was established to provide sleepers for the Great Southern Railway. It was set up by Charles and Edwin Millar and operations started near the beginning of 1896. Demand for timber was such that the mills even operated at night by the light of kerosene lamps. Up to 25,000 super feet of timber were produced daily. Some of the local karri timber was even exported to London for use as road paving. Soon orders for timber were coming in from all over the world and by 1900 there were three mills producing some 90,000 super feet of timber a day.

The Millars tried to keep Denmark a 'dry' town with a ban on alcohol except on special occasions. This led to an illicit trade where whisky bought in Albany for five shillings a bottle was sold in Denmark at a 400% mark-up.

Good quality milling timber quickly ran out after only ten years. Once the mills closed in 1905 and very few people remained in the area.

The government purchased the remaining buildings and the town struggled on for many years. It was another group settlement town after World War I, but success did not arrive for the area until after World War II.

Wilson Inlet and the nearby coast offer visitors swimming, fishing, surfing and terrific photo opportunities. The town lies across the Denmark River, and carefully maintained parks lend the town an ideal setting. It is one of the most beautiful towns on the south coast.

One of the town's more unusual attractions is a bandstand located on the river bank with the seating for listeners on the opposite side of the river. The acoustics of the bandstand are set up so that the quality of sound which travels across the river is excellent.

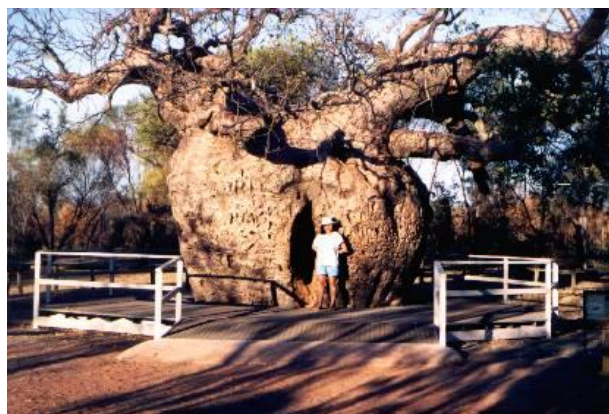
The coastal scenery around Denmark is what attracts most people to the area. The waterfall at Madfish Bay, Green's Pool and Ocean Beach just outside the town are three of the many magnificent spectacles which await the visitor.

SERVICES:

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Hospital	08 9484 1201
Police	08 9848 1311
Fire	08 9848 1304
SES	08 9848 1836
RAC	08 9848 1372
Tourist Bureau	08 9848 1265

Attractions: Wilson Inlet, Denmark River, Ocean Beach, Green's Pool, Parry Inlet, Monkey Rock Lookout, Light's Beach, Vineyards.



Prison Boab

Derby 79/A10

Km from Perth	2391
Population	3236
Rainfall	616mm (418.3)
Max Temp	33.8C (47.8)
Min Temp	21.6C (5)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude 17 18 S Longitude 123 38 E

Caravan Park

Kimberley Entrance 08 9193 1055

The town is located on King's Sound which was visited by the English buccaneer William Dampier in 1688. Dampier must have had a good publicist as his is the name most closely linked with the early exploration of the north coast. In fact the leader of the first expedition was the almost forgotten Captain Read.

Dampier wrote in his book 'A new Voyage around the World':

'The inhabitants of the Country, are the miserablist people in the world. The Hodmadods or Monomatapa, though a nasty people, yet for wealth are gentlemen to these; who have no houses and skin garments, sheep, poultry, and fruits of the Earth, Ostrich eggs as

the Hodmadods have and setting aside their human shape, they differ but little from brutes. They are tall, strait-bodied, and thin, with small long limbs. They have great heads, round foreheads, and great brows. Their eye-lids are always half closed, to keep the flies out of their eyes; they being so troublesome here, that no fanning will keep them from coming to ones face and without the assistance of both hands to keep them off, they will creep into ones nostrils and mouth too, if the lips are not shut very close. So that from their infancy being thus annoyed with these Insects, they do never open their Eyes, as other People and therefore they cannot see far; unless they hold up their Heads, as if they were looking at somewhat over them.'

This European view was as usual very uninformed and condescending.

The first overland expedition to the area was undertaken in 1879 by Alexander Forrest. The townsite was gazetted in 1883. The town was named after Edward Henry Stanley (Lord Derby), Secretary of State for the Colonies.

In 1883 a shipment of wool waiting on the mudflats for shipment was swept away by a tidal wave originating from the volcanic eruption at Krakatoa. A jetty was constructed two years later which was just in time for the gold rush at Halls Creek.

Notable for having the widest tidal variations in Australia (second in the world after a bay in Nova Scotia) and for the 'prison boab tree', Father McNab (an early visitor to the town) called it, 'A hot, ugly little trading post.' It seems that things may have changed over the years because I found the town to be neat and attractive. The mud flats leave something to be desired but the town itself is very pleasant.

The town jetty holds the promise of mud crabs and fish but is inhabited by swarms of biting midges which make life unbearable. How the locals can stand it is beyond me.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9191 1533
Police	08 9191 1444
Fire	08 9191 1222
SES	08 9191 1501
RAC	08 9191 1256
Tourist bureau	08 9191 1426

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Attractions: Windjana Gorge, The Buccaneer Archipelago, Cockatoo Island, Talbot Bay, Walcott Inlet, Prince Regent River, Prison Boab tree, Town Jetty.

Desert amethysts

These are clear glass bottles which were strewn across the goldfields. They have turned a deep purple after many years exposure to the sun and are highly prized by collectors.



Irwin River - Dongara

Dongara / Denison 76/G3

Km from Perth	359
Population	5000
Rainfall	455mm(83)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 29 15 S Longitude 114 56 E

Caravan Parks

Denison	08 9927 1840
Strata	08 9927 1840
Seaspray	08 9927 1165
Beach	08 9927 1131

An expedition led by Lt. George Grey passed through the area in 1839, during their trek south to Perth after being shipwrecked. He discovered and named the Irwin River after Major F. Irwin who was commandant of the Swan River Settlement.

Coal was discovered in the area in 1845. More recently oil and natural gas have also been discovered. Cray fishing is an important industry as well.

The area was settled in 1850 and the townsite was surveyed in 1852 (another source quotes 1873). The name seems to have come from the Aboriginal word 'Dhungarra' or 'Thungarra' which means 'meeting place of seals.'

In 1865 a flour mill was built to process the local crops and a year later a jetty was constructed to ship the produce out.

The giant Moreton Bay fig trees which line Moreton Tce. were planted in 1906 at a cost of 16 shillings and 4 pence.

You can visit Russ cottage which was once the home of the Dent family whose child was the first born white baby in W.A. (We now have information that contradicts this as it appears a child born to Jane Mitchell shortly after her arrival in 1829 is the first European child born in W.A.)

There is a good scenic lookout at Port Denison that has good views of the Harbour. The Irwin River is another scenic attraction.

Of course one of the main reason many people visit Dongara fishing and good catches of tailor, snapper, whiting and dhufish are taken regularly in season.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9927 0250
Police	08 9927 1122
Tourist bureau	08 9927 1404

Attractions: Old flour mill, Russ Cottage, Old East End, Old Police Station, Fisherman's Lookout, South Beach.



Donnybrook 74/G3

Km from Perth	210
Population	1635
Rainfall	991mm (126)
Max Temp	22.9C (43.5)
Min Temp	9.5C (-3)
Autogas	Available

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Telecentre	
Latitude 33 35 S Longitude 115 49 E	

Caravan Park
Donnybrook 08 9731 1263

Settlement began in 1842 and work undertaken by Mr. Modest Maryanski then led to the Donnybrook Goldfields Ltd. Company being established.

'...there is every reason to believe that, as a mining centre, Donnybrook has a great and profitable future ahead of it.'

Twentieth Century Impressions of W.A.
1901

Gold was discovered in 1898, but the gold ran out after only three years.

Originally called Irishtown. (Some sources quote Minninup as the name of the first town.) It was gazetted in 1894. Although the gold ran out very quickly, it can be credited with attracting a large number of people to the area and giving a kick start to the town's growth.

Today it is a centre for apple growing and an apple festival is held each Easter. It was partly responsible for the development of the Granny Smith apple (but the apple was not first produced there despite what the locals may claim.). Apples have been grown in the district since the 1890s with George Parke being credited as the first commercial orchardist in the area.

The Anchor and Hope Inn which dates back to 1845 is listed by the National Trust and accommodation is still available here.

15km north of Donnybrook is the small town of Boyanup. A local museum houses a collection of vintage cars and an old train. There are also displays of farming machinery and the theme of the museum is transport.

Donnybrook is a pretty town, very neat and attractive. It is the centre of an expanding fruit growing region and it is worth while stopping at various growers who put out signs advertising when fruit is in season. The fruit is better quality and cheaper than you will get in supermarkets.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9731 1003
Police	08 9731 1126

Fire	08 9731 1286
SES	08 9731 1885
RAC	08 9731 1900
Tourist Bureau	08 9731 1720

Attractions: Rotary Lookout, Canoe Course, Glen Mervyn Dam, Bedford's Mill, Museum, Bonsai & Willow Gardens, Willow park, Curiosity Swamp, Kirup Falls, Glen Karaleea Deer Park



Dowerin 74/B5

Km from Perth	156
Population	378
Rainfall	371mm (78)
Max Temp	C ()
Min Temp	C ()
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	YES

Latitude 31 12 S Longitude 117 02 E

Caravan Park
Caratel 08 9631 1135

First settled in 1895 (one source says 1897) Dowerin is said to be a corruption of the Aboriginal name 'Daren' which was given to lakes south of the town. The townsite was gazetted in 1907.

The name Wuguni was first suggested for the site but Dowerin was already widely in use so that was the one that won out. The name may mean 'place of the throwing stick' or it could be the Aboriginal name for the twenty eight parrot. The second explanation seems more likely as Aborigines often identified their tribes with a totem animal and the Daren tribe was known to live in this area.

By 1901 the areas population was only 32 people, but the following year more settlers

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

began to arrive. Without a railway, the first few years of farming in the district were very hard but in 1906 the railway line arrived. The sleepers were originally made of salmon gum which termites seemed to find very palatable. The damage was so great that it became known as the 'White Ant Line' and there are stories of passengers leaving the train to pick wildflowers as it crawled slowly over the tracks. The line was rebuilt in 1912.

At its peak, Dowerin had a population of about 1600, but modern farming techniques meant a much less labour intensive work load and the number of people in the town gradually diminished.

In August each year the Dowerin Field Days attract farmers from near and far. It is one of the largest agricultural shows in the state. It all started in 1965 and at first was just an adjunct to the local agricultural show but after the first year it was obvious that the Field Days were to become the main attraction.

I first attended the Dowerin Field Days in 1984 when I was working for an agricultural software company called Country Soft. There were 373 exhibitors and over 20,000 people attended the show. By 1996 there were 680 exhibitors and 51,000 visitors. This is truly a remarkable event staged by what is quite a small and fairly isolated town.

Few West Australian football fans will not have heard the name Mal Brown. Although Mal only came to Dowerin at the age of six, he spent his formative years there and went on to become a household name in Australian Rules Football.

By 1990 the widespread problem of land salinity was affecting land in the area and an action group was formed to help tackle the problem. In the space of two years the group had planted 40,000 trees and continues to work to reduce salinity in the area.

SERVICES:

Tourist bureau	08 9631 1202
----------------	--------------

Attractions: Museum.

Buildings of note: Masonic Hall 1929, Uniting Church 1924, Anglican church 1939, Exhibition hall 1939, Anderson Hall 1909, Road Board office, 1912, Post office 1913, Commercial Bank

1911, Commercial Hotel 1908, National Bank 1908, Museum 1915.

Calendar of Events: **August**, Field Days.



Wild Bee Hive

Drover's Cave National Park 76/H3

30° 15' 00" S 115° 04' 54" E

255km north of Perth, 5km from Jurien.

Several caves dot this small national park which is otherwise unremarkable. Access to most of the caves is by 4wd only. The nearby coastline offers good fishing and swimming.

Some of the caves are inhabited by bees and large hives hang over the entrances. Precautions should be taken when approaching or leaving these caves.

Ranger	08 9652 7043
--------	--------------

Drysdale River National Park 81/C11

580km west of Wyndham

The largest and most inaccessible National Park in the Kimberley region.

Ranger	08 9168 0200
--------	--------------

Dumbleyung 74/F6

Km from Perth	268
Population	264
Rainfall	394mm(114)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 33 14 55 S Longitude 117 39 35 E

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Caravan Park
Dumbleyung

08 9863 4012

In 1843 Lefroy and Landoor with their native guide Cowit took 6 days to reach lake Norring (near Wagin). Shortly afterwards Cowit reached the limits of his tribe's territory and could lead the explorers no further. Luckily they met two other natives who were able to guide the men further east and it was here that they found Lake Dambeling.

Henry Landor described the discovery in his journal:

'After riding 10 miles, we came in sight of Dambeling, the largest of the lakes - 13 miles by 7 or 8. It is like the others, shallow with many low islands in varied and beautiful form. On the northern and eastern shores, there is a good grazing country down to the lake, ending in precipitous banks and extending over the hills 2 or 3 miles distant from the lake. The water is salt and the shore long, flat and muddy, on which we saw the impressions of two stray horses and a foal...'

The natives knew of no major lakes further east and they too were unwilling to leave their tribal lands so Lefroy and Lander returned to York.

George Kersley took up the first grazing lease in the area in 1875 when the area around Lake Dumbleyung was reported as being rich and fertile. The name is said to be a corruption of the Aboriginal word, 'dambeling', which means 'place of large water.'

As Dumbleyung was on the route to the goldfields, some enterprising farmers would load their wagons with supplies and take them out the goldfields and auction the contents. There were also small stands of sandalwood in the area that were too small for sandal wood cutters to bother with but they were a welcome source of income for the early settlers.

The gold rushes of the 1880s drew many people to W.A. and the Government was keen to keep them here once they decided to leave the goldfields. To this end land was made easily available and support given in the form of loans by the Agricultural Bank.

By 1900 most of the land north of Lake Dumbleyung had been leased and in the

following 15 years the land south and east was also taken up in pastoral leases.

John Cronin appears to have been the first permanent settler, taking up land 6 miles north of the lake in 1878.

The first town started to develop at Nippering but with the arrival of the rail terminus at Dumbleyung, people gravitated to the rail line and Nippering ceased to exist.

The town was declared in 1906 (one source quotes 1907) and this turns out to be because the initial survey was rejected for some reason and it was re-done the following year.

The railway arrived in 1907, the Road Board was established in 1909 and the local hotel was constructed in 1912. The town grew to be a major service centre.

It was not only the first pioneers who 'did it tough'. After World War II there was a wave of 'new Australians' from all over Europe who migrated to Australia. Heidi Petrik and her husband Tony arrived in 1951 and she wrote:

'What a time it was to arrive, late one summer evening in 1951 and not a soul in sight. At least the stars were out in their multitudes, as though sent by God to welcome us, illuminating the vast sky and the earth below. But oh God, this cannot be our future home, surely? Is this why we left Bavaria to come to Australia? This is what I was thinking to myself and trying hard not to cry as I look at this house. Is this really our home?'

It was built at the bottom of the yard - so small, surrounded by weeds and grass so plentiful and tall, no fence, just wire and posts. Everything felt and looked so strange, unknown, God forsaken, lost and forlorn: just as I felt. "Tony how could you do this to us?" I turned to my husband to ask, but not a word passed my lips as I looked into his smiling and proud face. (How was I supposed to know that most of the New Australians that had settled here were living in tents along the railway line.)

In 1964, Donald Campbell set the water speed record in his boat 'bluebird'. He achieved the remarkable speed of 444.66 Km per hour. Campbell died (in England) two years later as he was trying to break the record he had set in the Australian outback. A memorial to Campbell stands on top of Pussycat Hill.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

The monument is made of granite and was designed in the shape of Western Australia. Nearby a model of the Bluebird is illuminated by the sun shining through a hole drilled in the granite on the anniversary of the day the world record was set. In a world that lacks respect, the plaque on the monument and the model of the Bluebird have both been stolen.

Lake Dumbleyung is the largest body of inland water in southern W.A. It covers an area of about 13x7km. (That is when it is not bone dry.)

There have been attempts over the years to stock the lake with fish but the unreliable nature of rain in the area has meant that the lake has completely dried out a number of times and no fish are believed to have survived.

Today, where once settlers described fertile land with grasses and trees there is little but dead trees and barren soil. Salination which is a problem over most of the wheat belt has destroyed a once productive area.

The emblem adopted by the shire is that of a duck about to land. The original design was arrived at by holding a competition which was won by no other than Lesley (wait for it) **Walduck**.

Tall tales and true: Forbe's Ghost

Over a period of years a strange light was seen by a number of people who were out at night near the Forbes farm. Tractors working the fields at night were followed by the light and it got to the point where some people were afraid to go out after dark. No explanation for the strange light has ever been found but it is certain that at least some of the 'mysterious lights' were pranks. Strangely the light was seen less and less after one tractor driver (who was carrying a rifle) took a pot shot at it.

Suspicious drowning.

In October 1933 a Greek man was drowned in the lake in what some locals suspected to be foul play.

Peter Kosta vanished and besides his neatly folded clothes by the lake and a set of footprints leading to the waters edge, no other sign of him could be found.

Locals had a number of theories about the disappearance but it was not until 1944 that Harry Wann, walking along the dry lake bed, came across human remains. Although it could never be confirmed, it was presumed that the bones belonged to Peter Kosta.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9863 4143
Tourist Bureau	08 9863 4012

Attractions: Lake Dumbleyung.



The only store in Dudinin

Dudinin 74/E6

32° 52' 20" S 117° 54' 10" E

There are a lot of very small towns in W.A. that aren't covered in this guide and the main reason for that is the lack of information about them.

I have to admit that I had never heard of Dudinin and had no idea where it was until I discovered a book on the town in the Narrogin library.

The town lies south east of Wickepin and is well off the beaten track.

It developed, as did many towns, as a result of the construction of the railways. The name is Aboriginal in origin and is said to mean 'place of much water.' A little hard to imagine in the dry central wheat belt.

The townsite was surveyed in 1914 and gazetted a year later.

Dudinin is one of those country towns that has taken a long time to get good basic services. Scheme water didn't arrive until 1970 and it wasn't until 1973 that the town's electricity was

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

supplied by the S.E.C. Automated telephone services finally arrived in 1979.

Dudinin's fate is the same as many small towns. In the early days there was a great deal more social activity and there were more people needed to work the land. With modern farming techniques and better transportation people began to drift to larger centres and gradually services (like the local school that closed in 1973) were withdrawn from the town.

Today the town is just a shadow of its former self. Children no longer play in the school yard and the only time the town really seems to come to life is during the wheat harvest, when trucks and trains make their way to and from the silos.

There is a small rather basic caravan facility in town with toilets but no sign of showers or power.

Tall tales & true: Sailors not welcome!

In the early days there was no store in town with a license to supply alcohol, but an enterprising gent operated a 'sly grog shop' out of his house in the main street.

This was well patronised by the locals but one day a stranger arrived in town claiming to be a sailor taking a holiday. He spent some time chatting with locals and looking around town and it wasn't long before the police arrived and the 'sly grog shop' was out of business.

The locals were none too pleased at this, and from then on, strangers in town were viewed with quite some suspicion.

When another 'sailor' was heard to be staying with a local family he was bailed up by some locals who insisted he prove his credentials. Happily for him he was able to do so and avoided being run out of town.



Dunsborough 74/G2

Km from Perth	255
Population	4000
Rainfall	825mm
Max Temp	22C
Min Temp	14C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 33 36 S Longitude 115 06 E

Caravan Parks

Dunsborough	08 9756 8300
Greenacres	08 9755 3087

The origins of the name are unclear but old marine charts list a 'Dunn Bay' in the area. Dunn Bay was named by James Stirling after a fellow naval officer Capt. Richard Darling Dunn. The original spelling was Dunnsbro. Another suggestion is that the name comes from a small town in Scotland and yet another source claims that Dunn was an American whaler who used to anchor in the bay.

It was declared a town in 1877 (another source quotes 1879) but land was set aside for a townsite as early as 1830. The Aboriginal name for the area was Quedjinup.

Initially a whaling station was started there by Messrs Viveash and Coy.

In 1907 the survivors of the Carnarvon Castle came ashore in life boats after the ship had caught fire and was abandoned far out to sea. A number of people lost their lives during this tragedy.

Located west of Busselton it is another alternative base if you are visiting the wine growing areas to the south.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

The HMAS Swan was sunk just off the coast and provides an excellent dive site for enthusiasts.

The town has experienced unprecedented growth in the last few years and is all but unrecognisable to those who have not been there for some time.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9755 3118
Police	08 9755 3744
Fire	08 9755 3133
Tourist bureau	08 9755 3299

Attractions: Bunker Bay, Eagle Bay, Cape Naturaliste, Sugar Loaf Rock, Bannamah Wildlife Park and Greenacres Shell Museum



Baden Powell Campsite

Dwellingup 74/E3

Km from Perth	97
Population	399
Rainfall	1269mm(177.5)
Max Temp	21.4C (43.5)
Min Temp	9.3C (-3.9)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 32 43 S Longitude 116 04 E

Caravan Park 08 9538 1157

The townsite was surveyed by WF Rundall in 1909 who suggested the names; Dwellingup, Marrinup and McLarty. A mis-spelling saw the town gazetted as Dwelingupp in 1910 but this was amended in 1915. The name comes from an Aboriginal word meaning 'place of nearby water'.

The original appending of the double 'p' to the town's name appears to have been done for other towns like Kirupp, Kulikupp, Manjimupp and Mungalupp. This came about from a

decision by the Royal Geographical Society about the pronunciation of various Aboriginal words. This would have led to the towns ending with an 'oop' sound instead of the 'up' sound we have come to know today. The R.G.S. rule was abandoned in 1915.

The town was mostly destroyed by bushfires in 1961 and has since been re-built. Areas around the town are suitable for camping, especially along the dams and river.

The Hotham Valley Railway wends its way up the steepest section of track in W.A. through the state forest to Dwellingup. It is an absolute must for train buffs and a chance for the rest of us to recapture the romance of the age of steam.

The area around Dwellingup is famous for its fruit production. There is a fruit quarantine station on the highway so be prepared to have fruit taken away if you are bringing it into the area.

South of Dwellingup you will find some excellent campsites along the river. Some, like Baden Powell are suitable for large vehicles and caravans. CALM administer the area and camping fees are payable. Island Pool is one of the best swimming spots along the river. The area is called Lane-Poole Reserve and was named after Charles Edward Lane-Poole the first Conservator of Forests in W.A. Charles Lane-Poole was largely responsible for the introduction of legislation in 1918 that controlled the logging of forests and reduced the wholesale destruction that was happening before that time.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9538 1052
Police	08 9538 1057
Fire	08 9538 1014
SES	08 9538 1344
Tourist bureau	08 9538 1108
CALM	08 9538 1078

Attractions: Lane Pool Reserve, Baden Powell Camp Site, Nanga Mill, Murray River, Hotham Valley Railway, Oakley Dam, The Stringers, Yarragail, Tony's bend, Island Pool, Charle's Flat, Scarp Pool, South Dandalup Dam.

E

Electricity

All of Australia uses 220-240 volts and has its own unique 3 pin sockets. If you have come from overseas you will find universal adaptors for different types of sockets readily available in shops.

110 volt appliances are of no use to you without some sort of transformer.

Emergency Calls 000

In Australia the emergency call number for police, ambulance or fire brigade is zero zero zero (000). It is a free call.

The American 911 or British 999 are not used here. If it is not an emergency then use the SERVICES number provided by this guide.

It is important that the triple zero number is ONLY used if there is a current emergency. It is not the number to use if your wallet has been stolen or your car broken into (unless of course the offender is still there).



Emu

Emu

The emu is the second largest flightless bird in the world after the ostrich. They are seen less often than kangaroos and numbers appear to be stable or slightly on the increase.

In some very dry years hundreds of birds migrate in search of water and food and man made obstacles such as the rabbit proof fence stop their movement across the country. Many die from thirst and starvation when this occurs.

If you see an adult emu with chicks then it is certain the adult will be the male who takes responsibility their upbringing while the female wanders off to do what ever it is that females do.



Rest area near Eneabba

Eneabba 76/G4

Km from Perth	278
Population	389
Rainfall	511mm (73)
Max Temp	27.1C (48.7)
Min Temp	13.5C (1.7)
Autogas	No
Telecentre	

Latitude 29 49 S Longitude 115 16 E

Caravan Park

Western Flora

08 9955 2030

This town has deposits of rutile (a mineral used in paint manufacture and welding rods.) It is estimated that 80% of the world's rutile exists in this area.

It was gazetted in 1961 and the name is an Aboriginal word meaning 'small water'. Early settlers in the area are said to have called the place Pocket Knife Springs and tales were told of a magical knife that was dropped in the springs.

There is very little to recommend the town except in spring (September-November) when

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

the wildflowers are in season. There are nine national heritage reserves around the town.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9955 1211
Hospital	08 9954 1101
Tourist Bureau	08 9951 1055
SES	08 9955 1155



Great Ocean Drive

Esperance 75/G13

Km from Perth	721
Population	8647
Rainfall	674mm (126)
Max Temp	21.2C (46.1)
Min Temp	11.4C (1.1)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 33 52 S Longitude 121 53 E

Caravan Parks

Crokers	08 9071 4100
Bay	08 9071 2237
Seafront	08 9071 1251
Pink Lake	08 9071 2424
Bathers	08 9071 1014
Orleans	08 9075 0033

Pieter Nuyts sailed past the area in 1627 on the Gulde Zeepaerd and in 1792 the French ships L'Esperance and Recherche sought shelter from a storm. (One source quotes 1772 although we believe the correct date is the former.). Mathew Flinders mapped the coastline in 1802 and named both Thistle Cove and Lucky bay. Edward John Eyre explored the area in 1841 after crossing the Nullarbor.

The region was known by the Aboriginal people as Gabi-Kylie, which is supposed to mean 'the place where water lies down like a boomerang.'

The area was settled in 1863 (one source quotes 1866) by the Dempster brothers who brought sheep, cattle and horses down from Northam.

With the gold discoveries around Kalgoorlie in the 1890s Esperance became an important port with many prospectors passing through on their way to riches or ruin.

The area was initially opened up for farming in 1912 but the soil proved to be very poor and by 1935 more than three quarters of the farms had been abandoned. With the introduction of fertilisers and trace elements in the 1950s the land around Esperance became hugely productive and farming remains one of the main stays of the region.

The town was named after the French frigate L'Esperance. It was gazetted in 1893. (Esperance is also said to be the Dutch word for hope.)

The area has some of the most spectacular beaches you will ever see. People rave about Cable Beach in Broome, but it does not compare to the beaches between Esperance and Orleans Bay.

I would even go as far as to say that the area includes the most beautiful stretch of coastline in W.A.

There are some good campsites near Esperance (within about 70-90Kms each side) Some are CALM sites, others like Quagi are council sites. All are very nice.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9071 9222
Police	08 9071 1900
Fire	08 9071 3000
RAC	08 9071 1155
Tourist Bureau	1300 664 455

Attractions: Museums, Pink lake, Cape LeGrand, Bandy Creek Harbour, Great Ocean Drive, Twilight Cove, Cape Arid, Stokes Inlet National Park, Ten Mile Lagoon, Salmon Beach, Wylie Bay, Quagi Beach.

Buildings of note: Old Dempster Homestead, Dempster St. 1863.

Eucla 68/K1

Km from Perth	1436
----------------------	------

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Population	50
Rainfall	264mm (115.1)
Max Temp	22.3C (47.9)
Min Temp	11.9C (-0.6)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 31 43 S Longitude 128 53 E

Caravan Park

Eucla 08 9039 3468

Eucla is the last town before the South Australian Border (13 Km away).

The area was first settled in 1873 by the Muir brothers who established pastoral runs. The name is thought to come from the Aboriginal word Yerclia which was given to a nearby bluff. Another explanation is that the name came from the Aboriginal word "Yinculyer" which is suggested as having something to do with the appearance of Venus in the night sky. Yet another Aboriginal name for the Eucla townsite is Chiniala.

The overland telegraph repeater station was established in 1877 and the town was proclaimed in 1885 although land had already been set aside as early as 1873.

In the 1890s the town experienced two consecutive plagues when it was overrun by rabbits and some entrepreneur decided to bring in cats to control the rabbit population. The area was then overrun by feral cats.

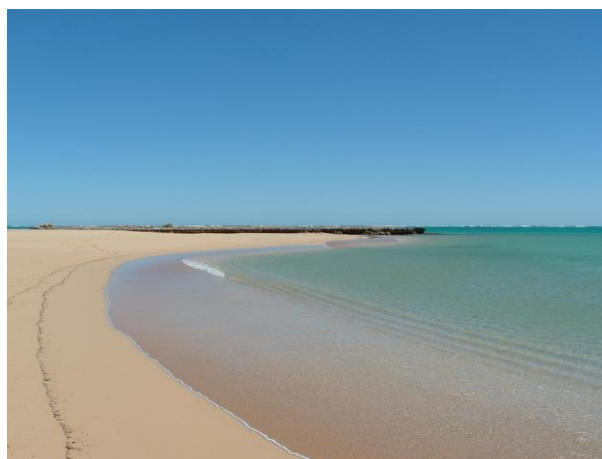
In an attempt to drum up a bit of publicity for the town, a story was spread in 1971 that a half naked blonde girl had gone feral and was living with the kangaroos. How many visitors this attracted to the town remains a mystery but the press had a field day.

Eucla is little more than a truck stop on the long trek across the Nullarbor.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9039 3470
--------	--------------

Attractions: Ruins of the old telegraph station near the coast, Eucla Pass.



Mesa - Ningaloo National Park

Exmouth 78/F1

Km from Perth	1260
Population	3058
Rainfall	293mm (208.8)
Max Temp	28.7C (43.3)
Min Temp	19.1C (10)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude 21 56 S Longitude 114 07 E

Caravan Parks

Lighthouse	08 9949 1478
Ningaloo Lodge	08 9949 4949
Exmouth Cape	08 9949 1402
Ningaloo Resort	08 9949 2577
Yardie	08 9949 1389

The cape on which Exmouth is located was probably first sighted by Europeans in 1618 when the Dutch ship Zeewulf passed on route to the Dutch East-Indies. Early maps refer to a river, which is believed to be a reference to Yardie Creek. (as there are no rivers in the area.)

The French explorer Baudin visited the area in 1801 and in 1811 the American ship 'Rapid' was wrecked near Point Cloates; the first of what would be a long period of contact with the Cape by Americans.

The first pastoral lease was taken out in 1876 by J. Brockman and covered the whole peninsula.

After a number of shipwrecks along the coast, lighthouses were constructed at Point Cloates and Vlamingh Head in 1911-12. A whaling station opened at Point Cloates and operated until 1957. The name Exmouth originates from Viscount Exmouth who served in the Royal

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Navy. The name was originally given to the gulf by Phillip Parker King.

Anyone familiar with the Hornblower books and TV series will remember the name Admiral Pellew. Pellew was a real person who joined the Royal Navy at the age of 13 and rose rapidly through the ranks to become an Admiral and finally was named Viscount Exmouth. He was a war hero and unlike the fictional character Hornblower, Pellew really did exist.

At the top end of the North West Cape, Exmouth served as a submarine base in WWII which was bombed by the Japanese. There are even reports of a landing party from a Japanese submarine coming ashore at Yardie Creek in the search for the nearby base.

Later (1962) the joint American / Australian communication station was set up and Exmouth town was developed to support defence facilities on the cape.

The townsite was gazetted in December 1963 with the shire being declared in January the following year. Prime Minister Harold Holt officially opened the town on September 17th 1967.

The Americans and their left hand drive vehicles have long since departed (moving out in 1992), and the communications base is now back in Australian hands – as it should be!

There are 38 known ship wrecks on the coral coast and all but 12 have been located. This makes the area a Mecca for scuba divers who have both the wrecks and Ningaloo Reef to attract them to the area.

A time capsule was buried at the opening ceremony with the details of all the town's residents at the time. It is not due to be opened until 2067.

A fisherman's paradise. Both sides of the cape produce excellent fishing with game fishing tournaments now a regular event.

Cape Range is a rugged outcrop of hills running south from Exmouth almost all the way to Coral Bay. At its highest point it reaches 314 metres and contains a number of weathered canyons. Two, Potshot and Charles Knife are within easy reach of Exmouth town.

A 4wd trip down the west side of the range with a stop off at Yardie Creek is a must for all those with adventurous spirits. Try to take some camping gear with you and stop overnight. Travelling slowly and exploring the area is most rewarding. Remember to take plenty of water as there is none available.

As with most of the north west, Exmouth is best visited between April and October when the cyclones and hot weather are absent.

Learmonth Jetty used to be an excellent fishing spot but some idiot decided to pull the old wooden jetty down and construct a horrible metal and plastic 'thing'. It has been ruined as a fishing spot forever. Bundegi jetty, although quite small also turns on some good fishing when the bait fish shelter round the pylons.

Much of the town has been re-built since cyclone Vance in 1999 but sadly Exmouth has been 'discovered' by the tourist hordes and the whole laid back atmosphere is gone forever.

I have to admit to having a special place in my heart for Exmouth and the cape so it was very sad to see the changes that 'progress' has wrought on the town. Thankfully the National Park on the west side of the cape was as beautiful as ever.

In June 2002 Exmouth received 305mm of rain in just 24 hours. If you check that average YEARLY rainfall you will see that this exceeds it by 12mm.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9949 1011
Police	08 9949 2444
Fire	08 9949 1664
SES	08 9949 1488
RAC	08 9949 1052
Tourist Bureau	08 9949 1176

Attractions: Learmonth Jetty, Shothole Canyon, Charles Knife Canyon, Wapet Creek, Yardie Creek, Cape Range, Vlamingh Head, Ningaloo Reef.



Eyre Highway

Eyre Highway 75/D13

The name given to the road between Norseman in W.A. and Port Augusta in South Australia. The first crossing of Australia by motor vehicle was in 1912 by Francis Birtles, long before a proper road existed. The first known crossing by horse and cart was undertaken by George Mazzini, his wife and 6 children in January 1886. With just 2 horses and a buggy it took them seven months to complete the crossing. Even today walking this route would be quite a challenge but starting out in January (one of the hottest months) in 1886 was a true feat of courage and endurance.

The current route was constructed in stages from 1941 but was not fully sealed until the 1970s.

F

Fastest recorded wind gust

It used to be 259 km/h at Mardie 1898 until cyclone Vance hit Exmouth in March 1999 and a wind speed of 267 km/h was recorded before the measuring equipment ceased to function.

Federation

On January 1st 1901 Western Australia became part of the Commonwealth of Australia by joining a federation of states.

The model used for federation was based on the American system where a senate or state's house would counter balance the lower house. It was an attempt to limit the power of the

Commonwealth government and preserve states rights.

Initially John Forrest was not in favour of rushing in to the federal system but pro-federal elements (especially in the goldfields) threatened to secede and join the Commonwealth as a separate state if Forrest refused the put the matter to the people.

The anti-federal elements in state politics had no choice. The proposal to join the Commonwealth was put to a plebiscite and in 1901 the new independent nation of Australia came into being.

The vote for federation was overwhelming. Almost 70% of eligible voters (this notably excluded Aborigines) voted in favour of joining the Commonwealth. Voter turn out (in the days of non-compulsory voting) was still reasonably good at around 68%. The electorates reflected the overall picture with 26 of the 44 electorates voting for federation.

Fire

Fire is both a friend and an enemy in the bush. There is little better on a cold desert night than a blazing campfire to keep the chills away; but there is little worse than a runaway bushfire.

If you happen to get trapped in a bushfire, stay with your vehicle. Stop the car in a clear area and close all windows and vents. If you have an air conditioner keep the engine running and the air conditioner on full. This will help to increase air pressure in the car and stop most of the smoke from finding a way in. Switch on your lights and emergency flashers if you have them as this will help others who may be in the area (such as fire fighters) locate you, or avoid crashing into you as they move through the smoke.

Get as low down as you can and cover all exposed skin with clothes or a blanket. If you have spare water you should wet the blanket first.

The worst of the fire will generally pass over you in about 10 minutes. Once it is past you can exit the vehicle and you should immediately drink some water.

If your vehicle is a convertible, or has a canvas roof you must get under the car NOT INSIDE, and cover yourself as above.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Movie makers love to show cars exploding in balls of flame at the slightest suggestion of a fire. This is a load of hyped up rubbish. Petrol tanks in vehicles are constructed to withstand all but the most extreme fires.

Remember to watch for fire restriction signs, these are not put there to annoy you. Fire bans are also announced on radio and television in the long hot summer months, so watch and listen for them. Make campfires small, and place them in concrete BBQ surrounds where they are available.

If you manage to lose or forget your matches, there are ways of starting a fire that do not involve the tiresome effort of rubbing two sticks together.

If you have a vehicle you can use your jumper leads to get a fire going. Collect some tinder and paper and add a SMALL amount of petrol. Strike the jumper leads together close by and the fire should start easily. DO NOT USE TOO MUCH PETROL.

Gunpowder can be used as an alternative to petrol if you are carrying firearms.

A magnifying glass or magnesium block and flint, are both good fire starters. You can also try mixing small quantities of Condy's Crystals and sugar in a 9:1 ratio; or powdered chlorine and brake fluid. Be aware that the results of mixing chemicals can be very unpredictable, stand well back and never mix in a closed container.

First explorers (WA)

"This land is a barren arid plain, where no fruit trees grow, nor is there any growth fit for the use of man... The natives are barbaric and coal-black. They are utterly unacquainted with gold, silver, tin, iron, lead and copper, nor do they know anything..."

Jan Carstensz
Commander of the Dutch ship Arnhem.

Such was often the view of early European explorers as they skirted the coast of what was then just called the South Land. I wonder what they would say if they returned today.

Maps made in 1420 by the Chinese Admiral Cheng Ho are reported to show part of the west coast of Australia but records that far back are unable to confirm any landings.

There were claims made by the French that Binot Paulmier de Gonneville first discovered W.A. in 1503 but no documentary evidence exists to back up this claim.

1st likely landing - Portuguese 1602

1st documented landing – Duyfken (Dove), Dutch 1606, William Jamsz (or Janszoon)

1st confirmed landing - Dutch 1616, Dirk Hartog (more properly spelled Dirck Hatichs).

1st Englishman - William Dampier 1688.

Although Dampier is acknowledged to be among the first Englishman to set foot on Australian soil the first English ship known to have sighted the coast was the Trial (also spelled Tryall in some sources) which was later wrecked (25th May 1622) between Barrow Island and the Monte Bellos at a site now known as Trial Rocks.

The Captain Brooks (or Brookes) abandoned the ship and most of its crew to their fate while he and 9 hand picked men sailed away to Java with the treasure the ship was carrying. Of the original crew of 143, only 46 escaped the sinking ship.

A few years later Brooks was at it again when the Moone foundered off the coast of England, but on that occasion the stolen treasure re-appeared after Brooks had been charged with the theft.

First Settlers.

While the arrival of the first English settlers is well documented there were a number of rather unwilling settlers that arrived a long time before the English decided to settle W.A.

1629: Sardam.

Five crew members helping to search for the survivors of the Batavia are lost in a boat near the Abrolhos Islands.

1629: Batavia

The story of the Batavia is quite well known but as one of the landmark events in the history of Western Australia we feel bound to include it in this guide.

The Batavia (under Francois Pelsart) with the Dordrecht and Assendelft were sailing for the East Indies when they became separated. The Batavia sailed too far east and on the morning of

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

June 4th 1629 struck Morning Reef near the Abrolhos Islands. The passengers, crew and some cargo was landed on two islands some distance from the ship.

The immediate concern was the lack of water as little was brought off the ship and none was found on the islands.

Captain Pelsaert took the ships boat and 47 survivors along the coast searching for water but found little enough for the party's immediate needs. They continued north to Batavia (Jakarta).

Meanwhile Jeronimus Cornelisz and his henchmen back on the island terrorised the remaining survivors and murdered 125 of them.

When Pelsaert returned to discover the massacre he had all but two of the mutineers executed.

After 3 months of terror on the Abrolhos Islands Loos and Pelgrom were marooned near the Hutt River mouth and although they had been party to the murders on the islands off shore, they were well provisioned and even left a boat. Although nothing more was ever heard from them there are indications that they may have survived and been taken in by local Aboriginal tribes.

1656: Gilt Dragon.

After their ship is wrecked near Pt. Leschenault, 7 crew sail for Java in a long boat while 68 remain on shore. When rescuers return no sign is found of the 68.

1656: Geode Hoop

3 sailors are lost in bushland while looking for the survivors from the Gilt Dragon and 8 more crew are dispatched from the ship to find them but their boat is overturned in the surf. Although no bodies are recovered no search is mounted and they are left to their fate.

1712: Zuytdorp

Between 40 and 200 people may have survived the ship wreck along the Zuytdorp Cliffs. Later exploration finds significant numbers of artefacts from the ship that had been brought up on to the top of the cliffs.

1727: Zeewick

After the initial wreck 12 men set off for Batavia but are never seen again. The rest, after waiting 9 long months, build a boat from the remains of the ship and sail to safety.

These are just some of the known survivors of ship wrecks along the West Australian coast. Most of these happened on a stretch of coast between Geraldton and Shark Bay.

In this area the Nanda people lived. The Nanda are unusual among all Aboriginal tribes. When British settlers arrived they found a tribe that was lighter skinned than other Aboriginies, where blue eyes were found in the population, blonde hair in adults was much more common as was baldness. This tribe was also taller than was the norm and their language differed considerably from that of surrounding tribes. There was also a tradition of building more permanent dwellings and of re-planting food plants. The tribe was much less concerned with the 'hunter-gatherer' style of living that other Aboriginal tribes.

All this points to the fact that survivors of shipwrecks did integrate with Aboriginal people and in effect,, became the first white settlers not only on the West coast, but possibly in all of Australia.

Discoveries of European artefacts that pre-date British settlement, have been made up to 50 kilometres inland and there are persistent rumours of a Dutch village that was found, then lost somewhere in the outback.

Aboriginal Contributions:

Much is made of the conflict between settlers and the Aborigines but little is said of the significant contribution to the opening up of Australia by Aborigines who assisted many of the early settlers and explorers.

We have already touched on this subject by mentioning that without Aboriginal stockmen, much of the settlement of the northern areas of the state would not have been able to proceed.

Aborigines helped early settlers to find food and most importantly to find water. One outstanding contribution to European settlement was made by Tommy Windich.

John Forrest wrote of Tommy:

"I have never known any white man equal as a companion in the bush to Tommy Windich, and I have had a long and varied experience. It is impossible for them [Speaking of Tommy Windich and Tommy Pierre] to lose themselves; a horse could not stray without their being able

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

to find it; they at once noted everything that they saw, such as the flight of birds, track of Aboriginals and wild animals, emu footprints and other minute details with wonderful accuracy, and could readily find water if there was any in existence to be found. My companion was a perfect wonder in many ways, and I cannot speak too highly of him..."

When Tommy died John Forrest wrote:

"This faithful and intelligent native passed away still in the field of exploration as he had been for so many years. He was still quite a young man and had been intimately connected with every exploration in this Colony for the last ten or twelve years. He accompanied Mr. Hunt, Mr. Alexander Forrest and myself. Twice he crossed with me from Perth to Adelaide and took a very prominent part in these expeditions. He possessed great knowledge of the interior, and I feel that he was the most experienced and best bushman in the colony."

History often forgets to give proper credit to the Aboriginal trackers and Co-explorers. People like Tommy Windich of the Njaki-Njaki people should also be given their rightful place in our history.

A number of explorers commented on the Aborigine's ability to mimic European speech. Aboriginal people learned to speak English quite quickly and had a natural affinity for languages. This was probably due to the number of differing dialects across the tribes and the need for communication in differing ways that already pre-dated European settlement.

First Governor(s) to 1900

Capt. James Stirling. 1829-1838

John Hutt 1839-1846

Lt. Col. Andrew Clarke 1846-1847 died in office

Capt. Charles Fitzgerald. 1848-1855

A. E. Kennedy 1855-1862

Dr. John Hampton. 1862-1868

Frederick Weld. 1869-1875

Sir William Clever Francis Robinson. 1875-1877

Ord. 1877-1880

W.C.F. Robinson. 1880-1883

Frederick. N. Broome. 1883-1889

W.C.F. Robinson 1890-1895

Gerald Smith 1895-1900

Governor Robinson appears to have been a popular choice as Governor (having held the

position 3 times) but strangely he does not feature greatly in any historic literature.

First settlements

1826 near Albany, Maj. Edmund Lockyer - abandoned (? – see Albany for more details on this) in 1831 and later re-settled.

1829 settlement near Perth.

First Premier

John Forrest

He was born to Scottish parents (William and Margaret) who immigrated to Western Australia in 1842 aboard the ship *Trusty*.

The family migrated to Australia on the understanding that they would be working for Dr. John Ferguson but Ferguson did not make a success of his farming business and returned to medical work in Perth. (Ferguson was later to establish the Houghton vineyard in the Swan Valley.)

The Forrests established first a wind driven and then a water driven mill on the Picton River.

William and Margaret's first born (a daughter) had died before they left for Australia and their second child (William Jr.) was born aboard ship.

Next came James (1845) then John (1847) then Alexander, then David, then Robert, then Mathew, then George and finally Augustus.

From humble beginnings at Picton (near Bunbury) John Forrest was to rise to lofty heights, coming within one vote of being Prime Minister of Australia.

John was born on the 22nd of August 1847 and although he had eight brothers (his one sister died before John was born) John was to have no children of his own.

His initial education was at a school in Bunbury and continued at Bishop Hale's school in Perth between 1860-63. On finishing school he was indentured to a land surveyor in Bunbury (Thomas Carey).

John (called Jack by his family) had a great admiration for the early explorers and a great love for the outdoors. This was to serve him well in years to come.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

He was schooled well in the arts of survey and navigation and was one of the few explorers who mastered the ability to get an accurate fix on their latitude. While this practise was common at sea, it was not used much by land based explorers. Because of the lack of accurate time keeping devices, fixing longitude was still very difficult.

On finishing his apprenticeship he became the first locally born land surveyor. He then went to work for the Survey Department.

In 1869 an expedition was proposed to search for the explorer Leichardt who had gone missing in 1848. Forrest was appointed second in command at the age of 21 but when the man chosen to lead the expedition withdrew, Forrest was asked to be the leader.

By 1874, Forrest had led three highly successful expeditions across Australia. The first (1869) ended near the present site of Laverton. The second (1870) backtracked Eyre's footsteps from Western Australia, along the south coast to Adelaide. The last (1874) left Geraldton and crossed the arid centre to the Adelaide-Darwin telegraph line and then south to Adelaide.

In all these expeditions, despite the hardships, Forrest never lost a man. His careful methodical nature ensured he took no unnecessary risks. He would always scout ahead for food and water and never pushed so far ahead that he could not retreat to the last place of refuge. Perhaps because of the lack of drama during his expeditions, his name does not seem to rate highly alongside failures like Burke & Wills or Leichardt.

Speaking at a dinner in honour of John's successful crossing of the continent from west to east his father (William) made the following speech:

'Ye have heard a lot tonight about John Forrest and Alexander Forrest, but let me tell you clearly, that if it hadn't been for me and my auld wife Margaret there wouldn't have been any John Forrest nor Alexander either.'

In 1876 John Forrest married Margaret Hamersley and continued surveying large tracts of the state until about 1880 when he became acting Superintendent of Convicts for two years.

During that time he reduced floggings and the punishment of being kept in irons.

In 1883 at the age of 35 he became the first native born Western Australian to be appointed to the Executive Council. This was his first step into politics.

By 1887 he had travelled to Canada, America and England and returned to W.A. full of ideas on how to make things better. He pushed for a railway to Adelaide, for a port to be developed at Fremantle, supported federation (eventually) and generally started on a path that was to lead into full time politics.

At the age of 43 he became the state's first Premier with one of his first decisions being to employ C.Y. O'Connor. Western Australia started off as a crown colony but in October 1890 it became a self governing colony until January 1901 when it joined the Commonwealth of Australia. Forrest took up the office of Premier in December 1890 when the population of the state was a mere 48,000.

He worked on the expansion of King's Park and was the first President of the King's Park Board. J.S. Roe had been the inspiration for setting aside the park for public use some 60 years previously and Forrest had worked under Roe as a Surveyor at one time.

In 1901 (when the population of W.A. had expanded over 5 times to 294,000) he stood for election in the Commonwealth Government and became Post Master General. He was also Minister for Defence, Minister for Home Affairs and Treasurer. For a short time he was acting Prime Minister and came within a single vote of becoming Prime Minister.

In 1917 Forrest's dream of a trans-Australian railway was finally achieved. The project had taken 5 years to complete and Forrest was aboard the first train to make the crossing.

In 1918 John Forrest became Lord Forrest, Baron of Bunbury. He was the first Australian to be raised to the British peerage.

In 1918 Forrest was most unwell and boarded a ship to England to seek medical treatment. He was advised by his doctor not to go but the pragmatic explorer and statesmen simply said:

'I have faced death before and I will face it now. What does it matter if I die at sea?'

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

He died at sea on the 3rd of September at the age of 71. His body was returned to Perth for burial. It seems somehow fitting that this great explorer was to pass away on a final voyage and not in a hospital bed.

Today when we see the Indian Pacific train, drink fresh water in any of the towns leading to the goldfields or simply visit Fremantle harbour, we should spare a thought for the man who dreamed of all these things and then set about making them reality. We owe John Forrest a lot.

Premiers who followed John Forrest (to 1917) were:

George Throssel
George Leake
A.E. Morgans
George Leake (again)
Walter H. James
H. Daglish (first Labour Premier)
C.H. Rason.
N.J. Moore
F. Wilson
J. Scaddan

The sheer number of Premiers in a relatively short space of time after John Forrest, demonstrates the instability that existed and the vacuum that was created when Forrest moved to Federal politics.

A final humorous note: The man who had successfully led several expeditions across the barren wastes of Australia had the bad luck to lose his way in Kings Park while working out the route for a second road. His party finally emerged near night fall on the wrong side of the park.

First Premier (Female)

The first female Premier was Dr. Carmen Lawrence who showed every sign of being able to move from state politics into the Federal arena and possibly even The Lodge. For a variety of reasons this never eventuated.

First Woman member of Parliament.

Edith Cowan (nee Brown) was elected to the seat of West Perth in 1921. She was unseated in the 1924 election but spent many years in public life and did great service for W.A. She died in

1932. Edith Cowan University was named in her honour.



Long tail tuna

Fishing

Saltwater fishing requires no license but there are bag and size limits for many fish species. Contact the Fisheries Department for more information Ph. (08) 9482 7333. Regional offices in Pt. Hedland, Broome, Exmouth, Karratha, Carnarvon, Denham and the south west.

Freshwater, Cray and abalone fishing/collecting all require licenses. Inquire at post offices.

DO NOT KEEP UNDERSIZE FISH, put them back and let them grow to spawning size so there will always be something to catch. So many people I have met will take fish that are just undersized. Size limits are placed to give the fish you catch a chance to breed before they are killed.

If you see people taking under size fish, crabs, or whatever, report them to the authorities as they are ruining a great sport for everyone who does do the right thing.

Not sure about size & bag limits? Inquire at CALM or Fisheries offices or buy a good fishing book. Put back anything you don't want, and put it back alive. Illegal fishing can be reported to Fishwatch on 1800 815 507.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

WEST AUSTRALIAN FISHING REGULATIONS from January 1st 2006

Make sure you check the latest info at your local fisheries office

NAME	RISK	MIN SIZE	MAX SIZE	BAG LIMIT				BOAT LIMIT
				WEST COAST	GASCOYNE	NW COAST	SOUTH COAST	
Abalone green/brown lip		140		5	5	N/A	5	10
Abalone Roe's		60		20	20	N/A	20	
Amberjack	H	600		2	2	2	2	
Ark shell							20	
Barracuda	H / M			2	4	4	N/A	
Barramundi (possession limit 1 Ord R)	H	550	800	N/A	2	2	N/A	2
Billfish	H			1	1	1	1	
Bream black / yellowfin	M	250 / 350	2 over 400	4	8	8	8	
Bream fingermark	H	300		2	4	4	N/A	
Bream silver (Tarwhine)	M	250		16	16	16	N/A	
Boar fish	H			N/A	N/A	N/A	4	
Bonefish	H / M			N/A	2	4	N/A	
Bonito	M			8	8	8	8	
Catfish	M			N/A	N/A	8	N/A	
Cherubim				N/A	N/A	9 litres	N/A	
Chinaman fish	M					4	N/A	
Cobbler	H	430		4	N/A	N/A	4	
Cobia	H	750		2	2	2	N/A	
Cockles				2 litres	2 litres	2 litres	20	
Cods Rankin	H		1000	2	2	2	N/A	
Cod Estuary / Shark Bay inner gulf	H	400	1000	2	4 / 1	4	N/A	
Cod grey banded rock	H		1000	2	N/A	N/A	2	
Cods (other except potato)	H		1000	4	4	4	4	
Cod Break sea	H	300	1000	N/A	4	N/A	4	
Coral/Coronation trout (**)	H	450		1	1	2	N/A	
Crab Blue manna		127		20	20	20	20	40
Crab brown mud (****)		120		5	5	5	N/A	10
Crab green mud (****)		150		5	5	5	5	10
Dart	M			40	40	8	N/A	
Dhufish	H	500		2	2	N/A	2	
Dory	M			N/A	N/A	N/A	8	
Emperor blue lined / spangled	H	320 / 410		4	4	4	N/A	
Emperor other (north west snapper)	H	280		4	4	4	N/A	
Emperor red	H	410		2	2	2	N/A	
Flathead	H	300		8	8	8	8	
Flounder	H	250		8	8	8	8	
Garfish	L			40	40	40	40	
Goatfish	M			8	8	8	8	
Groper bald chin (%%)	H	400		4	4	2	N/A	
Groper bass	H			2	N/A	N/A	2	
Groper western blue	H	500		1	N/A	N/A	1	
Hapuku	H			2	N/A	N/A	2	
Herring Australian	L			40	40	40	40	

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Javelin fish	M	300		N/A	N/A	8	N/A	
Job fish	M			2	4	4	N/A	
Kingfish yellowtail	H	600		2	2	N/A	2	
Leatherjacket	M	250		8	8	8	8	
Lobster		Lic. Req.		8	8	4	8	16
Lobster (Ningaloo marine pk)		Lic. Req.			4		N/A	8
Long tom	L			40	40	40	N/A	
Mackerel blue common	L			40	40	40	40	
Mackerel narrow barred	H	900				2	N/A	
Mackerel Qld school	M	500		N/A	4	4	N/A	
Mackerel shark	H	500		2	4	4	N/A	
Mackerel Qld School & spotted	M	500			4	4	N/A	
Mackerel Spanish	H	750		2	2	2	N/A	
Mackerel Spanish narrow bar	H	900		2	2	2	N/A	
Mahi mahi (dolphin fish)	H	500		2	4	4	2	
Mangrove jack (***)	H	300		2	4	4	N/A	
Marron (Carapace size)		76		Lic. Req.	N/A	N/A	Lic. Req.	
Milkfish	L			40	40	40	N/A	
Mullet	L			40	40	40	40	
Mulloway / Northern Mulloway	H	500 / 700		2	2	2	2	
Mussels				9 litres	9 litres	9 litres	9 litres	
Nannygai	H / M			4	N/A	N/A	8	
Octopus / Squid				15	15	15	15	30
Oysters				20	20	9 litres	20	
Parrot fish	H			4	4	4	N/A	
Perch Crimson, Saddletail.	H			N/A	N/A	4	N/A	
Perch Pearl	H			N/A	2	4	N/A	
Perch Striped Sea	M	300		2	4	4	N/A	
Pike	M	300		8	8	8	8	
Pipis							2 litres	
Prawns				9 litres	9 litres	9 litres	9 litres	
Queenfish	M			N/A	4	4	N/A	
Razorfish				20	20	20	20	
Salmon Australian	H	300		4	N/A	N/A	4	
Samson fish	H	600		2	2	2	2	
Scallops				20	20	N/A	20	
Sea urchins				20	20	20	20	
Sharks / rays	H			2	2	2	2	
Snapper (other)	H / M			2	4	4	N/A	
Snapper pink (a)	H	410		4	4	4	4	
Snapper pink (Shark Bay)	H	500	700	N/A	1	N/A	N/A	
Snapper queen (Blue morwong)	H	410		4	N/A	N/A	4	
Snapper red	H	230		4	N/A	4	8	
Snook	M	300		8	8	8	8	
Sooty grunter	M	250		N/A	N/A	8	N/A	
Squid / Octopus				15	15	15	N/A	30
Swallowtail	M	300		N/A	N/A	N/A	8	
Sweep	M			N/A	N/A	N/A	8	

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Sweetlip	M	300		N/A	N/A	8	N/A
Tailor	M	300	2 over 600	8	8	N/A	8
Tarwhine (silver bream)	M	250		16	16	16	8
Threadfin salmon (giant)	M / H	450		N/A	8	2	N/A
Threadfin (other)	M			N/A	8	4	N/A
Trevalla	H			2	N/A	N/A	2
Trevally golden / giant	H / M			2	2	4	N/A
Trevally skippy	M	250		8	8	N/A	12
Tripletail	H	300				1	N/A
Trout	H	300		4	N/A	N/A	4
Tuna bluefin / yellowfin / bigeye	H			2	2	2	2
Tuskfish blue / black spot (%)	H	400			4	2	N/A
Wahoo	H	900		2	2	2	N/A
Whiting king George	M	280		8	N/A	N/A	12
Whiting sand	L			40	40	40	40
Whiting yellowfin	M			16	16	40	16
Wrasse	M						8
Other species except baitfish				40	40	40	40

MIXED BAG LIMITS
Mixed bag of 7
Mixed bag of 16
Mixed bag of 40
Mixed bag of 10

SPECIAL RULES

Black bream / Swan Canning estuaries: Only 2 fish over 40cm.

Tailor: only 2 over 60cm.

Barramundi max size is for the Ord & Fitzroy Rivers.

BAG LIMIT - Number of fish per angler.

Entries with the same colour background have a mixed bag limit. I.e. If you catch 4 snook you can only take 4 pike as well on the same day.

RISK

HIGH - H mixed bag limit of 7

MEDIUM - M mixed bag limit of 16

LOW - L mixed bag limit of 40

PROTECTED SPECIES

Potato Cod, Leafy sea dragon, Whale shark, Great white shark, Hump head Maori wrasse, Grey nurse shark.

NETTING

NO SET NETS in WEST COAST region except Peel-Harvey and Leschenault Estuaries and Hardy Inlet on the Blackwood River.

Netting in the Gascoyne region. Nets to be attended and lifted/cleaned every hour.

NO NETTING within 500 metres of creek mouths.

Miaboonya Beach (Carnarvon) closed to set and haul netting.

CRABS

No female crabs with eggs to be taken.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

FILLETING

No filleting at sea unless on an extended trip of more than 48 hours.

POSSESSION LIMIT

20Kgs of fillets or fish parts per angler.

WIND

Wind scale: You will often hear the wind referred to by the Beaufort wind scale. I.e. Force 10 Gale etc. The Beaufort scale rates 7-10 knots as force 3, 11-16 knots force 4, 17-21 knots force 5, 22-27 force 6, 28-33 force 7, 34-40 force 8, 41-47 force 9, 48-55 force 10, 56-63 force 11, 64 and over force 12 (Hurricane).

BOATING

For those new to boating who can't remember what port and starboard refer to the little saying 'There isn't any PORT LEFT' may help you remember.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Fish identification

Following is a series of photographs of some of the fish you might catch. We have included size and bag limits but remember to check for changes to the rules by checking directly with fisheries.

Our rating system:

*	Basically Horrible
**	Edible but poor
***	Good eating
****	Excellent

Bag limits and size limits are shown in the tables above.

For full details of size and bag limits remember to always check with Fisheries before you go fishing about new size and bag limits.

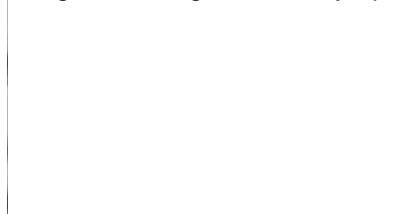
We have now added some information on how we caught the fish pictured here and also the location and time of year they were caught.

Mackerel (school) **

Most mackerel aren't regarded highly as table fare but most are very nice smoked. Easy to fillet. Small mackerel are good bait for bigger fish and big mackerel are just plain good fun to catch.

Catching: These fish were caught by floating a light line out from the boat on a strong running tide. There were a couple of split shot to take the bait below the surface and we used cooked mussel meat. Any type of mackerel like a moving bait and the tide did the work for us.

Caught: Rockingham in early April.



Other Mackerel ** to ****

Unlike other mackerel these fish have firm white tasty flesh and are excellent either pan fried in butter or cut into steaks and put on the BBQ with some garlic and lemon pepper.

Catching: We usually catch Spaniards on float lines using either very fresh or live bait. If using dead bait then a ganged hook is a good idea. Also use a strong wire trace.

Caught: Cape Keraudren in May.

Spanish Mackerel



An unidentified mackerel



Queensland school mackerel

Tarwhine (also includes black and yellow fin bream) ****

Highly regarded as an eating fish. Firm white flesh which is excellent coated in flour and lightly fried in butter.

Catching: Bream are odd fish. Their mood can vary and some days they will bash away at any bait you give them, while others they will be shy, picky feeders. I have matched wits with a big pikey bream in crystal clear water for hours. I could plainly see the fish, which took bait after bait before I finally caught it when it made a mistake and garbed the bait and turned at the same time. We usually catch bream on small suicide hooks with lightly weighted lines. Baits including octopus tentacles and prawn seem to work most of the time.

Caught: Tarwhine caught at Rockingham in April. Pikey Bream and Yellowfin caught at Cleaverville in June.

Tarwhine.

(New size limit see regs.)



Pikey Bream.



Yellow fin Bream.

(New size limit see regs.)

Herring (or Tommy rough) **

Some people love herring fried in butter but we don't regard it as highly.

Catching: We have caught herring all round the south coast. We seem to do best when the weather is a bit rough as the fish seem to go crazy at these times and bite on anything we throw them. Light lines on or just below the surface with prawn or mussel meat do well as baits.

Caught: These were caught at Rockingham in April.

Wolf herring *

A surface feeder like long toms and mackerel. They are long slender very silver coloured fish and are not good eating but they do make good bait. They have huge fangs so watch your fingers.



Australian salmon *

Fun to catch but suitable only as cat food; if the cat is hungry enough. Related to the tommy rough (above).



Leatherjacket ***

A good eating fish but Fillets are small compared to the overall size of the fish so we don't keep these.

Catching: We don't usually target leatherjacket but this one was caught while drifting over sea grass beds using light line and mussel meat.

Caught: Rockingham in April

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Wrasse *

Not good eating. Flesh is too soft but can be pan fried if you catch nothing else.

Catching: We caught wrasse while reef fishing for other species. Although we did take the odd one or two when nothing else was biting we didn't set out to catch them. When we did it was usually on light line with a single smallish suicide hook using white bait.

Caught: Back of Garden Island.



A very pretty wrasse caught up north

Sweet lip ***

Good eating, pan-fried, grilled or deep fried. White firm flesh and not very fishy tasting. Delicate flavour so don't over sauce it. (May also be known as Slate Bream or Morwong.) The photos below show a painted sweet lip and another painted sweet lip (?) with a minstrel sweet lip below it.

Not to be confused with sweet lip emperor which is an entirely different fish that does have a size limit.

For some reason the painted sweet lip in the top picture was not very good eating but the two in

the picture below it were excellent. This may account for some people regarding these as rubbish fish.

Catching: We have caught sweet lip while fishing for emperor over reef. The ones we have caught were on fairly heavy line with big hooks and big lumps of octopus as bait.

Caught: 40 Mile in June.



Western Whiptail **

Supposedly a good eating fish but we never seem to catch any that are large enough to bother filleting.

Catching: We really don't want to catch these fish but they seem to turn up anywhere we fish from the boat when going after whiting. When we are fishing in the north west some of these end up as fillet baits for bigger fish but in southern waters we let them go.

Caught: Rockingham in April.



Weedy Whiting. *

Unlike other whiting these are very poor eating. The flesh is soft and tasteless.



The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

King George Whiting (also school and sand whiting) ****

Some of the best eating fish you will ever catch. Pan fried in butter with or without a coating of flour these fish are about as good as it gets eating wise.

Catching: We have had great success using light line with a small split shot and small long shank hooks. Most of the whiting we catch are from the boat but we do sometimes go after them from the shore. They love prawn meat and mussel meat. We usually fish over sand with weed nearby.

Caught: Rockingham in April.



Tailor *

A good fish to catch and release. Soft flesh which does not freeze well. If you have to eat them then do it the same day you catch them.

Catching: Tailor love live bait and lures but this unlucky one was caught in a net set for mullet. We have caught tailor on lines using a ganged hook with a pilchard as bait. Some people put a treble hook on the end of a gang of 3 hooks with a pilchard as bait. This seems to work much better than just a ganged hook but isn't strictly legal.

Caught: Bush Bay in August.

Dart *

Poor eating. May be better if marinated in the same way as Skippy.

Catching: Another species we don't target but that we catch when going after mackerel. Usually caught using live bait or lures with heavy line and

medium sized hooks. Hardyheads or small herring are good bait.

Caught: Exmouth in May.



Flounder ****

Very good eating but almost impossible to fillet. Gut, skin and pan fry whole in butter.

Catching: We always seem to catch flounder (and flathead) when we are drift fishing over sandy bottom with weedy patches. They will snap at anything passing by if they are hungry but we have caught most on white bait.

Caught: Fitzgerald Bay S.A. in June.

Butterfish *

Poor eating and very small fillets.

Catching: We don't want to catch these but have done so while fishing for bream from the shore. Light lines and octopus were in use at the time.

Caught: Cleaverville in July.

Gold spotted trevally. **

Probably the best eating of all the types of trevally but best if marinated in the way listed for skippy.

Catching: Use **strong line and big hooks** plus a trace. These fish can be a real pain when you are

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

trying to catch something better as they grab baits and then tire you out. We have caught them from shore and from the boat using ganged hooks and pilchards or even on single 5/0 or 6/0 hooks with anything from octopus to fillet strips.

Caught: Cleaverville in August.



Giant Trevally *

Not the best eating fish but fun to catch as they fight like nothing else. Catch and release is the best policy for these fish.

Caught: Cleaverville in August.



Skippy (small trevally) **

Not the best eating but trevally can be marinated in a mixture lime juice, tomato sauce and soy sauce which makes it very palatable.

Catching: We don't much like skippy but have caught plenty in the south west using simple rigs of 3/0 suicide hooks and split shot with white bait halves.

Caught: Rockingham in April.



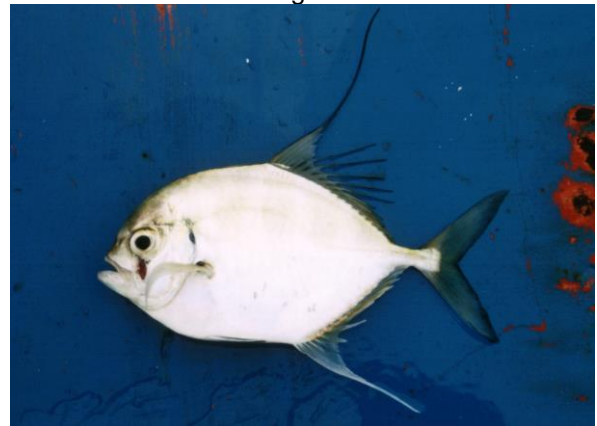
Golden Trevally **

We haven't tried eating this species so can't comment but it seems likely that it will be about the same as other trevallies. It is even possible that this is just the juvenile stage of the golden spotted trevally but I am not sure of this.



Bump nose trevally *

Not considered an eating fish.



Yellowtail scad *

Usually too small to bother with but can be gutted and smoked whole.



Fringe finned trevally *

Not usually considered an eating fish.



Blue lined Emperor (also Spangled Emperor) ****

Considered one of the best eating fish in the sea. Good battered and deep fried. They are known collectively as North West Snapper but they are not snapper at all. Size limits vary for different types of Emperor so you need to be able to tell

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

blue lined and spangled emperor from all the other types.

Catching: So far we have caught almost all emperors on octopus, squid or fillet strips. Usually they are near reefs and close to the bottom. As a rule of thumb, the deeper the water, the bigger the emperor. The usual rig has been a big suicide hook and a medium line (usually without a trace). They can be finicky feeders like bream and the bigger ones seem to give the lightest bites.

Caught: The pictures we took (blue spotted, blue lined and threadfin) are from Cleaverville between May and August.



Threadfin Emperor



Sweetlip emperor



Spangled emperor

Note: There is a fish I.D. book around that incorrectly identifies blue spotted emperor as blue lined emperor. Blue spotted has a single line running from the eye to the nose while the blue lined emperor has a number of blue streaks below the eye.



Blue spotted emperor (fright colours)

Cod ****

Firm white tasty flesh. Pan fried in butter or even oven baked this is highly regarded. Below are some of the many varieties that can be caught.

Catching: Cod are reef dwellers and we have caught them on all sorts of tackle and on all sorts of baits. They are generally not fussy feeders and will grab anything you put in front of them.

Caught: All these were caught at Cleaverville between May and August.



Blue spotted emperor



Blue lined emperor





Threadfin ***

Some people rave about threadfin but although it tastes nice enough (if taken from the sea – as opposed to a muddy creek) the flesh tends to be very soft. Not a good fish to deep fry.

Catching: We have caught threadfin fishing from the beach using light lines and small suicide hooks. The closely related blue nosed salmon we usually catch in creeks but just once we caught one on a reef out at sea. Baits have varied from octopus to prawn and hardy heads. They are often caught in the shallow waters of muddy creeks but we don't like the flavour of fish from this environment.

Caught: Ningaloo in August. / Karratha June.



Threadfin above, Blue nose below

Spotted Javelin fish ***

Listed as 3 star eating and is quite palatable. Fish books say they grow to 66cm but we have never seen one even close to this size.

Catching: As yet we haven't caught a big one of these fish. All the ones we have hooked have been near the mouth of creeks, usually on light lines and small hooks with octopus as bait.

Caught: Cleaverville in July.



Spotted Javelin fish or spotted grunter bream.
(New size limit see regs.)

Catfish *

Also listed as 3 star eating by some books but we don't like them at all. Beware of the three spines, one on top and one each side. They can inflict serious injury and the pain they cause is long lasting. If you intend to keep them stun them by hitting them on the head and then use pliers to remove all 3 spikes.

Catching: I wish I could come up with a way of not catching these but catch them we do almost all the time. We have hooked them in muddy creeks and in clear water on an incoming tide. They will take just about anything and are a real pest.

Caught: Cleaverville in June.



Trumpeter *

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Some people eat these but we regard them as nuisance fish.

Catching: Another fish we don't want to catch but one that takes all sorts of baits on small to medium hooks.

Caught: Rockingham in April and 40 Mile in June.



Trumpeter



Yellow tail trumpeter

Monocle Bream *

Not considered an eating fish.

Tuna **

A very red fleshed fish that must be bled before eating. Tuna is more like meat than fish and can be cut into thick slices and barbequed. It can be smoked and is probably best done this way. Fresh tuna is often eaten raw in very thin slices with Japanese soy sauce. (Don't use Chinese soy sauce as it has an entirely different flavour.)

Catching: Tuna like live bait but when excited will grab anything that looks vaguely like a fish. We use a float, strong line and medium to large hooks plus a trace. Any small bait fish will do but we generally use garfish or hardyheads.

Caught: Cleaverville in July.



Perch ***

Good eating almost equal to the Emperors but the flesh is usually a little softer. Pan fry or deep fry. They can grow in excess of 40cm.

Catching: A medium sized suicide hook, strong line and a light weight usually works well for us. As we most often use octopus as bait, we most often catch perch on octopus but they are happy with almost anything you throw at them when they are in the mood to bite.

Caught: 40 Mile and Cleaverville between May and August.



Striped sea perch also called Spanish flag. (New size limit see regs.)



Moses perch



Red tailed perch

Mangrove jack ***

Good eating either pan fried or battered and deep fried.

Catching: The wily old jack is a master of dashing out from a reef or from under a jetty and racing back in with your bait and breaking your line off. We have watched big ones under Learmonth jetty do this to us time and time again. Strong lines, medium sized hooks and quick reflexes are needed to land a jack that is hiding under

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

something. They will take octopus, prawn and small fish baits but they can be picky on some days.

Catching: Cleaverville in August.



Sea mullet ***

Mullet that live in estuary waters can be very oily and have dark flesh which is best smoked. Sea mullet living over sand flats are large fish with firm white tasty flesh. They can be done in a variety of ways but are good just coated in flour and pan fried in butter. Mullet fillets make excellent bait for snapper, bream, cod etc.

Catching: Almost always in a set or cast net.

Catching: Bush Bay in August and Cleaverville in July.



Two types of mullet

Mulloway ***

Firm white flesh but tends to lack taste. Can be done in a beer batter and deep fried.

Catching: We aren't exactly experts at catching mulloway but this one had a very unlucky day when it decided to grab a small octopus bait on a very small hook attached to a hand line. There was a trace on the line but I don't think that made any difference and almost lost us the fish as the knot came undone when we got the fish to the boat. Thankfully we did have a landing net.

Catching: Bush Bay in August.



Jobfish ***

Jobfish are considered good eating and can grow quite large.



Flathead. ***

Good eating but beware of the spines. We generally catch flathead when fishing near reefs for other fish or sometimes when fishing off shore into sandy patches. Flathead isn't a strong tasting fish and we rate it quite highly on our list of favourites.



Hardy head

Only a bait fish but easily caught in a throw net.



Garfish ***

Good eating but full of bones. Excellent bait for mackerel.

Catching: A very light line (4lb) and a very small long shank hook. We use a berley mix kneaded to a soft doughy consistency. The gardies love it. (Recipe: Tuna cat food, tuna or fish oil and flour.)

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

We catch gardies as bait for bigger fish and get them from the boat or from the beach. They will almost always come in when we have a berley stream going. Many people use floats to catch gardies but we think they make life more difficult.

Caught: Cleaverville in May.



Long Tom

One of the pests of angling. The Long Tom will usually hit a bait almost as soon as it touches the water and if there are numbers of them around they will prevent you from getting to better fish lower down. They have plenty of long sharp teeth and despite the delicate looking snout they can give a nasty bite (I Know!). Eating-wise they are not highly regarded even though some specimens are three feet long and as thick as a forearm. Once filleted they can be deep fried in a beer batter and they are quite tasty. The flesh is white, firm and not too strong in flavour.

Catching: Just when you go fishing for something good, along comes a long tom and snatches every bait that hits the water. This is not necessarily a bad thing as long toms are quite good to eat despite what many people think. They can be caught on just about anything when they are around but there are some BIG ones up north and you will need heavy line with a trace to get them in.

Caught: Cleaverville in June.



Queen fish **

Treat the same way as trevally. Large queen fish can be cut into steaks and put on a BBQ like Spanish mackerel.

Catching: Queenies love live bait and we have only ever caught them on it. We have tried lures with no success but in less fished areas where the fish aren't 'educated' lures should work well. They jump like crazy when hooked and big ones can be one of the most exciting fish you will ever hook.

Caught: Exmouth in June.



Chinaman fish **WARNING**

Chinaman fish have been linked to ciguatera fish poisoning and we do not recommend that people eat them. We have been told that people do eat them on the NW coast without any ill effects and we have eaten them ourselves but for obvious reasons we cannot recommend that anyone else takes the risk.

Catching: We have caught small chinaman fish when fishing for emperor with medium suicide hooks and octopus but we have caught the big ones on ganged hooks with a trace and a pilchard as bait.

Caught: Cleaverville in June.



Juvenile and adult chinaman

Barracuda *

Not considered an eating fish. But the similar looking northern pike can be eaten but is only rated as two star.



Pike

Grinner *

Not considered an eating fish. Good bait for other fish.

Catching: Usually we get these while bottom bouncing with small baits and light line over sand.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Caught: Cleaverville in July.



Coral Trout **

A prize fish sought by anglers like nothing else. Excellent tolerance to being frozen if packed properly.

Catching: We have rarely caught coral trout and have got the odd small one when fishing for emperor. The only big ones we have caught to date were with ganged hooks and pilchards using very heavy line and a wire trace.

Caught: Cleaverville in June.



This looks like a Coral Trout but we think it is in fact a Vermicular Cod. To identify coral trout look at the rear of the top fin, it will be rounded. Spots on coral trout are also smaller than on this cod. A bar cheeked coral trout has elongated spots on the face and spots on the body.



Bar cheeked coral trout



This we believe to be the 'real deal'.

Spine foot (Happy moments)

I have been told that these are good eating but the risk of being spiked probably isn't worth the risk. As they have no scales I didn't even consider eating this specimen.



Tusk Fish ***

These are often mistaken for blue bone (which are actually bald chin groper). We are unclear about the size limit rules for grass tusk fish as Fisheries give a size limit of 400mm for Bald Chin Groper but do not specifically mention grass tusk fish. These are rarely caught at anything over about 360mm and in all the time we have been fishing the north west we have only ever seen one that was bigger than 400mm.

Eating wise they have nice white flesh but it does tend to be a bit soft. Their scales are coated in slime and they are quite hard to handle. Because we believe the size limit for these may be the same as blue bone and because we catch so many of them, we regard them as a nuisance fish because although they may be good to eat, all the ones we catch are under the size limit and have to be put back.

Bald chin groper, Blue tusk fish and Black spot tusk fish all have a minimum size limit of 400mm.

Catching: Blue tusk fish are easy to catch and will take almost any bait but the trouble is finding one that is big enough to keep. In the 4 years we have fished the north west we have only ever seen one that was size.

Baldchin groper are a different kettle of fish (pardon the pun) and seem to be caught most often using crab as a bait.

Caught: All these were caught at Cleaverville between May and August.



Blue (?) tusk fish

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Grass tusk fish



Black spot tusk fish

Sand bass **

We caught this and let it go after taking its picture so can't comment on the eating qualities. The fish I.D. book we have rates it as two star so it's possibly best to catch and release anyway.

Caught: Cleaverville in July. It looks a bit like a black barramundi.



Our Top Ten Table Fish

10. Striped sea perch (& other perch)
9. Mangrove Jack
8. Mackerel (Spanish)
7. Flathead
6. Flounder
5. Cod (most types)
4. Shark (prepared properly)
3. Emperor (most types)
2. Bream (Yellow fin)
1. Whiting (Sand or King George)

Most Over Rated Fish

1. Barramundi
2. Coral trout
3. Blue bone

Other stuff from the sea:

Calamari (or squid) ***

Most 'squid' are in fact calamari. Squid have an arrow shaped set of fins while calamari have fins along the length of their body. Both can be cooked in the same way. Clean the squid by removing the head and intestines. Rub off the outer skin. Cut the body into rings (keep the head and tentacles for bait) and fry for about 12 seconds in VERY HOT oil. Can be battered or just dusted in flour first.

Catching: Squid jigs work very well with these and you can also get the odd one or two with a live bait and a triple hook.



Blue Manna crabs ****

Boil in salt water for about 7 minutes. Crabs caught in the north of the state are far superior in taste and size to those caught near Perth. Bites from claws hurt but aren't dangerous.

Catching: Scoop nets and drop nets or dilly pots are the ways to get these in W.A.



Mud crabs ***

Boil in salt water for about 12 minutes. Not quite as nice as blue swimmer crabs, the mud crab flesh can be stringy and retains a muddy flavour.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Still very popular because of its larger size. **Beware of the claws**, these crabs can crush a tin can and will easily amputate fingers or toes.

Catching: Drop nets are the best way to get these but some people just love to walk out in sticky mud with the threat of crocodiles all around and hook the crabs out from their burrows in the muddy river bank. We will stick to drop nets.



Green mud crab 150mm



Brown mud crab 130mm

Mussels ***

Boil in salt water and remove the 'beard' before eating. Don't eat any that fail to open when cooked.

Pipis **

Eaten in some parts of Australia but considered as nothing more than bait elsewhere.

As a general rule (which excludes some fish like leatherjackets) it is not wise to eat any fish that does not have scales. If in doubt it is best to let the fish go.

We try not to kill fish that we are not going to eat, so fish we catch that aren't going to be eaten are returned alive. Many of those pictured above

were returned to the sea after having their picture taken.

There are a number of marine conservation zones in W.A. where fishing is banned or restricted. Special rules and bag limits apply in Shark Bay so always check with a local Fisheries office when you enter an area you are unfamiliar with.

Potato cod, leafy sea dragons and whale sharks are totally protected in W.A. they may not be harmed in any way. Boats may not approach within 100 metres of whales migrating along the coast.

NETTING

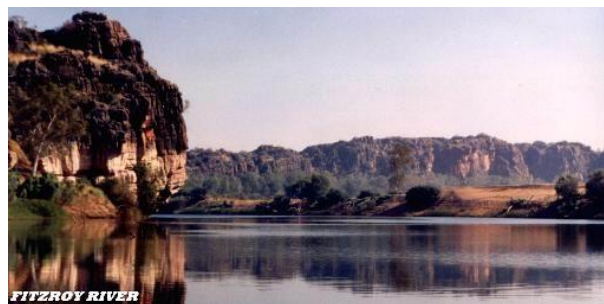
Many people are not aware that a license is required to use throw, haul and set nets in W.A. There is a comprehensive guide to recreational netting in W.A. available from Fisheries. There are many restrictions on types of nets and where they can be used so getting the booklet is essential if you intend to use a net.

Fitzgerald River National Park 75/H9

North east of Bremer Bay.

Lies on the south coast between Hopetoun and Bremer Bay. Some camp sites are provided in the park but facilities are limited.

Ranger	08 9835 5043
--------	--------------



Gekie Gorge

Fitzroy Crossing 79/B11

Km from Perth	2556
Population	1500
Rainfall	533mm (218)
Max Temp	35.6C (47.9)
Min Temp	19.2C (0.6)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Soon

Latitude 18 11 S Longitude 125 35 E

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Caravan Park
Fitzroy Lodge

08 9191 5142

The town's name originates with a captain of HMS Beagle, one Robert Fitzroy. A subsequent Captain of the Beagle (John Stokes) actually named the river stating in his journal at the time:

"I determined, with Captain Wickham's permission, to call this river after his name, thus perpetuating by the most durable of monuments, the services and the career of one, in whom, with rare and enviable prodigality, are mingled the daring of the seaman, the accomplishments of the student, and the graces of the Christian – of whose calm fortitude in the hour of impending danger, or whose habitual carefulness for the interests of all under his command, if I forbear to speak, I am silent because, while I recognise their existence, and perceive how much they exalt the character they adorn, I feel, too, that they have elevated it above, either the need, or the reach of any eulogy within my power to offer".

We gather from this rather long winded overblown eulogy that Stokes was somewhat impressed with Fitzroy.

The first settlement of the area dates back to the 1880s when Solomon Emanuel established Gogo Station 20km downriver from the town's current location.

Early relations between Europeans and Aborigines in this area were nothing less than downright hostile and it seems that even as late as 1979 things hadn't improved much. When local Aborigines took control (quite legally) of Noonkanbah Station an exploration claim was almost immediately lodged by Amex Corporation. The new station owners didn't want mining on their property but despite this exploration rigs arrived with police back up and the mining surveys went ahead anyway. Perhaps due to this lack of respect, the land kept her secrets to herself and no oil was found, so in the end the company and the Government were made to look even more stupid.

The town has taken many years to receive the kind of services that city people take for granted. The first television broadcast in the town was in 1987, and prior to 1984, there were only two phone lines out of town. It was only gazetted as a town as late as 1975 but appeared on maps from as early as 1903.

The town dates back to the 1890s when the Crossing Inn was built by Joseph Blythe. The inn still stands near the river but has been modernised.

Like its nearest neighbour, Halls Creek, there isn't much about Fitzroy Crossing that will impress tourists, but only 20km to the north is the magnificent Gekie Gorge. Further north again is Windjana and an access point to the Gibb River Road.

Gekie Gorge was named after a British botanist, Sir Archibald Geikie in 1883 by Edward Hardman. The structure of the gorge was laid down over 350 million years ago and it is essentially the remains of a coral reef. It is estimated that this reef system was over 1000km long.

A further 43km north of Geikie is Tunnel Creek and Windjana lies a further 32km on from there. Tunnel Creek is so called because of the 750 metre tunnel which is up to 15 metres wide in places.

By far the best place to stay in town is Fitzroy Lodge which is across the river to the east of the main settlement. The Lodge caters for large rigs with an excellent drive-in, drive-out area.

Located on the Great Northern Highway, on the banks of the Fitzroy River. The town features a shopping centre, hospital and airport. The town grew up near a ford in the river, and has been subject to flooding over the years.

The Fitzroy River is part of the longest river system in the Kimberley. It rises in the King Leopold Ranges and empties into King Sound (near Derby) 733Kms away.

Tall tales & true: Flour power.

Prospectors Bill Rundle and Jack Parker had been searching the Fitzroy Crossing area for some time when they decided to head for the coast. Along the way they were attacked by Aborigines and Jack was hit in the head by a club which caused severe bleeding. Bill had nothing with which to staunch the bleeding and knowing his mate would die if it wasn't stopped he filled the wound with flour. Surprisingly Jack survived and went on to make a name for himself in racing circles in the North West.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9191 5001
----------	--------------

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Police	08 9191 5000
SES	08 9191 5062
RAC	08 9191 5005
Tourist Bureau	08 9191 5355

Mia. There are several campsites in the park but most access is 4wd only.

Ranger	08 9948 1076
--------	--------------

Attractions: Gekie Gorge, Brooking Gorge, Tunnel Creek National Park.



Fortescue roadhouse

Fortescue River 78/E3

Km from Perth	1424
Population	20
Rainfall	432mm(159)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 21° 17' 50" Longitude 116° 08' 11"

Caravan Park

Roadhouse 08 9184 5126

This roadhouse has one of the more attractive locations in the north west. It is situated near the Fortescue River and is opposite some rock outcrops which make the area quite pretty. There used to be a camping area near the river but this has been closed in an attempt to force people to stay at the road house.

The name originates from C.S.P. Fortescue, Under Secretary of State for the Colonies in recognition of the assistance he gave to A.C. and F.T. Gregory who discovered the river in 1861.

Francois Peron National Park 78/K1

4km north of Denham (Shark Bay).

The park covers the tip of the Peron Peninsular north of a line between Denham and Monkey



Free camping

This area has now been removed as all up-to-date information is available in Camping Australia.

Visit <http://www.australianoutdoors.com> to purchase a copy.



Fremantle Prison

Fremantle 74/D2

Km from Perth	12
Population	25000
Rainfall	790mm(58)
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 32 03 4 Longitude 115 44 8

Named after Capt. Charles Howe Fremantle, who claimed possession of the whole west coast in

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

the name of His Britannic Majesty on the 2nd of May 1829. (Somewhat after the Frenchman St. Allouram took possession of the coast for France on March 29th 1772.) The area was known as Wolyalu by the Aboriginal inhabitants.

Captain Fremantle had arrived aboard the Challenger on April 27th 1829, shortly before the other two ships bringing the first colonists. Small boats were sent out to find a safe passage through the reefs and the task was supervised by the ship's Master (Mr. Bradshaw) who proceeded to lay a series of marker buoys and then took the ship in ON THE WRONG SIDE of the markers he had just finished laying! Captain Fremantle wrote some very uncomplimentary things about the ship's Master in his journal.

Some early impressions of Fremantle were less than complimentary. Lt. Breton R.N. wrote in 1829:

"Fremantle at the time of my arrival, was a mere encampment, every person being either in a tent or temporary hut: its site is a level spot, consisting of sand, and the 'bush', or forest, extends to within a very short distance of it..... If the site alone be considered, a worse spot for a town could hardly have been selected. It hold out but little inducement for any person to fix his residence there, unless compelled by circumstances."

Some time later T. Hungerford's book 'Fremantle' notes that:

'Grogshops and flies notwithstanding, by 1833 there was at the mouth of the Swan River a small township of some 200 "good stone houses" in regularly laid-out streets, some of them macadamised. There were two large, well kept inns where you could get clean beds and good private rooms'

So it would appear that the early settlers were busy and productive and very keen to improve their circumstances as soon as possible.

By 1850 the first convicts were being transported to provide cheap labour for the colony. One of their number, John O'Reilly, escaped and made his way to America. He wrote a book in which he described conditions for the convicts in Fremantle:

'The chain gang of Fremantle is the depth of the penal degradation. The convicts wear from thirty

to fifty pounds of iron, according to the offence. It is riveted on their bodies in the prison forge and when they have served their time the great rings have to be chiselled off their callused limbs.'

John Boyle O'Reilly had attempted to organise an insurrection of 15,000 British troops but was caught, sentenced and transported to W.A. He was aided in his escape by Father Patrick McCabe and was rowed out to an American whaler 'Gazelle' in the Bunbury area.

The transportation of convicts ended in 1868 but those still serving out their sentences continued to work on building projects until at least the 1880s.

In 1897 the north and south moles were constructed at the river mouth to prevent silting. This was one of the first projects undertaken by C.Y. O'Connor who was later to devise a scheme to supply water to the goldfields.

In the early days there was a bar of rock across the entrance to the Swan River making it perilous to enter for small boats and impossible for larger vessels. O'Connor was also involved in the project to remove the bar and make the river mouth navigable. Prior to the removal of the rock bar, it was Albany and not Fremantle, that was the main port for the state. Mail would arrive in Albany by ship and then be brought overland to Perth.

One of the oldest buildings in town (dating from 1831) is the Round House, which was originally a gaol. It was saved from demolition in 1922 by the Harbour Master who claimed that it protected his house from north westerly winds.

Pre- America's Cup days, Fremantle was a real dump. Now with a total make over it is an attractive port town offering good accommodation and a variety of shops, restaurants and markets.

The much maligned Alan Bond played a large part in bringing the America's cup to W.A. and too many people are very quick to forget the ongoing prosperity that this brought to Fremantle.

Bond lost millions of dollars when his financial empire collapsed, lots of it was OPM, (other people's money) but greed played a big part in the losses, and banks, so keen now to wring their hands and shake their heads at the mention of his name, once showered him with unsecured loans.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Bondy's triumph is preserved for all to see with the Australia II exhibit at the Fremantle Maritime Museum.

Tall tales & true: Irish Rebels.

Harrington, McNally (another source says Wilson), Hogan, Darragh, Hassett and Cranston were Irish 'patriots' held in Fremantle prison as political prisoners. (at least according to them and their supporters.)

Their compatriots in America had raised \$25,000 with the purpose of rescuing the prisoners and a whaling ship 'Catalpa' was purchased to that end.

The ship arrived off the West Australian coast and anchored off the present site of Rockingham. The prisoners had been forewarned and as soon as the signal was given they absconded from their daily work detail which took them outside the prison walls.

A settler (Bell) saw them boarding and alerted the Gaol. The S.S. Georgette was despatched with a contingent of police to intercept the Catalpa but when approached the Catalpa struck the colours of the US flag and refused to be boarded.

Not wanting an international incident the Catalpa was allowed to leave and the escapees finally found freedom in America.

A song about the incident quickly emerged and the lyrics so enraged the police that it was banned under penalty of arrest. The lyrics were:

Come all ye police and gaolers
Remember Perth regatta day
Take care of the rest of the Fenians
Or the Yankees will take them away

Now all the Perth boats were a racing
And making short tacks for the spot
But the Yankee she tacked into Fremantle
And took the best prize of the lot

The Georgette, armed with bold warriors
Went out the poor Yanks to arrest
But she hoisted her star spangled banner
Saying you'all not board me I guess

Now they've landed safe in the States of America
And there they will be able to cry
Hoist up the green and the shamrock
Hurrah for good old Ireland we die

There is some evidence that the colonial authorities, the Governor and the prison Warden all had prior knowledge of the planned escape but did nothing to prevent it. Perhaps they were glad to be rid of the trouble makers.

Duel to the death.

W. Nairne Clark ran a newspaper called the Inquisitor. At some point an article he wrote seems to have enraged one F. Johnson who demanded satisfaction in the form of a duel with pistols. The duel was fought in August 1832, on a beach near Fremantle and Johnson was fatally wounded. Pride does indeed come before a fall in many instances. (Another source says that Clark was a Solicitor and that the duel was fought over a woman.) It was the only recorded duel ever fought in the colony.

Some milestones in Fremantle's history.

- 1880 – the first train line is completed.
- 1881 – Railway extended to Guildford.
- 1883 – Municipality declared.
- 1883 – Gas street lights installed.
- 1884 – Volunteer fire brigade established.
- 1887 – Town Hall built.
- 1887 – First railway station completed.
- 1888 – Telephone exchange opens.
- 1895 – Hospital established.
- 1895 – North Fremantle becomes independent.
- 1897 – East Fremantle becomes independent.
- 1898 – Fremantle Markets established.
- 1900 – Bubonic plague outbreak.
- 1905 – Electricity connected.

1922 – 1936 : Uglieland, (we just love the name) an amusement park, operates.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9431 3333
Police	08 9430 5244
Tourist Bureau	08 9431 7878

Attractions: Fishing Boat Harbour, North Mole, Leighton Beach, Old Fremantle Gaol, Maritime Museum, Roundhouse, Fremantle Market, E Shed Markets.

Fox baiting

Foxes are an introduced species and have caused large scale destruction of native fauna. The Department of Conservation & Land Management (CALM) has introduced a campaign of baiting large areas of the state with 1080, which is also lethal to domestic cats and dogs.

Be aware that areas you may visit may contain these baits and avoid taking your dog there. All baited areas are signposted BUT some foolish people use 1080 illegally and birds can move the baits about, so be careful when you take your pets into the bush.

1080 is a poison that occurs naturally in many plants in W.A. and native species have SOME immunity to its effects. Introduced species have no tolerance for it and die rapidly after ingesting only a small amount.

The only suggestion we have on saving a dog that has eaten a bait, is to force it to drink lots of very salty water as soon as possible to induce vomiting. There is no guarantee this will work but it may be the only hope.



Frankland 74/H5

Population 110

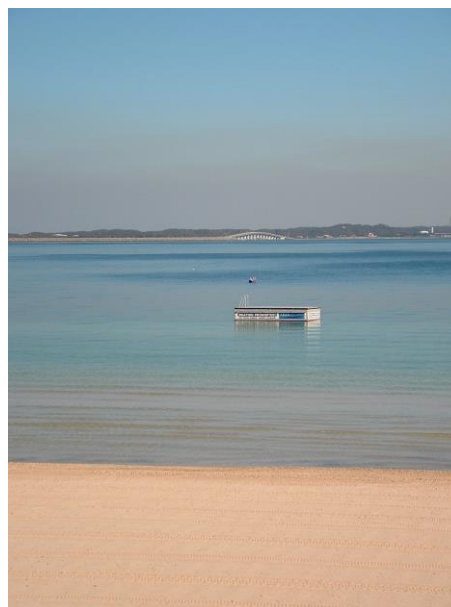
34° 21' 47" S 117° 04' 57" E

Caravan Park 08 9855 2354

A small town located north west of Mt. Barker. It is one of the many 'one horse' towns scattered around the south west and although it does have a caravan facility, it isn't one that has much going for it.

The town takes its name from the nearby river that was named by Dr. J. Wilson in 1829 after the Surveyor General of Tasmania George Frankland. The townsite was not gazetted until 1947.

G



Garden Island

Garden Island 74/D2

32° 11' 54" S 115° 40' 28" E

Originally called Bauche Island by a colleague of De Freycinet, it was re-named Garden Island by James Stirling after the first garden for the colony was established there.

Today the island is off limits to most people as it houses HMAS Stirling – a submarine base.

Gascoyne Junction 76/A3

Km from Perth	951
Population	50
Rainfall	207mm (263.7)
Max Temp	31.8C (48.8)
Min Temp	16.2C (1.3)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 25 03 S Longitude : 115 12 E

Caravan Park 08 9943 0940

The town lies 178km east of Carnarvon down a long but reasonably well maintained gravel road.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Robert Bush explored much of the Gascoyne with Walter Howard, Edward Sewell and two Aborigines in 1879. The expedition found extensive wreckage around the area of Maud's Landing including a large mast from a large sailing vessel.

Bush developed dysentery and stopped to recover at Boolathna Station while the rest of the group continued north. By the time Bush had recovered the other members of the party were overdue and Bush set out to find them and ran into them as they made their way back from the North West Cape. They were in pretty poor condition as it was by now mid-summer and there was no water to be found in the area. By the time the expedition had reached Murgoo Station they had been reported missing and a rescue mission was about to be mounted.

Finding that the members of the expedition were safe and well the rescue mission was called off. By the time the group reached Geraldton they had been away for 146 days and had covered 1885 miles.

After making this trip Bush recognised that some of the areas they travelled over had good potential as stations and he quickly applied for a lease. This was to become Clifton Downs or Bidemia.

Robert Bush doesn't get much of a mention in most history books but he contributed greatly to the Gascoyne and served as the first M.L.C. from 1890-3. He was also Chairman of the first Upper Gascoyne Road Board and was a J.P. (Maitland Brown and Robert Frederick Scholl were also early members of parliament for the Gascoyne.)

It was as a J.P. that he came afoul of the Crown Prosecutor in Perth when he sent down for trial two Aborigines who had been found cooking and eating an Aboriginal woman. Bush had written the complaint up as 'cannibalism' and received a furious reply from the Crown Prosecutor stating that cannibalism was not a crime. Bush later remarked that '*A man may eat his mother-in-law but he must not kill her.*'

Settlers in the area pushed for the gazetting of a townsite as early as 1897 but despite the presence of a police station since 1883, general store and other buildings, the site was not declared until 1912-3.

The original name given to the town was gazetted in 1913 as Killili but this was never in local use. After several protests were mounted the name was changed to Gascoyne Junction in 1939.

Tall tales and true: Secret Chinese 'herbs and spices'.

The Chinese cook at Bidgemia (Ah Lee) was constantly teased and tormented by the other station hands. They played practical jokes on him all the time and generally made his life miserable. Eventually Ah Lee had enough of the teasing and threatened to put poison in the stew. The teasing continued unabated and all of a sudden there were a lot of sick station hands.

On another station (Mingenoo) another Chinese cook (Ah Sam) told his workmates he was going to use poison and go to heaven. No one believed him either and Ah Sam died in 1893 by his own hand aged just 31. He is buried on the station.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9943 0508
--------	--------------

Attractions: Fossil Hill, Mt. Augustus.



Geikie Gorge

Geikie Gorge National Park 79/B12

18° 06' 29" S 125° 41' 59" E

The mighty Fitzroy River has carved an eight mile canyon deep into the surrounding rocks. The river's flow in the wet season would fill Sydney Harbour every twenty six hours.

The Gorge was named in honour of Sir Archibald Geikie (a British geologist) by Edward Hardman, himself a geologist who explored the Kimberley region.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Tours of the gorge are conducted by CALM and depart during the main tourist season at 8am, 11am and 3pm. The cost (1998) was \$17.50 per head.

The Gorge is only 18km north of Fitzroy Crossing - unfortunately Fitzroy Crossing is a long way from anywhere else.



Geraldton

Geraldton 76/F3

Km from Perth	424
Population	25243
Rainfall	464mm (109.2)
Max Temp	25.3C (47.7)
Min Temp	13.5C (0.5)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 28 47 S Longitude : 114 37 E

Caravan Park

Sun City	08 9938 1655
Batavia	08 9938 1222
Belair	08 9921 1997
Drummand Cove	08 9938 2524
Tarcoola	08 9921 3333

The coast in this area had been visited by both Dutch and French explorers, but the first British expedition – led by Captain Phillip Parker King - did not arrive until 1822. The next arrivals were somewhat unexpected as they were shipwrecked on the coast in 1839. Lt. Grey and 12 others made the long journey back to Perth on foot. The journey was extremely arduous and one party member died before the party reached safety.

The townsite was surveyed in 1842 by John Septimus Roe, and the area was settled in 1849. (Some sources quote the survey was done in 1849.)

The first recorded name for the area was Champion Bay which was then changed to Geraldton in honour of the colony's governor Sir Charles Fitzgerald. For a long time there were

persistent reports that the town was first called Gerald Town but where this originated we don't know. Champion Bay remains as the name of the bay and commemorates the schooner Champion that worked as a supply ship that anchored in the bay in 1839. The schooner was eventually sold for scrap in 1852.

Lead and copper were discovered in the area and a port was built to facilitate exports. In 1879 a rail link to Northampton (where the mine was located) was completed. By 1894 the rail link went all the way to Midland (Perth).

Shipping goods out of Geraldton could be hazardous because of the number of uncharted reefs in the area. In 1863 the 780 ton *African* came to grief when she struck a reef 12 miles out and began taking on water. The ship returned to port but ran aground near the jetty. The ship was carrying over 500 tons of copper and 200 bales of wool. The wool was destroyed and only about 20% of the copper salvaged and this dealt a great blow to the local economy.

The wreck lay in the harbour for some time before it was auctioned off and eventually was broken up and parts used to construct three schooners including the Lass of Geraldton and the Mary Ann. Each was to finally founder at sea, when the Geraldton Lass sank part owner Shenton was on board and he was drowned in the accident.

The Mayhill was another ship that came to grief in strong winds. The Captain had been looking for two red lights that marked the safe entrance to the bay but he was unaware that the red lights had been replaced by white lights. The ship ran up onto a reef and although the crew (and the ship's pet pig) were taken off safely, but only 500 tons of the ships 3000 tons of railway line cargo were salvaged.

Other ships wrecked included the Arab (1921), the Stanford (1936) and the Fu Long (1976), an arrested illegal fishing boat that was auctioned off and refitted in Fremantle only to feature in the ABC TV series Patrol Boat as an illegal fishing boat again.

Reefs were not the only hazards faced by shipping. Severe storms including cyclones could sweep the west coast and in 1872 when a cyclone reached as far south as Geraldton, shipping was not the only thing in danger. During the storm a sea surge hit the town and there was

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

as much a five feet of water covering the streets closest to the sea.

After entering Geraldton's port an idea was put forward by one captain (whose ship had been damaged in a storm) that Norfolk Island pines be planted in all major ports so that in the event of a ship – like his – being damaged, materials would be available to complete repairs. This idea may have literally 'taken root' because many port towns do have pine trees planted along the foreshore. The only problem was that by the time the trees had grown up the old wooden sailing ships had been supplanted by more modern steel ships and the trees were no longer needed.

Work on a bigger and much safer harbour did not begin until the late 1920s and the work on the harbour was to continue until 1965. In 1931 it became the first reinforced concrete wharf in W.A. (In the same year the one millionth bag of wheat was exported from the port and was photographed to mark the occasion.) At this stage it was decided to continue to expand the port and eventually berths four and five were constructed with berth five being officially opened in 1979.

In December 1921 Australia's first commercial air service started operations between Geraldton and Derby. Western Australian Airlines Ltd. did not have an auspicious beginning when the first flight crashed killing the engineer and pilot (Bob Fawcett.) Charles Kingsford Smith was employed by the airline at the same time and was lucky not to be piloting the first flight. The airline continued operations for 13 years until MacRobertson Miller Airlines (M.M.A. known locally as Mickey Mouse Airlines due to its initials) won the contract.

Geraldton was proclaimed a city by Queen Elizabeth II in 1988. The town is said to average 8 hours of sunshine a day – although every time I have been there it has rained. One wag even suggests that it is West Australia's most popular winter resort - he must work for the local tourist bureau! Geraldton suffers similar weather to Perth and in winter it is necessary to go north of Minilya to get better weather.

The country north of Geraldton becomes hilly and small ridges continue for many miles. The scenery here is striking, and in spring is a photographer's delight.

North of Geraldton is a campsite called Coronation Beach. There is a small fee charged

to stay there and there is a time limit of 30 days in any one year.

Off the coast of Geraldton are the Arolhos Islands which were the scene of a tragic shipwreck in 1629. The Batavia struck Morning Reef. Captain Pelsaert took the ships boat and 47 survivors along the coast and then up to Batavia (Jakarta).

Meanwhile Jeronimus Cornelisz and his henchmen back on the island terrorised the remaining survivors and murdered 125 of them.

When Pelsaert returned to discover the massacre he had all but two of the mutineers executed. The two who were not executed (Loos and Pelgrom) may have wished that they had been when they were marooned on the mainland and left to fend for themselves. Nothing was ever heard of them again. (See first settlers.)

Drummond Cove just north of Geraldton was once known as Smuggler's Cove. It was a place where bootleg booze was landed and carted away for sale to avoid Government duty.

If Geraldton is famous for one thing it would have to be for the production of the best tasting tomatoes in Australia. The growing of tomatoes in the area dates all the way back to 1868 and many local varieties have been developed over the years. Few people pass through Geraldton without stopping to get a bag or two of the local tomatoes.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9956 2222
Police	08 9923 4555
Fire	08 9921 2222
SES	08 9964 1110
RAC	08 9921 6699
Tourist bureau	08 9921 3999

Attractions: Memorial wishing well, Separation Point Lookout, Mount Tarcoola, Point Moore Lighthouse, Old Gaol, Museum, Maritime display, Fisherman's Wharf, St. Francis Xavier Cathedral, Chapman Valley, Arolhos Islands

Gibb River Road 80/G6-81/E13

An alternate route from Wyndham to Derby 646km long and 4 wheel drive country. The road may become impassable in the wet season.

The road passes through private property. DO NOT light open fires, discharge fire arms, camp

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

in undesignated areas, leave rubbish, or attempt to drive the road without proper provisions and equipment.

Gibson

Km from Perth	747
Population	
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 33 39 S Longitude : 121 49 E

Named after Alfred Gibson who died during Ernest Giles' second attempt to cross the desert of the same name (Gibson) in 1876.

Gibson died after mistaking one range of hills for another further east. He was short of water and food and perished when he became lost. His body was never found.

(Note: One source states that Gibson was named after Billy Gibson who found the soak while looking for lost stock.)

Originally called Gibson Soak, the townsite was gazetted in 1921. It owes its development purely to the railway between Norseman and Esperance as it was a place where a reliable source of water (needed for steam engines) could be found.

Giles 79/J13

Km from Perth	1761
Population	
Rainfall	253mm (217.2)
Max Temp	29.3C (44.5)
Min Temp	15.7C (-1.6)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude Longitude

Caravan Park

Roadhouse 08 8956 7344

Named (not surprisingly) after Ernest Giles. This was originally established as a weather recording station by Len Beadell. And the 'Gunbarrel Road Construction Party.' His book 'Too Long in the Bush' is a fascinating insight into the development of bush 'highways'.

Ernest Giles died at the age of 62 and was buried in the Coolgardie cemetery.

Gillingarra

Km from Perth	
Population	
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 30 56 2 Longitude 116 03 1
Shire of : Victoria Plains

Is located in the west of the Shire and features a beautiful seasonal display of wildflowers.



Gingin 74/B3

Km from Perth	84
Population	549
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	YES

Latitude : 31 21 S Longitude : 115 55 E

Caravan Park

Gingin 08 9575 2258
Windmill 08 9655 0066

Gingin is a pretty little town about 4km off the main highway. Historic buildings, and a central park and pool make the slight detour worth while.

Settlement in the area dates from the 1830s after Robert Dale and Edward Barrett-Lennard stumbled across the area while looking for stray cattle.

George Fletcher Moore's map of the area (made in 1836) shows the name 'Jinjin' but a later

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

survey by W L Brockman in 1843 shows the spelling as 'Gingin'. The name may mean 'footprint' or possibly 'place of streams.'

The first school in Gingin opened on the 18th of August 1862 and a festival was held to celebrate the occasion. The school opened and closed and changed location over the next few years and the education of local children seemed to be a bit hap-hazard until 1881 when things started to settle down and teacher was found who would stay for the next 9 years.

Initially it was suggested that the new townsite be called Frogmore but this was dismissed by the locals. Granville was then suggested and a townsite gazetted in 1869. Only two of the 134 town lots were purchased as the site was not popular with locals. Finally a new townsite called Gingin was gazetted in 1871.

Most towns started off with a 'Road Board' that was responsible for collecting taxes and using the proceeds to build bridges and roads in their allotted zones. These boards then progressed to become local councils with responsibility for much more than just roads. In the case of Gingin the town had both a Road Board (1893) and a Municipal Council. The town was far too small to support both and in the end the Council was dissolved (1903) and its assets and responsibilities taken over by the Road Board.

In the early days Gingin developed a beef and dairy industry and in the early 1900s became famous for the production of oranges. Today sheep, wheat and cattle are the areas main industries.

Word has it that the local authorities do not like free camping in the area and on the spot fines are issued.

Tall tales & true: Poisoned flour

John Death (an appropriate name as it turns out) worked for Joshua Edwards and had a small shack where he kept his belongings.

On a number of occasions his hut was raided by Aborigines while he was away and flour, tea, tobacco and the like were taken.

Death placed a sign in front of his hut stating 'NOTICE. POISON FLOUR MEAL' and he even informed the local policeman that he had the strychnine laced flour to get rid of wild dogs.

Of course the inevitable happened and the Aborigines – who could not read the sign – stole the flour and a young child died as a result.

Death was charged over the matter but no records can be found to shed light on the outcome of the case. Death drowned in Gingin Brook in 1872.

SERVICES:

Tourist bureau	08 9575 2211
----------------	--------------

Attractions: Moondah Brook Vineyard, Walkabout trail, Dewar's House, Granville.

Buildings of note: St. Luke's, Brockman & Weld Sts. 1861.

Gnowangerup 74/G6

Km from Perth	356
Population	737
Rainfall	403mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 33 56 S Longitude : 118 00 E

The town's name, like so many in W.A. originates from the Aboriginal language. The closest translation is probably, "Place of the mallee hen eggs" and the name is thought to originate from an Aboriginal legend about two warriors who fought and killed each other near some mineral springs. One warrior was reincarnated as a mallee hen 'gnow' and the other as an emu 'waitch' which in turn became the name of the town of Wagin.

The 'Place of the mallee hen' was explored by settled in the 1850s, but not gazetted as a town until 1905 (another source quotes 1908) when the original spelling was Ngowangerupp. Sandalwood was the main industry in the area in the late 1800s and by 1912 the railway arrived. There are natural mineral springs near the town which were originally responsible for drawing people to the area.

Today it is the centre of a sheep breeding area that incorporates several merino studs. Gnowangerup is both the name of the town and the name of the shire. Within the shire boundaries there are two other towns: Bordern and Ongerup. The shire covers about 5,000 square kilometres with most of the area being part of the oldest land on the planet. It is

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

estimated that rocks in this region are 3,000 million years old.

The Stirling Range that we see today was, 1,500 million years ago, part of a large lake that gradually filled with sediments. After the sediments had been turned into rock, geological forces pushed them upward to form one of the few true mountain ranges in W.A.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9827 1202
SES	08 9827 1160
Tourist bureau	08 9827 1007

Attractions: Steam tractor, mineral spring, Stirling Range.



Gold nugget

Gold Discoveries

Halls Creek 1885

Pilbara Creek 1888

Geraldton (Nannine) 1890

Coolgardie 1892

The population of Western Australia was increased substantially due to these discoveries and from 1890 to 1900 it leapt from 48,000 to 180,000.

An example of just one months gold production in May 1896 gives some indication of how much was being found:

Coolgardie	3760 oz
Halls Creek	115 oz
Pilbara	2654 oz

Dundas	54 oz
Murchison	8195 oz
Yilgarn	1517 oz
NE Coolgardie	128 oz
E Coolgardie	10795 oz
N Coolgardie	42 oz

A total of over 22,000 oz that would be worth around \$11,000,000.00 US in today's figures.

Staking a claim.

The procedure for staking a mining claim has changed little from the early days.

First any prospective miner had to obtain a Miner's Right and then (the hard part) find a bit of land that had not already been pegged and erect four posts (one at each corner of the claim).

The posts were to be no less than 3 feet tall and 4 inches in width. One of the posts had to have a plaque attached quoting the miners name, their Miner's Right number and the date of the claim. (This was called the datum post.) The miner, or a companion, then had to travel to the nearest Mining Warden to have the claim officially recognised.

Tall tales & true: Golden road!

Some years ago (quite a few in fact) road works were being conducted in Guildford after the railway line had been constructed. Quartz, which apparently came from a quarry near Greenmount had been used as road base.

After some heavy rain the lumps of quartz started to come through the road surface and one day when a cart wheel struck and dislodged a piece of quartz, a sharp eyed youngster spotted the glint of gold.

He decided to take up the search for the origin of the quartz and after an extensive search discovered that it was supposed to have come from a quarry near Greenmount.

Even after extensive examination over the years no seam of gold has ever been found at the quarry and the origin of the gold laden quartz remains a mystery.

Gold Fields.

Ashburton, Coolgardie, Dundas, East Murchison, Gascoyne, Kimberley, Mount Magnet, Murchison, Peak Hill, Phillips River, Pilbara, Yalgoo, Yilgarn.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Gold Production

32,000 kgs annually

Over 2.5 million kgs have been produced since gold was first discovered.

Goldsworthy 78/D6

Latitude : 20 21 S Longitude : 119 31 E

Once a mining town with a population of about 500, Goldsworthy no longer exists. All that remains to mark the town is a row of trees by the road.

This is a good example of the need to travel with up-to-date maps. (Shay Gap is another example of a town marked on older maps which no longer exists.)

Goldsworthy was the first town built specifically for iron ore workers. It was named after RT Goldsworthy, Colonial Secretary in the 1880s.

Before mining took place, Mt Goldsworthy was 132 metres high, now it is just a big hole in the ground.



Goomalling 74/B4

Km from Perth	132
Population	482
Rainfall	368mm (106.4)
Max Temp	25C (45.2)
Min Temp	11.2C (-1.2)
Autogas	Yes
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 31 18 S Longitude : 116 50 E

Caravan Park

Goomalling 08 9629 1183

Goomalling township is situated in the Central Wheat belt area of Western Australia, 132km north east of Perth.

The name was derived from the Koomal Possum which inhabited the area in abundance when the district was first established. Now known as 'Place of the silver grey possum.' Goomalling was also called Coomarin or Coomallyn. The current name was first used by Alfred Hillman in 1846.

The district was first explored in 1854 by Assistant Surveyor Austin, and the Benedictine Monks of New Norcia held extensive grazing rights in the area.

As land further west was taken up, shepherds moved further east and they were followed by pastoralists and land was taken up around Goomalling Spring.

The earliest white settler in the district was Mr George Slater and "Slater Homestead" still stands about 3km east of the town. Slater was a successful breeder of horses and at one time was said to have sold in excess of 1,000 in a year.

Sandalwood cutting was another early industry but when it was realised that the roots of the parasitic plant were also valuable, much of the existing stocks were ripped from the earth and the supply eventually collapsed.

When gold was discovered at Yilgarn the farmers around Goomalling found themselves on one of the major routes to the goldfield and were able to make good profits from carting goods and selling supplies to the prospectors. The effect of gold on the state's economy can be seen in the export value which rose from 1148 pounds in 1886 to over 6 million pounds by the turn of the century.

The first Road Board was formed in 1895 and not long afterwards there was pressure to get a railway line extended from Northam.

In January 1900 work on the railway line started and local farmers expected that it would be complete by the time of the next harvest. As it turned out, sleepers for the line were 'mysteriously' diverted to a private consortium in Kalgoorlie and the line to Goomalling was put on

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

hold. A year after the line was started it had only reached 9 miles from Northam. By August 1901 another 10 miles had been added and although some wheat was now being moved by rail it was costing farmers twice what was charged on other lines. The line was completed by the end of June 1902. It had taken two and a half years to build just 30 miles of track.

Goomalling was declared a township in August 1903 and lot number 1 was purchased by John Collins for 35 pounds. The townsite developed quickly with the coming of the railway and the hotel (that still exists) was built in 1904.

Like many small country towns, Goomalling contributed more than it's fair share of enlistments for both world wars. World War One saw 135 men enlist with 19 killed in action. In the Second World War 207 enlisted and 15 did not return.

The present population of the Shire (as opposed to just the town) is approximately 1200. The district produces several varieties of wheat, lupins, wool, beef, cattle, pigs, fat lambs etc.

The Goomalling Historical Society has placed sign posts on the old school sites within the Shire - many can be spotted on the road verges.

Information of the local heritage trail is available from the Telecentre or Caravan Park. The walk points out places of historical significance around the townsite of Goomalling.

Although only a small town with limited shopping facilities, Goomalling is a very nice place to stop and relax for a few days and it is fortunate in being at the centre of a number of other towns that can be reached in a series of days trips.

Suggested day trips from Goomalling:

1. From Goomalling you can head north to Wongan Hills and then travel east to Cadoux, south to Dowerin and back to your starting point.
2. Travel south west to Toodyay and then you can chose to go south to Clackline, then follow the Great Eastern Highway either west to Chidlow and north to Noble Falls before returning via Toodyay again, or you can turn east to Northam and then north to Jeddacubbine and back to Goomalling.
3. The last tour is south east to Meckering then along the Great Eastern Highway through

Cunderdin and Tammin and nearby Hunt's Well before turning north to Wyalkatchem and then returning via Dowerin.

Each of these trips is on sealed roads and will take you to a number of interesting places and covers a wide range of different terrain, ranging from thick forest around Chidlow to salt lake country near Cadoux and along the Goldfields Water Scheme.

The caravan park is one of the best shire parks in the state and is run by a very friendly and helpful couple. There is also an excellent hardware store just over the railway line (on the Dowerin road) which is (in general) cheaper than the hardware stores in Northam.

Goomalling is a wonderful example of good old fashioned country hospitality and town pride.

Tall tales and true: Rescue gone wrong.

Charles Chitty employed an Aboriginal man he called John Bull. When John was minding sheep out at Catabody (near Batbatting) in 1918 he witnessed a white man fall into a well. John rushed to get the man out but in so doing he saved the stranger but fell into the well himself and sadly drowned.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9629 1200
Hospital	08 9629 1000
Fire	000
RAC	131 111
Tourist bureau	08 9827 1007

Buildings of note: Old cordial Factory, Masonic Hall, Mechanics Institute, Methodist Manse, CWA hall, Anglican church, Hotel, Road Board building, Railway station.

Attractions: Museum. Slater Homestead, Old railway station.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Government

Initially the Governor had almost dictatorial powers with major policy being decided in far off London and the Colonial Office.

A legislative Council and Executive Council were established in 1832 but both were under the authority of the Governor.

This system of taxation without representation (a situation that sparked the American War of Independence) was to continue for another 40 years. (Today we seem to have taxation with mis-representation.)

In 1870 Representative Government was established. This effectively meant that the colony was on the road to self government and that England was taking less financial responsibility for its' upkeep.

In 1901 Australia became an independent nation and Western Australia was a self governing state within the federation.

Contrary to popular opinion we do not live in a democracy. We live under what can only be described as an elected oligarchy. We have elections from time to time but only one of two major parties ever gets elected and the members of each party are not usually free to vote on issues as they choose.

The state, like the country as a whole, has a lower house which enacts legislation and an upper house which is supposed to act as a house of review.



Gracetown

Gracetown 74/H1

Km from Perth	277
Population	

Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 33 52 S Longitude : 114 59 E

Caravan Park

Gracetown 08 9755 3501

Originally planned as a caravan park and camping ground in 1957 but not surveyed until 1961, it eventually managed to get gazetted as a town in 1963.

Stewart Bovell (the Minister for Lands in 1962) named the site in honour of Grace Bussell for her part in saving passengers from the wrecked ship Georgette at Calgardup in 1876. Although just 16 at the time, Grace, along with Sam Isaacs, rode her horse into the surf bringing those still stranded on the vessel safely back to shore.

The press made much of Grace's part in the rescue but Sam Isaacs (who saved at least as many people as Grace) was largely ignored; possibly because he was an Aboriginal 'servant'. Also mostly forgotten were John Dewar and James Noonan who saved a number of women and children who went into the sea when a lifeboat from the Georgette capsized further north along the coast.

Located in the Margaret River area Gracetown was the site of a tragic cliff collapse near the beach which killed several people.

BEWARE of overhanging rocks, take a beach umbrella for shade and do not seek shelter in overhangs.

Green Head 76/H3

Km from Perth	252
Population	
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 30 04 S Longitude : 114 58 E

Caravan Park

Green Head 08 9953 1131

Another small cray fishing settlement on the barren coast between Perth and Geraldton. It is

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

currently undergoing the kind of development that will ensure its laid back atmosphere will be ruined forever.

The town started its life as a camping reserve in 1946 but by the 1950s its popularity was such that it was surveyed for housing lots and eventually gazetted in 1966. The name was first given to a nearby headland by W Archdeacon in 1875.

Greenbushes 74/G3

Km from Perth	251
Population	403
Rainfall	938mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 33 51 S Longitude : 116 03 E

'A more delightful and bracing climate than that of Greenbushes can scarcely be imagined. Even in the height of summer, nights are pleasantly cool, and in the winter season the cold is rarely severe, although some inconvenience may be caused by exceptionally heavy rainfall.'

Twentieth Century Impressions of W.A.
1901

The town was first known as Green Bushes Well and was founded in 1889 after tin was discovered in the area. The original site was 3km south of the current site but was abandoned in 1893 due to difficult soil conditions. A new townsite was gazetted in 1899 but was 3km from the main road through the tin fields. This resulted in two areas 3km apart both being known as Greenbushes. The northern area eventually became known as North Greenbushes to avoid any confusion.

Initially the tin mines were successful but a slump in tin prices in 1893 saw the industry collapse.

It was originally a shire in its own right but today it has been incorporated into the shire of Bridgetown.

The Greenbushes Historical Park focuses on the town's history as a tin mining centre. In the park are old pieces of machinery as well as a mine shaft with a head frame and a replica of a prospector's hut. The town's mining past is also recalled in a series of information boards which were placed around the town in 1988 to help

visitors understand what the town was like when it was successful.



Grey's Store

Greenough 76/F3

Km from Perth	400
Population	13000 (shire)
Rainfall	510mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 28 55 S Longitude : 114 42 E

Caravan Parks

Rivermouth	08 9921 5845
S Bend	08 9926 1072

Exploration of this area dates back to 1839 when George Grey led a party north from the Swan River.

The name Greenough was given to a small river which Grey crossed which was named after George Bellas Greenough who was President of the Royal Geographical Society.

Early settlers to the Greenough region came north from the Swan River Colony (Perth). Early reports described the area as having good soils and there were high expectations for grain farming.

Settlement was aided by the introduction of convict labour and many of the buildings which stand today were built by the convicts.

By 1860 there were three flour mills in the district but due to the harsh nature of the climate settlement started to decline in the early 1900s.

Lack of nutrients in the soil and diseases that affected the wheat crops followed by a

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

devastating flood in 1888 led many to abandon the area.

The lack of cash led to a barter system being established for a time with promissory notes being used in exchange for goods at the local stores.

Some buildings were destroyed during the years of the Great Depression when their stone was crushed and used to help make roads in the area. Despite the loss of these buildings many others survived and a number have been restored.

Greenough Hamlet, once abandoned, is a charming example of an early colonial settlement. Restoration started in the 1960s and the Hamlet was opened in 1979. A small entry fee is charged and a guided tour is included.

The hamlet includes an Anglican and a Catholic church, Gray's store, court house, gaol, convent, school, stables, well, Road Board office and a number of houses.

One of the more unusual features of the area are the 'leaning trees' which have grown almost horizontal with the ground as a result of the continuous winds blowing in from the ocean.

SERVICES:

Tourist bureau	08 9921 3999
----------------	--------------

Attractions: McNeece Cottage, Corringe, Museum, Cemetery, Wesley Church, Gray's Store, Greenough River, Southgates.

Group Settlement

The Group Settlement scheme started in 1921 and ran until 1930. The idea originated from Sir James Mitchell (Premier) and was supposed to open up the south west and develop much needed primary industry.

The state was spending huge sums of money importing food and needed to better supply its own needs and reduce the trade imbalance.

Group settlements started around the Manjimup area and spread to Karridale, Pemberton, Northcliffe, Denmark, Busselton, Margaret River and Augusta.

Groups of up to 20 men (working under a foreman) were sent into the bush to clear

campsites and make rough dwellings for families that would later follow.

Up to 160 acres was provided free of charge (except for surveying fees) to settlers who then worked as part of the group clearing and fencing land for a fixed wage.

Much like the original advertising for the initial settlement on the Swan River, the group settlement scheme was promoted in England with somewhat less than accurate descriptions. Thousands applied to join the scheme and were to come out and live in corrugated iron shacks that were freezing in winter and boiling in summer.

Many people could not stand the conditions and simply walked away. 3399 had arrived by 1924 but 1172 of those had given up and left. By the late 1920s over 8 million pounds had been sunk into the scheme but it had been badly managed from the start. Eventually it became too much of a drain on the state's resources and was abandoned in 1930.

Following is a description of the scheme that comes from Manjimup.

"The Group Settlement Scheme was set up by the West Australian Government after World War I to resettle returned soldiers and immigrants. Part of the idea was to give Western Australia's rural economy a boost by opening up more land for agriculture.

Twenty families of Group 10 settled near One Tree Bridge. They lived in rough temporary huts provided by the Government until 25 acres of each family's ballot-allocated 100 acres was partially cleared. Then they could move to their respective blocks and get down to the serious business of farming.

Clearing took 6 months, the bush was thick and the trees enormous. Most of the group settlers had no experience of farming and very little bushcraft. With only crosscut saws and axes they were faced with clearing some of the worlds biggest trees from their land.

Many group settlers left, unable to handle the conditions and meet the repayments on their land and equipment and the loans they had to take out to buy stores. Those that stayed the longest scratched out a living from dairy produce as they struggled to clear enough of their land to farm.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

The great depression of the 1930s heralded the end of most of the Groupies. The price of butterfat collapsed and the main source of income disappeared."

the mine but operations continued until 1963 when the mine closed down and the population dropped almost overnight from nearly 2000 to 40.

Attractions: Heritage trail.

Guilderton 74/B2

Km from Perth	94
Population	385
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 31 21 S Longitude : 115 30 E

Situated at the mouth of Moore River. The name is said to be derived from the wreck of the Gilt Dragon which foundered off the coast in 1656. 70 members of the crew reached shore and seven sailed to Batavia for help. Subsequent rescue missions failed to find any trace of the survivors. Locally the town is often referred to as Moore River.

The townsite was gazetted in 1951 but the area had been in use as a holiday destination from the early 1900s.

H



Old Halls Creek

Gwalia 77/F11

Km from Perth	828
Population	30
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 28 54 9 Longitude 121 19 7

The site of the original Sons of Gwalia (Wales) mine which was established in 1896. Herbert Hoover (who later became American president) was the mine's first manager. The mine closed in 1963 after producing \$20 million worth of gold.

It was at one time the second largest gold mine in W.A. The original owners of the lease (While, Glendinning and Carlson) sold out to a Mr Hall. George Hall who paid five thousand pounds for the mine and recovered the purchase price in the first month of operation.

At its peak the population here was over 1000 and there was even a tramway constructed in the town linking it to the nearby settlement of Leonora. The towns' decline began in the 1920s when large numbers of workers were laid off from

Halls Creek 79/B13

Km from Perth	2655
Population	3900
Rainfall	524mm (202.2)
Max Temp	33.6C (45)
Min Temp	19.9C (0.2)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 18 14 S Longitude : 127 40 E

Caravan Parks

Lodge 08 9168 8999
Town 08 9168 6277

The town was named after Charles Hall who discovered gold in the area in 1885. Popular legend has it that the first find was a 28 ounce gold nugget which perhaps appropriately was found on Christmas Day - this sadly is untrue. Hall presented only 10oz of small nuggets and finings when he arrived at back in Derby.

Hall had been encouraged in his search for gold by the West Australian Government which in September 1872 he had decided to spur the search for gold by offering a reward. Traces had been reported from time to time and after the

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

discovery of significant amounts of gold ore in the Eastern States it was hoped similar finds would be made in W.A.

A reward of five thousand pounds was offered to anyone finding payable gold that produced 10,000 ounces within two years of the discovery. Of course this gold had to pass through a customs point so that the Government could take the two shillings and sixpence levied as a gold tax.

Alexander Forrest had mounted an expedition across the Kimberley region in 1879 and later commented on the similarity of the country he had passed over, to the gold field at Pine Creek in the Northern Territory. On the strength of this Adam Johns and Phillip Saunders chartered the cutter 'Prospect' (an auspicious name) and landed at Cossack in July 1881.

They found signs of gold at Nichol (Nickol) River and Roebourne and traces of copper at Whim Well (Creek) but none of these discoveries were considered payable. They struck east toward the Kimberleys in April 1882 and found signs of gold in several areas, the most promising of which was in the headwaters of the Ord River.

Johns became seriously ill and the expedition was abandoned before any large finds were made. When news of the gold reached the Government a new expedition was planned in 1884, this time including an experienced geologist (Edward Hardman).

After Hardman's report was published several prospecting parties set out for the Kimberleys including one led by Charles Hall. On the 14th of July 1885 they discovered the first payable gold near the head of the Elvire River. As soon as the discovery became known the first gold rush in W.A. was on in earnest.

As for the five thousand-pound reward; it was never paid. Halls Creek may have produced enough gold to satisfy the reward requirements but as a tax had been levied on each ounce of gold produced much of it went across the border and never passed through the customs stations on the coast. Charles Hall & Co. were involved in a bitter and protracted legal battle with the Government in an attempt to claim the reward. In the end despite finding the first payable gold in W.A. he received only five hundred pounds. Phillip Saunders was eventually acknowledged as the first discoverer of gold in the Kimberley

and received a total of one thousand eight hundred pounds from the Government.

The hardships suffered by the miners in this barren unforgiving land can only be imagined. One tale which allows an insight into their suffering comes from the memoirs of August Lucans and is quoted here from the book 'Kimberley Scenes' edited by Cathie Clement & Peter Bridge:

"Another trip I made was from Wyndham to the goldfields via the cattle station. On leaving the Ord River station, travelling up the Elvira River, my boy, Captain, who was driving the spare horses, sang out to me, 'Boss what name that one?' and pointed to a big blackwood tree around which a torn water bag and a big stick were tied to draw any passer-by's attention.

On the water bag canvas was written in charcoal, 'STOP! DYING! HUNGER!' We took the saddles and packs off and camped. Looking around we found a small humpy made of grass. Searching this humpy we found a coffee tin, in which a small pocket book was crammed, also a gold watch, a small diamond ring, a hair chain with gold pendants and about 12oz of gold.

In the pocket book was written, 'My name is Harry Shute, a native of Christchurch, New Zealand. I am 35 years of age. Whoever finds this please help yourself to the contents of the tin, but send the watch chain to my mother in Christchurch, the ring to Miss Orr and the watch to my mate, Henry Dove.' Shute had kept the diary for 30 days. His last entry was 'Mad at last'. The dingoes had scattered his bones all over the place. We collected and buried them, and put a rough fence around the grave. [7 August 1887]"

How many other untold tales of tragedy were there on the Halls Creek gold fields? We will never know.

During the gold rush there were many unique characters drawn to the area. The most famous of these was probably Russian Jack. (see below).

Miners had been in the area for about eight months before the first serious trouble with Aboriginal people began. A man named Fred Marriott reputedly kidnapped an Aboriginal woman and held her captive (for his own gratification) at his camp. A spear was thrown at him at a place then named Spear Gully and a week or so later Marriott was speared to death

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

and two of his companions were wounded. Reprisals followed and at least four Aborigines were killed and many more wounded. From that point things deteriorated and the killings continued for many years.

Aborigines used two types of spears, one made solely of wood that was used to hunt game such as kangaroos and the other with a sharp flint head which tended to shatter when striking bone. The latter weapon seems to have been developed specifically as an anti-personnel weapon.

Before the advent of the flying doctor, life in the outback was very precarious and a fall from a horse could cost you your life. In the early hours of 28th July 1917, a buggy clattered into the isolated Kimberley town of Halls Creek carrying a young stockman named Jimmy Darcy who had been thrown from his horse while mustering on Ruby Plains Station the day before and was in agonising pain.



Palm Springs

Halls Creek's only link with the outside world was a single telegraph line to Derby and from there to Perth. Halls Creek postmaster, F.W. Tuckett was known to his few neighbours as "W.B.L." which stood for "Whole Blooming Lot", as well as proficient in duties as a telegraphist was resident magistrate, registrar of births, deaths and marriages, commissioner of roads, warden and protector of Aborigines and was the only man with any medical knowledge. He gave the stockman his only injection of morphine and called Derby by Morse. Derby's doctor was away on a lugger and was not expected back for weeks. In desperation, Tuckett raised Perth and asked the G.P.O. to bring Dr. Holland to the telegraph-room. With an operator transmitting his questions and translating replies, Dr Holland questioned Tuckett. From Tuckett's description of Darcy's symptoms he diagnosed a ruptured

urethra with consequent stoppage of the bladder. Unless an operation was performed quickly, he said, the stockman would die.

Although he had no anaesthetic, no disinfectant other than coody's crystals and no surgical instruments, Tuckett decided to operate.

Willing assistants sharpened and boiled razors and penknives, scrubbed an office table and placed it near the telegraph set.

Tuckett keyed his set: "*Ready*"

The Morse sounder in the little post-office started to click out Dr. Holland's distant first instructions. Tuckett listened and made his first incision with a razor.

After carefully following telegraphed instructions, he completed the operation at about 4 p.m., almost 36 hours after Darcy had been thrown from his horse.

Dr. Holland boarded the first available ship for Derby and six days later set out for Halls Creek. He was too late; Darcy died the day before he arrived.

Tragically, the young stockman had not died of his injury or the effects of Tuckett's surgery. Before he fell from his horse he had not fully recovered from a bout of malaria and as he lay in Halls Creek, the fever returned with fatal virility.

Dr. Holland performed an autopsy and reported that the operation had been faultless.

Darcy's grave can still be seen in the small cemetery behind Halls Creek Lodge. The ruins of the old post office where the operation took place, still stand only a few hundred yards from the grave.

On its own Darcy's story is just one of many similar instances of people suffering and dying in the remote and unforgiving outback, but Darcy's plight was widely reported by the news papers and is credited with being the inspiration for the creation of the Flying Doctor Service by John Flynn.

Halls Creek is one of the most isolated towns in W.A. Despite being on Highway One it is located on the edge of the Tanami Desert and is used mainly as an overnight stop by travellers. The

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

present town was established in 1948, 15 Kms from the old site.

You can expect to pay double Perth prices in Halls Creek. These prices are hard to justify as 359km away in Kununurra prices are much more reasonable.

Many visitors pass through Halls Creek only staying overnight. Time enough to slake their thirst at the local pub and have a shower, but not long enough to fully appreciate what the area has to offer. With Wolfe Creek Crater and the Bungles only a few hours drive from town there is a lot to see. Other attractions include China Wall – an outcrop of quartz jutting out from a hillside, Caroline Pool where you will find the odd freshwater croc Palm Springs and Sawpit Gorge which are excellent swimming holes.

The pub - surprisingly - is very modern and up-market. The restaurant has a good selection of dishes and the prices are very reasonable.

The area around Halls Creek is worth exploring but the businesses in town need to wake up to themselves. No one stays long in town because it is far too expensive and there is nowhere (besides perhaps the Hotel) which is a pleasant place to spend a few days.

Halls Creek still has the feel of a frontier town, a bit of the old west which is the finishing point for many 4 wheel drive expeditions coming up the Tanami Road or the Canning Stock Route.

The tensions between Aboriginal and Europeans that caused the riots in 1996 are still evident and little has been done to see that the Aboriginal people get a 'fair go'.

The real story of Russian Jack.

Russian Jack (who has also been called Ivan Fredericks, Jas Fredk Kirkoss and John Frederick Kirkoss) was said to have wheeled a sick friend from the Halls Creek goldfields over 300km to the nearest doctor at Wyndham in a wheel barrow. Sadly this is the stuff of folklore and although Russian Jack did help many miners, history does not bear out the trip to Wyndham.

The real story behind the legend seems to be that Jack caught up with another prospector on his way to the Halls Creek goldfields and the other fellow was very worn out, almost on his last legs. Jack is said to have first taken the other

man's swag on to his barrow and when the other man could walk no further Jack loaded him onto the barrow and took him as far as he could before resting for the night. This went on until they reached their destination some 30 miles away. This story is taken from local press reports made closest to the date of the incident and is therefore likely to be the most accurate. All the other tales have grown up and been exaggerated over the years.

By the time newspaper men and other assorted tale tellers had finished with the tale a 7' tall Russian Jack, the strongest man in Australia, had wheeled his sick mate 300 miles to Wyndham.

Russian Jack seems to have lived quite an interesting life and in one tale about his exploits he is said to have stolen (if temporarily) the local goal in some outback Queensland town.

The story goes that Jack got into an argument and then a fight with a local business man and was locked up for the night. The local lockup was just a chain and a large log. Jack, feeling thirsty, simply picked up the log and went to the local hotel to get a drink. When the law arrived Jack was persuaded to return the 'gaol' if he got a bottle of brandy for carrying it back.

Jack was known as a tall, powerfully built man with a stern face but a kindly nature. He had a legendary appetite but his appearance and characteristics have been greatly exaggerated over time as his legend grew. He has been described as being just about every height from 5'10" to 7' tall. He was said to have Herculean strength (able to break an inch and a half steel bar with his bare hands according to one report). Most stories about him mention that he was well liked and had a good heart.

One problem with the stories told about Russian Jack is that there are known to have been several men who went by this nickname. One from the Perenjori area fell down a small open cut mine in the dark and when found later merely commented that he had missed a shift at work. This story was of course attributed to the original character and so the legend grew a little bit more.

What was the truth? At this juncture it is hard to say with certainty but from our research we believe his real name was John Fredericks and he was of Russian Finnish descent. He was undoubtedly strong but was under 6' in height.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Jack's death, like his life is shrouded in mystery. Reports say he died in 1904 and again in 1909. Official records show 1904 as the most likely date. In the end both memorials to Russian Jack, who I guess should have been called Finnish John, are incorrect in a number of important respects including when he was born, what he did, and when he died. But as the journalists say 'never let the facts get in the way of a good story.'

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9168 6003
Police	08 9168 6000
Fire	08 9168 6007
SES	08 9168 6000
Tourist Bureau	08 9168 6262

Attractions: Wolfe Creek Crater, Caroline Pool, Old town site, China Wall, Bungle Bungles, Sawpit Gorge, Palm Springs.

Hamelin Pool 76/B2

Km from Perth	735
Population	
Rainfall	210mm (95)
Max Temp	28.9C (47.5)
Min Temp	14.9C (1.7)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 26° 24' 20" Longitude 114° 09' 50"

Caravan Park

Pool 08 9942 5905

At the southern end of Shark Bay, Hamelin is famous for the Stromatolites growing in the shallow coastal waters. They are considered to be a link with some of the earliest forms of life on Earth that existed some 600 million years ago.

The rock like structures are constructed by blue-green algae and they survive here because of the very restricted tidal flow. This creates hyper-saline water and results in an environment where creatures that usually feed on blue-green algae cannot survive.



Hamelin Bay 74/H1

Km from Perth	313
Population	
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

34° 13' 25" S 115° 01' 56" E

Caravan Park

Hamelin Bay 08 9758 5540

Originally this was a port used for the export of timber and the remains of the jetty (built in 1881) that you see today were once part of an extensive complex.

Today Hamelin Bay is just a great place to kick back and relax. Located between Margaret River and Augusta it is a very popular spot as it offers safe boating and swimming.

The caravan park here is just a stone's throw from the beach but it does get very crowded.



Fortescue Falls

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

**Hammersley Range National Park (Karijini)
78/F5**

22° 29' 19" S 118° 28' 11" E

Located between Auski, Wittenoom and Tom Price, the park holds some of the most spectacular gorges you will ever see. The formations were laid down over 500 million years ago and the range extends for nearly 320 kilometres.

Camp sites are available in the park. Be very careful when exploring the gorges as there have been two recent deaths and some serious injuries when people have slipped and fallen.

If you are in the area THIS IS A MUST SEE to put on your list. The roads in the park are unsealed and corrugated but the scenery is like nothing else in Australia. It is a very special place.

Ranger	08 9189 8157
--------	--------------



Railway station?

Harrismith 74/E6

Km from Perth	259
Population	50
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 32 56 S Longitude : 117 52 E

The townsite was developed after a railway line was constructed between Kondinin and Yilliminning. The proposed name was South Dorakin but this was strongly opposed by locals who suggested the name Harrismith after the first

settler in the area (Harry Smith). The name was approved in 1914 and the townsite gazetted a year later. Research indicates that the first settler in the area was in fact William (Billy) Smith who took up land in 1868. Where the idea about Harry Smith came from is unclear but there was a town called Harrismith in South Africa so the origin may lie there instead.

William Justice Smith or Billy as he was known, squatted on land in the area in 1868 and was granted a lease on 40 acres in 1896. He lived there until 1920 when he is said to have moved to Yilliminning. In 1926 he is supposed to have gone to Narrogin hospital and after that time there is no record of him so he may have died.



Hoffman's Mill

Harvey 74/F3

Km from Perth	140
Population	4000
Rainfall	977mm (108.6)
Max Temp	22.9C (43.6)
Min Temp	11.3C (-0.7)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 33 05 S Longitude : 115 54 E

Caravan Parks

Rainbow	08 9729 2239
Logue Brook	08 9733 5602

The town was named after the Harvey River which in turn was named after Major Harvey a British army surveyor. (Another source suggests Rear Admiral Sir John Harvey R.N.) The town was first known as Korijekup - place of the red-tailed black cockatoo. (No wonder they changed it!)

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

The first settler was Captain James Stirling 1849/1850 - who built a hunting lodge on his property.

The town was a private development which occurred after the opening of a railway station there in 1893. The initial request to gazette the townsite was made in 1926 but this did not happen until 1938.

Harvey had the first irrigation system in W.A. after the Harvey Weir was constructed in 1916.

The area is now the centre of an orange growing industry, and Harvey Fresh is a well known local orange drink. Dairy cattle are also a major local industry, and lately fruit and vegetable growing have added to the economic success of the area.

Other local Industries include - beef, mining, vineyards; export beef abattoir (Harvey Beef); silicon smelter; and a pigment plant.

There are two campsites which are managed by CALM, and several camping sites which require payment, please contact CALM (08) 9729 1505 for further information.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9729 3458
Police	08 9729 1001
Fire	000
SES	08 9729 2224
RAC	08 9729 1454
Tourist bureau	08 9729 1122

Attractions: Harvey Weir, Gibbs Pool, Stirling Dam, Fish ladder, Hoffman Mill, Stirling's Cottage, Museum, Apex Park, Snells Park, Blackboy picnic site, Tea Tree Hollow, Logue Brook Dam, Yarloop Mill Workshops, Wildwater & Slalom Canoe Course, Emu Tech, Henton Cottage, Italian Internment War Shrine, Leschenault Estuary, beaches, Harvey River Precinct Gardens, The Big Orange, Harvey Historical Museum, Rally Australia.

Highest point 78/G5

Mount Meharry (near Karijini) 1245 metres.

Highest waterfall

King George Falls 80 metres.



Hopetoun

Hopetoun 75/G10

Km from Perth	582
Population	300
Rainfall	507mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 33 57 S Longitude : 120 07 E

Caravan Park

Hopetoun 08 9838 3096

Mathew Flinders charted the coast in this area in 1802 and by the 1820s whalers were using bays to shelter during rough weather.

Land based exploration started with Eyre in 1841 as he passed this way after crossing the Nullarbor.

The town owes its development to the discovery of gold and copper at Ravensthorpe and the need for a safe harbour.

Originally known as Mary Anne Harbour or Haven, the town was re-named in 1901 after Lord Hopetoun (John Adrian Louis Hope) the 1st Governor-General after federation. The original name was said to come from the daughter of a whaler who lived in the area in the 1820s.

The first long term settlers, the Dunn brothers, arrived in the 1860s to establish a sheep station. John Dunn who is thought to have been temporarily marooned in the area before he decided to settle there was killed by Aborigines in 1880.

The world's longest fence (The rabbit proof fence) starts just east of the town at Starvation Bay and finishes at Eighty Mile Beach, east of

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Port Hedland. By the time the fence had been constructed the rabbits had already passed it and two other fences were built but neither did much to stop the invasion from the east.

SERVICES:
See Ravensthorpe

Attractions: Fitzgerald River National Park, 5 mile beach, 12 mile beach, Starvation boat harbour, Culham Inlet, Dunn's Swamp.



Horrocks Beach

Horrocks (Beach) 76/E3

Km from Perth	496
Population	500
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 28° 23' 02" Longitude 114° 25' 49"

Caravan Park
Beach

08 9934 3039

Horrocks Beach is located west of Northampton and is an ideal location for boating and fishing. It was named after an early settler, Joseph Horrocks who arrived in the area in the 1850s.

Horrocks was originally sent to Australia as a convict and became the medical attendant for Port Gregory in 1853. He was pardoned in 1856.

Later in partnership with George Shenton he was responsible for the development of four lead and copper mines. Horrocks then purchased land, built a general store, acted as Post Master and built a church. Along with Shenton he built cottages for the miners that were let out at low rents. He also ensured miners had access to

cheap fruit and vegetables by developing a vegetable garden. If all this wasn't enough he then built a flour mill.

Joseph Horrocks died at the Gwalla Mine in aged 66 in 1884.



Hutt River Province 76/E3

Km from Perth	517
Population	50
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 28 07 1 Longitude 114 39 6

An example of what you can do if you are eccentric enough and are far enough away from the authorities for them not to bother with you.

The self declared independent Sovereign State of Hutt River Province was declared in 1970.

The rulers, Prince Leonard and Princess Shirley were once humble farmers. Passports issued by Hutt River Province are accepted by France, Greece, India and Lebanon. The principality issues its own stamp and currency.



Wave Rock

So far we have not seen a tourist information sheet that says there is a fee charged to see Wave Rock. We feel it is highly dishonest not to mention this fee. As of 2004 the fee is \$7 a vehicle. The rock is actually quite spectacular and really does look like a wave about to break.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9880 5021
Tourist Bureau	08 9880 5666
RAC	08 9880 5048

Attractions: Wave Rock, Wildlife Park, The lace Place, Bate's Cave, Hippos Yawn, The Humps, Gnamma Hole, King Rocks, Mulka's Cave, Rabbit proof fence, Stargate Observatory, Lake Magic, Hyden Dam.

Calendar of Events: **March**, Family Fair.

Hyden 75/D8

Km from Perth	339
Population	190
Rainfall	338mm (100.3)
Max Temp	24.4C (48.2)
Min Temp	9.6C (-5.6)
Autogas	Yes
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 32 27 S Longitude : 118 55 E

Caravan Park

Wave Rock 08 9880 5022

A wheat belt town made famous by its proximity to Wave Rock.

The area was settled in the mid 1920s and once was totally reliant on wheat and sheep farming. Rock formations close to town are now drawing more and more tourists to the area.

The towns name is supposed to come from a sandalwood cutter called Hyde. (Another source suggests a German prospector Carl Heiden as the source of the name.) Hyden is the most recent of the towns in the central wheat belt. Farming didn't start until 1922 and the railway only arrived in 1932 when the townsite was finally gazetted.

Wave rock is estimated to be over 2,700 million years old. It is about 4km east of the town.

Aboriginal art was found in a nearby cave but there was no sign of Aboriginal people in the area when white settlers first arrived. One story claims that the area became taboo after a warrior called Mulka turned to cannibalism and was hunted down and killed near the present site of Dumbleyung.



Iron ore

The story of the Pilbara from the mid 1950s onwards is also the story of iron.

Although Francis Gregory reported deposits of iron ore in the area during his expedition in 1888, nothing was done about mining the ore until the 1950s.

The credit for the development of the iron ore mines generally goes to two men – Stan Hilditch (see Newman for more on his story) and Lang Hancock.

Langley George Hancock

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Lang's family had first arrived in Western Australia aboard the ship *Warrior* in 1830. John and Grace Hancock had left Coldridge in England and arrived at Fremantle with their sons, George and James. (Two daughters had remained at home in England and the family were never to meet again).

John established a timber business but life in the new colony was hard. Only three years after their arrival Grace died. A year later James split from the family and became permanently estranged.

John died 9 years after arriving and the business was left in George's hands. George married not long after his father's death and his long suffering wife was to give birth no less than 13 times. Surprisingly (for the times) only one child died young. George died at the age of 59 and his wife was left to raise the remaining children on her own. This large family was to make their mark on the state in many ways.

George and Sophia's eldest son John, was Lang Hancock's grandfather and their second daughter Emma, married John Withnell and was to become known as the 'Mother of the North'.

When John Hancock and his sister Emma (now Withnell), their 15 year old sister Fanny, along with John Withnell, his brother Robert and three servants went north aboard the ship *Sea Ripple*, a long association between the Hancocks and the Pilbara region had begun.

After the Withnell's had established Mount Welcome Station, John Hancock returned to Perth, married Mary Strange, had two daughters and applied for land near Roebourne which was to become Woodbrook Station. It was here in May 1882 that George Hancock (Lang's father) was born. The family moved south to Northam but soon afterward Mary died aged only 37.

John went north once more seeking gold at the Halls Creek fields but having no luck he bought a share of the Ashburton Downs station near Onslow. John Hancock died in 1902 leaving his three surviving sons with 6000 pounds each (their sister who had to look after the family after their mother's untimely death) apparently got nothing.

Ashburton Downs was now to be managed by each Hancock brother in turn. Richard and John (Jr.) showed neither the ability or the interest to run the station properly and in the end George took over control. He met and married Lillian

Mabel Prior in Onslow and they moved out to Ashburton. It quickly became evident that under the management of the elder brothers, the station had been run down to a point that it was no longer a going concern.

George was offered the job of Manager at Mulga Downs and seeing the writing on the wall for Ashburton he took the job. George went on to buy Mulga Downs from its owner Frank Wittenoom.

On June 10 1909 Langley George Hancock was born.

Lang went on to take over Mulga Downs station and at the end of the season (16 November 1952) when he and his second wife, Hope, were flying out on the way back to Perth in their light plane, they had to detour as a huge thunderstorm rolled in.**

Flying down a canyon, Lang noticed iron ore deposits and kept it in mind until he had the chance to return for a better look. He assumed that the ore must be low grade as no-one had reported its existence even though aerial surveys had been done. When he flew over the area again he saw that there was so much iron ore that it must have some commercial value. He then organised samples to be taken and sent to Perth for analysis. They turned out to be 50% pure.

** The story of the thunderstorm in 1952 has been challenged in as much as records do not show any thunderstorm activity over the Hamersley ranges for the entire month of November.

At the time there was an embargo on the export of iron ore and as BHP had enough deposits for domestic use, Lang's find was technically worthless. He had been involved in prospecting and small mining ventures since 1938, and Lang knew that at some future date the iron ore would be worth millions. Sensibly he kept quiet about it and waited for the law to change.

The embargo was officially put in place because it was claimed that Australia's iron ore reserves were a mere 358 million tons. The government knew this was rubbish but that was the excuse used to stop exports. The real reason extended back to a time before the second world war when Japan was emerging as a threat in the region and the government decided not to allow iron ore to be exported as they feared getting it back in the

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

form of bullets and bombs. This did in fact eventuate as the Menzies Government in an attempt to mollify the Japanese, began selling them scrap iron, much of which was to be turned into war material. Robert Menzies was given the nickname 'pig iron Bob' for this decision.

By the 1950s Japan was a 'friendly' nation and as its need for iron grew, it was seen as a potential market for the ore that was doing nothing in the Pilbara. The problem was that there was no infrastructure. Towns, power plants, railways, ports and mine all needed to be constructed and this would take millions of dollars.

Prior to discovering the vast lode of iron ore in the Pilbara, Lang had been interested in mining and had started the mine at Wittenoom. He eventually sold out to CSR in 1948 and CSR mismanaged the mine and eventually ran it into effective bankruptcy by 1966 when it closed down.

Lang spent some time flying around the Pilbara mapping the iron ore deposits with the help of Ken McCamey. How was it that between them they managed to find around 500 large ore deposits when state government and BHP aerial exploration didn't find any after flying over the same country?

The answer is as simple as it is embarrassing for technology. High tech ore body detection was done with instruments that were supposed to spike in the presence of high concentrations of iron ore. The instruments showed no spikes so it was believed there was no iron. The problem was that there were no spikes because the areas explored were ALL IRON. Lang and Ken simply used their eyes to find what they were looking for.

Lang had the problem of getting overseas mining companies interested in starting up without revealing too much about the huge deposits he had located. Letter after letter met with polite refusal and Lang was even frozen out of the first mining venture.

Gradually overseas investors started to take notice and the first mine at Goldsworthy was opened. It was a mere pimple compared to what would come later but it was a start.

Finally in 1961 Rio Tinto sent out a geologist (Bruno Campana) to check on Lang's finds. Bruno was impressed with what he saw but the head office of the Australian arm of Rio Tinto (in Melbourne) dragged its feet causing Lang to

grind his teeth in frustration as he had still not managed to acquire leases over the land where the ore lay.

At last, in June 1963, an agreement was finalised and Lang lived to see the Pilbara boom.

Along the way Lang had made some powerful enemies. He was a practical, if somewhat bluff man, and could never suffer fools gladly. His lack of diplomacy rubbed politicians the wrong way and he made no secret of his dislike of 'middle management' and committees which held up progress. Lang appreciated men who made things happen and learned early on that if you wanted to get something done, you went straight to the top. In 1966 at the opening of the Hamersley Iron project, Lang Hancock's name on the guest list was conspicuous by its absence. He was not even mentioned in any of the speeches that day. The establishment had effectively shut him out.

After Hope died, Lang married Rose (his housekeeper), whose past history in the Philippines is somewhat murky. From then on, Lang's relationship with his daughter Gina deteriorated and sadly after he died in 1992, open warfare between the two women broke out in the courts.

Among other names that should be remembered as helping to get the iron ore industry started is Stan Hilditch who also found his mountain of ore near Newman 5 years after Lang had found his canyon. Both men had to wait a long time for their dreams to come true. In the end Stan became a multi-millionaire and Lang, thanks to a very shrewd mind, became the richest man in Australia with around \$50,000 a day pouring in royalties.

As a strange footnote to the story of iron in the north west, Arthur Bickerton (the local member for the Pilbara from 1958-1974 who put in a lot of effort to help get mining started and conditions for workers improved), Stan Hilditch and Lang Hancock all died in 1992.

Lang Hancock's legacy can be seen today in the iron mining and shipping towns of the North West. Karratha, Dampier and Tom Price all owe their existence in some way to the vision of one man. While he was not the first to report finds of iron ore in the Pilbara and he was not responsible for most of the development that has occurred, he was definitely a major driving force in the

establishment of a huge export dollar earner for Australia.

Many people have tried to run Hancock down over the years. From comments of his (sometimes) rather extreme right wing views to claims that he had no real influence on the iron ore industry. Lang Hancock was lucky but he was also very shrewd. In the beginning he was stymied by Government and ignored by ore companies but in the end the huge iron ore industry we have today owes its continued good fortune in large part to Lang Hancock.

Today exports exceed 87 million tonnes with an annual value of \$1,700,000,000 approx.

Reserves are estimated to last for the next 1000 years. Most of the ore is located in the Pilbara and comes from mines at Tom Price, Mt. Newman, Paraburdoo and Pannawonica.

The first overseas shipment of iron ore was not, as you might expect, from one of the north west ports, but from Geraldton in March 1966.

Irwin

Km from Perth	363
Population	
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Auto gas	
Telecentre	

29 13 S Longitude : 115 05 E

Located 15Km east of Dongara Irwin was established by the Irwin River. The river was named by George Grey after his friend Major Frederick Chidley Irwin who served in several battles during the Spanish Peninsular War.

An early name for the area was Yardarino but Irwin was used when the site was gazetted in 1921.

J



Goralong Park

Jarrahdale 74/D3

Km from Perth	60
Population	
Rainfall	1206mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 32 20 S Longitude : 116 04 E

The town dates back to 1872 and the granting of several timber concessions. Jarrahdale Timber Company constructed a railway to move timber down to the coast at Rockingham. Originally a private town, it was finally gazetted in 1913. The town's name comes from the large stands of jarrah forest that surround it.

In 1907 there was a major strike after workers conditions and wages were adversely affected by a ruling about the timber industry. A fighting fund was established and an enormous sum (for the time) of over 7400 pounds was raised. All mills in the south west (except Karridale) closed down.

The strike started on March 15th and continued until June 17th. The workers had won a small victory in pay and conditions but the loss of income had longer term effects on the viability of some mills.

Jarrahdale has relied on the timber industry for most of its income in the past but today fruit and

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

vegetables have been added to the local industry and bauxite mining began in the 1960s.

There is an excellent recreation reserve about five kilometres south of the town (Gooralong Park) which has Toilets, Tables, BBQs, walk tracks and a fresh water stream flowing through it (most of the year). This was once the site of a flour mill that operated by the brook. It is a very popular picnic area and there are some good walk trails with one going 11 kilometres to Serpentine Falls.

A shorter walk to Kitty's Gorge is very pleasant but all walks are best done in the cooler months. (Kitty was apparently a cow that escaped and was found months later living happily by the Gorge that now bears her name.)

North of the town an abandoned quarry has been converted into a shady park (Langford) and is an ideal place for a BBQ or picnic. Grassed areas, seats, BBQs tables and shelters are all provided for public use.

Nearby Serpentine Dam is a major source of water for Perth but few people know that beneath the water lies the old settlement of Big Brook. This was a timber town that was once home to around 1000 people.

Jerramungup 75/G8

Km from Perth	454
Population	450
Rainfall	435mm
Max Temp	24C
Min Temp	10C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 33 57 S Longitude : 118 55 E

Caravan Park

Jerramungup 08 9835 1174

John Septimus Roe explored the area in 1848 on what turned out to be his last major expedition. His diary entry on the area is as follows:

'we were gladdened by the view of a large extent of good grassy country to the N.E. lightly timbered, and at this time well watered by a river and its numerous branches. It is known to the natives as Jeer-a-mung-up'.

First settled in 1849 the town was not declared until 1954 after it became a war service

resettlement town. The shire was established in 1982.

The name is said to come from the Aboriginal word Yerramouup which means place of tall yate trees.

In 1969 the shire council levied a fee on local rate payers to help construct a church. This caused an outcry but 'city hall' carried the day; tough luck for any atheists in the town.

One of the town's major attractions was the Jerramungup Military Museum. The collection, which was started in 1959, included a 1916 FWD truck, a 1942 White Scout Car and a 1954 Daimler 'Ferret' Scout Car as well as extensive collections of medals, rifles, bayonets, and uniforms. Sadly the museum closed down in 2001. We don't know what has become of the exhibits.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9835 1004
Tourist bureau	08 9853 1119

Attractions: Hassell Homesteads.

John Forrest National Park 74/C3

25km east of Perth

Park area 2676 hectares

Established in 1898 the park is Australia's second oldest. Camping is permitted but permission must be obtained in advance.

Ranger	08 9298 8344
--------	--------------

John Septimus Roe

As one of the early explorers, J.S. Roe was responsible for naming many towns and features in W.A. You will see his name mentioned many times in this guide. We think it is fitting that we include a quick biography of the man who was responsible for so many discoveries.

He was born in Berkshire (England) in May 1797 the 7th son of Rev. Jas Roe. He joined the Royal Navy in 1813 and was a midshipman aboard the HMS Rippon. In 1817 he went to NSW joining the surveying service as a Master's Mate and served aboard the HMS Dick under Philip Parker King. Becoming a Lieutenant in 1823 he had taken part numerous coastal surveys. He sailed with King again aboard the Mermaid.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

While on Goulburn Island he was almost killed by a party of hostile natives and almost lost his life a second time when he fell 50 feet when serving aboard the Bathurst.

After returning to England he met James Stirling and was soon asked to join the expedition taking settlers to the Swan River Colony.

He arrived in WA in 1829 as Surveyor General. 40 years later with many explorations completed (16 are on record) he had travelled the length and breadth of the state. He is one of the most inspirational of our early explorers only retiring in 1871. He died in May 1878 having raised no less than 12 children.

Writing about exploration in 1840 an unknown author penned the following:

“There have been almost continuous explorations from Perth this year. The first of the colonies to wake up to the importance of examining the interior was, as usual, the indefatigable colony of Western Australia. High on the roll of honour of W.A. explorers is the name of John Septimus Roe – Father of Western Australian explorers.”



Sandy Head

Jurien (Bay) 76/H3

Km from Perth	266
Population	1600
Rainfall	557mm (98.2)
Max Temp	24.5C (45.2)
Min Temp	12.9C (-1)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 30 18 S Longitude : 115 02 E

Caravan Park
Jurien

08 9652 1595

Situated on the coast opposite Escape Island, the town was named by Commodore Nicholas Baudin in 1801 after a French naval administrator called Charles Jurien.

Despite extensive charting of the area there were a number of ship wrecks off the coast and evidence of some can still be seen at low tide.

Settlement in the district dates from the 1850s when Walter Padbury took up land holdings. His nephew John Grigson managed the property and with a new industry the need for a jetty led to construction occurring in 1885.

Fishing has been important since as early as the 1900s and gradually a small settlement built up around the jetty. In 1931 a church was erected but this was demolished by the Australian Army in 1942 as it was considered it may have given aid to a Japanese landing. Using this skewed logic it should follow that all buildings near the coast should have been demolished right along the north of the state.

The townsite was surveyed in 1956 and started off with the name Jurien Bay. In 1959 it was changed to just Jurien but in 1999 it went back to being Jurien Bay again as that is the most popular local name used for the site.

The cray fishing industry originally had problems getting the produce to markets in Perth and freezer ships used to stand off the coast collecting catches from the smaller cray boats. With the construction of an airstrip the problem was finally solved and crays could reach the markets in peak condition.

On the first Saturday of November each year there is a celebration and blessing of the fleet just prior to the opening of the rock lobster season.

Local attractions in the area include Drover's Cave National Park which contains a number of interesting limestone caves. Most are only accessible by 4wd. (Beware of the bees which live in large hives at the cave entrances.)

The squatter's huts along the coast north of Jurien used to be a terrific place to visit but since the government moved in and destroyed them the area has lost most of its original charm.

The nearby Nambung National Park and the Pinnacles draw thousands of visitors every year.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9652 1290
Police	08 9652 1017
RAC	08 9652 1444
Tourist bureau	08 9652 0800

Attractions: Dynamite Bay, South Bay, Pebbly beach, Caves, Fisherman's Islands, Stockyard Gully, Sandy Point, Fishing, Marina.

K

Kalamunda 74/C3

Km from Perth	24
Population	
Rainfall	1073mm ()
Max Temp	C ()
Min Temp	C ()
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 31 58 4 Longitude 116 03 5

Located on top of the Darling Scarp east of Perth, Kalamunda saw high growth rates in the early 1980s and now is a well developed outer suburb of the main city.

Early settlement in the area included a timber mill at Bickley started by Benjamin Mason in 1864.

In 1881, Frederick and Elizabeth Stirk cleared 10 acres of land for farming at the site where Stirk Park now stands.

In the 1890s the Zig Zag railway was constructed with the steep ascent being overcome by switching the track in a zig zag fashion.

The site was first developed in 1901 and since no Aboriginal name for the area was known the words cala (bush) munnda (hearth) were chosen and the spelling later revised to its current form.

Slee & Shaw's book 'Cala Munda: A home in the forest' describes the early work of the loggers in the area.

'A pair of sawyers would select a suitable tree and then cut a scarf in one side with their axes and fell it by cutting through from the opposite

side with a cross-cut saw. They would then dock the trunk of the tree into suitable lengths with the saw. The next step was to dig a saw pit in the ground. This could be 6 metres to 9 metres long, 1.2 metres wide and 1.2 metres or more deep. A team of horses would drag a section of the docked log up on to skids which were placed across the saw pit, so that the log lay lengthwise along the pit. One man then stood in the pit and the other on top of the log, and with a pit saw they would proceed to cut the log into planks of various thickness, cutting to a chalk line, or a line made from the sooty bark of a jarrah tree rubbed into the string. This unbelievably laborious task was carried out every day in dozens of saw pits around Perth'.

With over 200 orchards in the shire, Kalamunda is regarded as the second largest fruit growing area in the state. About half an hours drive from Perth, Kalamunda is an attractive town with all the facilities of inner suburban living without the traffic and the stress. It's close proximity to the surrounding bushland and several National Parks make it ideal for a days outing. Although the central part of the town is now quite heavily developed, there are still many quiet isolated areas where you can still enjoy the peace and quiet of the bush.

Attractions: Mason-Bird Heritage trail, History Village, Mundaring Weir, Lesmurdie Falls, Kalamunda National Park.

Kalannie 76/H6

259Km NE of Perth

Latitude : 32 22 S Longitude : 107 07 E

Caravan Park

08 9666 2120

The town's name is Aboriginal in origin and refers to a white quartz that was gathered here for making spear heads.

The area was originally known as Lake Hillman and this was the name preferred by the locals but as there already was a Hillman in existence, Kalannie was gazetted in 1929.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007



Kalbarri 76/D2

Km from Perth	589
Population	2000
Rainfall	370mm (89)
Max Temp	27.1C (46.3)
Min Temp	14.4C (-0.4)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 27 42 S Longitude : 114 10 E

Caravan Parks

Tudor	08 9937 1077
Anchorage	08 9937 1181
Murchison	08 9937 1005
Red Bluff	08 9937 1080

The town was started by fishermen in 1952 but the first (rather unwilling) white inhabitants in the area were two Dutchmen (Wouter Loos and Jan Pelgrom) who were put ashore after the Batavia tragedy in 1629. They were never seen again.

In 1839 George Grey was shipwrecked near the mouth of the Murchison River and became an accidental overland explorer as he and his party made their way back to Perth.

The townsite was gazetted in 1951 and the name appears to have come from a local Aboriginal tribesman, it is also the name of an edible seed. The Aboriginal name for the area was 'Wurdimarlu'.

On the mouth of the Murchison River, this town is a Mecca for tourists.

The gorges to the north east, (estimated to be 400 million years old), and the beautiful setting of the town attracts people from all over the world.

Although it is not a policy of this publication to recommend profit making enterprises, one of the

few exceptions is Rainbow Jungle - a parrot breeding centre – which is open to the public and the entry fee is very reasonable. Even if you aren't all that interested in birds you should look at this remarkable place. It is incredible what has been achieved without any government assistance. The whale watching tower is popular during the migration months.

If you fancy a great out door setting and heaps of excellent seafood, then call in at Finlay's. The restaurant is unique on the West Coast and a must if you are in Kalbarri.

The coastline in this area is spectacular, the fishing - when you can get a boat out of the river mouth - is good, and there are crabs to be caught in the river. Kalbarri has all kinds of accommodation from basic camping to up market apartments.

I doubt anyone visiting Kalbarri has ever been disappointed. If you are heading north or south along highway one, there is an excellent campsite located on the banks of the Murchison River (Galena Bridge). Entry points to the campsite are just north and south of the bridge on the east side of the road.

This is approximately 10km north of the Kalbarri turn off. The campsite has tables, barbeques, a toilet and bins. If the south bank of the river is crowded look along the north bank, there are large campsites hidden in the bush.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9937 0100
Police	08 9937 1006
Fire	08 9937 1171
SES	08 9934 1140
RAC	08 9937 1290
Tourist bureau	08 9937 1104

Attractions: Red Bluff, Mushroom Rock, Murchison River & Gorge, Nature's Window, Z bend, The Loop, Pot Alley, Hawks Head.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Kalbarri National Park 76/D3

1 Km from Kalbarri.

The park stretches from the town of Kalbarri east to the North West Highway. It covers spectacular coastal scenery as well as the Murchison River Gorge.

Ranger	08 9937 1178
--------	--------------



Exchange Hotel

Kalgoorlie-Boulder 75/A12

Km from Perth	603
Population	28087
Rainfall	256mm (177.8)
Max Temp	25C(50)
Min Temp	12C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 30 45 S Longitude : 121 28 E

Caravan Parks

Boulder Village	08 9093 1266
Kalgoorlie Village	08 9093 2780
Prospector	1800 800 907
Goldminer	08 9021 3713

The name Kalgoorlie is said to be derived from an aboriginal word, galgurli, meaning silky pear. Boulder got its name from George Brookman who named his mining lease The Great Boulder after a small mine he had worked at Dashwood's Gully in South Australia.

The first explorer through the area was H.M. Lefroy in 1863 and a later expedition in 1868 also failed to detect the riches which lay just below, and sometimes on, the surface. Gold was discovered in 1893 by Paddy Hannan thanks to a thrown horse shoe which forced his party to camp overnight 20km short of their intended destination. They discovered several good nuggets and soon other discoveries were made in the area now known as 'The Golden Mile'.

A huge gold rush ensued but the main problems were the isolation and the lack of water in the area. At one point water was costing more than the gold that the miners sought. Some mines sank shafts below 200 feet and found not gold but water. This turned out to be a good thing as water was so scarce that one mine regularly sold 25,000 gallons of water per day.

Another precious commodity was fire wood as it took 1 ton of wood to extract every 2 tons of ore. Woodcutting was (after mining) the second most important occupation on the goldfields.

Two strikes by woodcutters in 1908 and 1916 brought the mines to a close for some time. The woodcutters were asking for an increase of 3p per ton and when 3000 miners had been out of work for nearly 3 weeks, the mines gave in and the woodcutters got their increase.

While it was Hannan who discovered the alluvial gold, it was George Brookman (who arrived quite late on the field) who discovered the greatest concentration of gold.

Brookman and his partner Pearce were dismissed by other miners as inexperienced 'new chums'. They were looking in all the wrong places, places where there was lots of iron stone, when everyone knew that quartz was the 'mother of gold'. Brookman brought out crushed ore that to the naked eye showed little or no sign of gold, but when assayed it was found to have 8oz to the ton.

Despite making enough to retire comfortably on, Sam Pearce was to follow the trail of gold for the rest of his life. He was never again to find the kind of ground he discovered at Kalgoorlie. At the

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

age of 80 he was still living in a tent working a small lease in South Australia. He died in the Adelaide hospital in 1932.

Despite Pearce and Brookman's discovery of the major gold producing area in Kalgoorlie, it was Hannan that was to be remembered with a statue in the town.

Despite the hardships suffered by the miners, theft was quite rare on the goldfields. Each miner was in the same position and the property of other miners was generally respected.

If there was a theft it was usually someone passing through and when the miners held an impromptu inquiry the culprit was usually uncovered. Summary justice then took place with small thefts resulting in the loss of an ear lobe and larger thefts like the taking of gold, resulted in the loss of an ear. Thus marked, the offender would be unlikely to repeat the offence and they were quickly driven off the goldfields.

Alexander MacDonald (a Scottish writer) wrote in his book 'In Search of El Dorado':

"When my party stepped from the train at Kalgoorlie, we saw before us a scattered array of wooden and galvanised iron houses...In the near distance we could see the towering poppet heads of the widely known Great Boulder mine, and the din created by the revolving hammers of the ever active stamping machinery assailed our ears as an indescribable uproar. But beyond the dust and smoke of these Nature-combating engines of civilisation, the open desert, dotted with its stunted mulga and mallee growths, shimmered back into the horizon."

At its height it is believed that Kalgoorlie reached a population of 30,000 people who were entertained in no less than 93 pubs which were supplied by 8 breweries.

Mining has always been a dangerous occupation and not just because of rock falls, dangerous gases, explosives and accidents with machinery. In 1925 Silicosis was finally recognised as a condition caused by the dust inhaled by miners. A Workers Compensation act was proclaimed in parliament and miners affected were no longer made to work underground.

Lung damage from the dust (especially from quartz) led to other complaints like tuberculosis.

As T.B. is infectious it readily spread from one miner to the next.

The First World War saw mining decline in Kalgoorlie and by the 1920s the costs associated with extracting gold were steadily rising. Mines across the goldfields were closing and even the big mines were processing much less ore.

As bad as it was, Kalgoorlie was far better off than other Australian goldfields and by the end of the 1920s it was still producing 80% of all Australia's gold.

When the Wall Street crash triggered the Great Depression of the 1930s, Kalgoorlie was one of the few places that benefited. The gold price soared and Kalgoorlie flourished while the rest of the world floundered.

In 1931 the Golden Eagle, a nugget weighing 70 pounds, was discovered and seemed to hail the success of Kalgoorlie even in the midst of a world wide recession.

Tension between miners of English background and those of Italian and Yugoslav origins boiled over in 1934 and during the race riots that followed many businesses and homes were destroyed.

The Second World War saw another slump in mining as miners enlisted and went overseas to fight. Some returned after the war but the heart seemed to have gone out of the area and a slow and steady decline was to follow.

Worse followed in the 1950s with the Korean War triggering high inflation and the cost of mining became almost prohibitive.

By the 1970s most mines had closed down and the few that remained open were re-working old ground. At the same time nickel was in demand and miners were moving away to mines at Kambalda.

In 1973 the last two surviving mines merged and though the price of gold rose in 1974, inflation kept mining costs high. By 1975 it looked as though the goldfields were finished. The gold subsidy (of 1954) had been abolished and hundreds of miners had been laid off.

Then when it looked as though all was lost an investment of \$8 million and the creation of the Kalgoorlie Mining Associates (March 1976) breathed new life into the area.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Fate it seemed was against the deal and the gold price continued to fall. Just when the last mine was about to close the Australian dollar was devalued and the gold price soared by \$22 an ounce.

By 1980 gold was at record values and even the low grade ore from Mt. Charlotte (the last surviving mine) was returning a profit and shareholders got a dividend for the first time in 11 years. The Golden Mile (actually an area 4 kilometres long, 1.2 kilometres wide and 1.5 kilometres deep) was re-born.

It was about this time that Alan Bond first took an interest in the goldfields and decided to start buying up key leases on the Golden mile with the idea of removing the surface workings and creating a large open cut mine. He was not the first to have the idea of amalgamating the leases but he was the first to set about actually doing it.

Many lease holders were reluctant to sell, and some saw a good chance at making a big windfall from their sale. The last 'hold out' was Poseidon which eventually sold out to Bond for a sum reported at \$375 million.

Bond had gambled on the gold price remaining high and although he achieved his ambition of amalgamating the Golden Mile leases he had paid too high a price. By 1989 he was looking for a buyer and Poseidon was waiting in the wings.

The Super Pit that exists today produces gold ore of very low quality but because modern extraction methods are very effective and gold prices are very high, it manages to make a very healthy profit.

Kalgoorlie was first proclaimed in 1895 and Boulder in 1897. Kalgoorlie is a popular tourist destination, but is surrounded by some of the ugliest countryside in the state.

Today water for the town is supplied from Perth via a pipeline. It's designer was said to have committed suicide when the water was turned on and nothing happened. The legend says that he forgot that it would take a while to get from Perth to Kalgoorlie. The folk law version is not only incorrect, but it tells us little about the man concerned. O'Connor certainly took his own life but the reasons were somewhat more complex.

It was only a matter of weeks after C.Y. O'Connor took his life that pumping trials began and water

finally reached the goldfields on January 16th 1903. It had taken less than 5 years to complete the pipeline and get it working. The pressure and criticism that had hounded O'Connor to his grave was completely unwarranted and the present town owes much to the skill of a great Engineer.

Boulder, which lies 5km south of Kalgoorlie, is now incorporated into the main settlement and it is administered as one entity. Boulder was originally surveyed in 1896 and within a few years there were no fewer than 34 hotels servicing the population.

An early bard penned about Boulder:

"Rather rowdy,
Dingy, cloudy,
Dusty, dirty, dim and dowdy,
Thirsty throats to mock.
Can't mistake her,
Good drought slaker,
Six pubs to the bloomin' acre,
That's the Boulder Block. "

Many prospectors had a rough time and most who arrived in W.A. with dreams of striking it rich, were to leave with less than the came with. Another disgruntled anonymous prospector wrote:

Land of politicians silly
Land of dust and willy willy
Land of blanket tent and billy
Westralia?

Land of dingos, dagoes, flies
Blighted hopes and blighted eyes
Art thou hell in Earth's disguise?
Westralia!

I could some stories of thee tell
What matter now, to thee farewell
Thou dirty sunburned land of hell
Westralia.

Mining has always been a tough game and miners have always worked and played hard. The town has been known both for the number of hotels and the number of brothels catering to the miners needs. Currently gold production is about 70 % of Australia's total output.

The town owed (and still owes) much of its continued success to C.Y. O'Connor whose vision saw the construction of a water pipeline from Mundaring (in the hills near Perth) to the goldfields.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

It took us a long time to get to see Kalgoorlie but in the end it was worth waiting for. A surprisingly modern town as far as shopping and facilities are concerned, Kalgoorlie still retains much of its mining days charm. There is plenty to see and do around the area including Hannans North tourist mine which will give you a good insight into what underground mining is like.

Charles Yelverton O'Connor

O'Connor was Engineer in Chief for the state and was responsible for the development of Fremantle harbour and much of the state's early railway network, but it was the water pipeline that was to be his greatest success - even though he did not live to see it.

Charles was born in county Meath, Ireland on the 11th of January 1843. He was the third son of John O'Connor.

Soon after graduating, O'Connor moved to New Zealand where he was responsible for the construction of roads and bridges. After 7 years he was appointed District Engineer for Canterbury and in March 1874 he married Susan Laetitia.

O'Connor's work in New Zealand was very demanding. The nature of the terrain meant that the construction of roads and bridges was no simple matter. The work he did there provided a great depth of experience that was to serve him well in his later career.

After 18 years in New Zealand he was offered the position of Under Secretary for Public Works. This would have meant giving up his practical engineering work and becoming an administrator. O'Connor accepted the position and moved to Wellington where and was there from 1883 to 1890. In 1890 O'Connor's job was amalgamated with that of Chief Engineer and O'Connor was offered the position of Marine Engineer, despite the fact that he was better qualified for the newly created position.

An economic down-turn in New Zealand and a change of Government left O'Connor feeling insecure about the future.

Meanwhile in far off Western Australia, the newly elected Premier John Forrest was looking for people to fill important positions in the independent colony. Initially he tried to attract H.S. Mais (former Chief Engineer of South Australia) to the position of Chief Engineer but

Mais was already in private practise and did not want the problems of re-organising a new department. Mais was already making some 1,800 pounds a year and the Government salary of 1,250 was hardly going to be an inducement.

At a conference in Sydney, Forrest first heard the name O'Connor. Being very impressed with what he was told about O'Connor, Forrest offered him the position of Chief Engineer but at a salary of only 1,000 pounds. O'Connor turned this down and the offer was raised to 1,200.

By the time he left, O'Connor had spent some 26 years in New Zealand, but the final two had been filled with disappointment and frustration and it was this more than anything else that probably made up O'Connor's mind.

In May 1891 Charles Yelverton O'Connor was appointed Engineer in Chief for the independent colony of Western Australia. New Zealand's loss was our gain.

Fremantle Harbour was his first major undertaking and it took five years to complete. On May 4th 1897 the ship 'Sultan' was the first to enter the new harbour.

Few people are aware of it today, but a rock bar across the entrance to the Swan River prevented it being used as a harbour and most ships were using Albany as the main port until the rock bar was removed and a harbour facility developed at Fremantle.

O'Connor's attention was next diverted to the state of the railways in Western Australia. Prior to his arrival the 188 miles of track and rolling stock managed to operate at a loss for 9 out of 12 years. Shortly after O'Connor arrived the railways became profitable and remained so for a long time. A further 400 miles of track was laid during the next 5 years.

History tells us that O'Connor first suggested the idea of a pipeline to the goldfields in 1895** but opposition was so strong that it took until 1898 to get approval. Even when the project finally got under way he was subjected to public ridicule (mostly by the press - nothing has changed there!) and it was the unrelenting pressure that led to his suicide in 1902. It is now well known that the pipeline was completed the following year and the supply of fresh water guaranteed the survival of not only Kalgoorlie but many other towns along the pipeline's route.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

** There are now claims that the original idea for the pipeline came from Nathaniel White Harper. It is said that at a town meeting in Kanowna in 1895, Harper first discussed the idea of pumping water to the goldfields with John Forrest. Forrest already knew that getting water to the goldfields was high on his list of priorities but the question was how to do it? When Harper had been working at Broken Hill (NSW) he suggested a similar scheme to pump water just 90 miles from the Darling River but his ideas went unsupported. Now he was suggesting pumping water over 400 miles and was meeting similar opposition – but Forrest was interested.

This new claim seems to be backed up by O'Connor himself who tried to distance himself from the popular belief that he was the originator of the idea. In view of this, the popular press who went on to hound poor O'Connor to his untimely death, writing articles about 'O'Connor's fancy project' had an awful lot to answer for.

The Sunday Times wrote of O'Connor:

'...this Shire Engineer from New Zealand has absolutely flourished on palm grease... ..this man has exhibited such gross blundering, or something worse in his management of great public works, that it is by no means exaggeration that he has robbed the taxpayers of this State out of millions...'

What a total disgrace journalists can be at times! O'Connor was hounded to his death and Harper was ignored by history but such is life.

Eventually the pressure became too much for O'Connor. Attacked at every turn and facing one enquiry after another his spirit finally broke. He took his horse and rode along the beach near Robb's Jetty then shot himself with a pistol. The following note was found on his desk:

'The position has become impossible.

Anxious important work to do and three commissions of enquiry to attend to.

We may not have done as well as possible in the past but we will necessarily be hampered to do well in the imminent future.

I feel that my brain is suffering and I am in great fear of what effect all this worry will have upon me – I have lost control of my thoughts.

The Coolgardie scheme is all right and I could finish it if I got a chance and protection from misrepresentation but theres no hope for that now and its better that it should be given to some entirely new man to do who will be untrammelled by prior responsibility.

10/3/02

Put the wing walls to Helena Weir at once –'

O'Connor is obviously in turmoil and this amounts to a suicide note, but even in his final words: '*Put the wing walls to Helena Weir at once –'* he is concerned that the work is to carry on to completion. What a tragic loss to the state.

It would be wrong to say that Harper was the first to think of pumping water to the goldfields; plenty of thirsty miners no doubt had thought of it many times; but Harper was the first to construct a practical idea, plan it out and cost it and then present it to someone (Forrest) with the power to make it happen. Harper's original estimate of 2.5 million pounds ended up being 3.5 million but as cost blow-outs go it was quite modest considering the size of the undertaking.

So in the end we owe the scheme to the thinker, Harper, the politician, Forrest and the Engineer, O'Connor and of course to the hundreds of unnamed souls who did the actual work.

(Note: We have also uncovered a claim by H.W. Venn – made in 1896 - that he was the first to ask O'Connor to 'get out' figures for a pumping scheme.)

Paddy Hannan.

Hannan was an Irishman (really?) who had emigrated to Australia at the age of 21 in 1862. He spent the first part of his stay in Ballarat and did not arrive in W.A. until 1889. He first visited Fremantle then York and then ended up in Southern Cross gathering supplies when Arthur Bayley arrived reporting a gold find at Coolgardie. Hannan worked the area for 9 months until moving on to an area about 30 miles north east of Coolgardie.

He was prospecting with Flanagan and they were heading for a newly discovered gold find at Mt. Youle. They were already behind other prospectors and eager to get to the site and peg a claim when one of their horses threw a shoe.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

While Flannagan re-shoed the horse, Hannan wandered through the surrounding bush and came across a site with gold nuggets scattered across the ground.

He did not stay long in the area and returned to the Eastern States for a holiday in 1894. He returned six months later and went on to prospect between Kalgoorlie and Menzies. He left W.A. in 1911 at the age of 71 and on the 4th of November 1925 he passed away in Brunswick (Melbourne) at the ripe old age of 83. Apart from a small grant of land and a pension, Paddy Hannan did not reap many rewards from one of the world's richest gold strikes.

It was in fact a Canadian Miner called Larry Cammilleri who discovered that the richest ore was not associated with deposits of quartz (which is normally the case) but with iron stone.

Tall tales & true: Twice lucky.

Paddy Hannan may have been just a footnote in history if he didn't have just a little luck on his side.

At the same time Paddy had set off to register a claim on the land he and his mates had found gold on, another man was travelling in the same area and was getting very short of food. After setting up camp he took out his rifle to go hunting and after some searching he levelled his sights on what he took to be an emu coming through the scrub. To give himself a better chance of bagging the bird he let it come closer and it was only at the last minute he realised that the 'emu' was in fact a man, a man that turned out to be Paddy Hannan!

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9080 5888
Police	08 9021 9777
RAC	08 9021 1900
Tourist Bureau	08 9021 1966 1800 004 653

Attractions: Goldfields museum, Hannas North Tourist Mine, Super pit lookout, Hammond park, Two-up school, Loopline rail tour, Museum of the goldfields, War museum, Sex industry museum, Kalgoorlie Miner / Western Argus, British Arms Hotel, Palace Hotel, Hannan's statue, Town Hall, Government buildings.

Buildings of note: Town Hall, Burt St. Court House, Burt St. St. Joseph's, Moran St 1905.

Palace Chambers, Maritana St. 1900. Trades Hall, Porter St. 1900. Kalgoorlie Racecourse. Hannan St. Government buildings, Old Mechanics Institute, Town Hall, Kalgoorlie Miner Building, City Markets, Kingdom Hall, Exchange Hotel, York Hotel.

Kambalda 75/B13

Km from Perth	632
Population	1200/west 2398
Rainfall	240mm
Max Temp	25.3C
Min Temp	11.5C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 31 12 S Longitude : 121 40 E

Caravan Park

Kambalda 08 9027 1582

The area was settled in 1897 after gold was discovered by Percy Larkin. Originally called Red Hill, the town was gazetted in 1903 (one source quotes 1897 and this appears to be the correct date). Gold mining, which started in 1897, had ceased by 1906. The town was abandoned shortly after mining ceased. It was named by a government surveyor W. Rowley because he liked the sound of the word – its meaning has been lost with the passage of time although one source suggests 'maiden of the lake' but this does sound a bit far fetched.

Nickel was discovered by George Cowcill in 1954 but for some reason it took him 10 years to present the samples to Western Mining who promptly paid him a \$50,000 reward and began developing a new mine in 1966. The town was re-born as Kambalda East. Later a new section (Kambalda West) was constructed in 1969.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9021 2222
Police	08 9027 1555
Fire	08 9027 1999
RAC	08 9027 1385
Tourist Bureau	08 9027 0192

Attractions: Red Hill Lookout.



Kangaroo

Kangaroos and wallabies are only found in Australia** and in W.A., most of the wild kangaroos you will see are western greys. If you venture further into the outback you will probably come across the odd red kangaroo as well.

** Tree kangaroos are also found in New Guinea but the ground dwelling types are only native to Australia.

Sadly most of the kangaroos you will see will be dead by the side of the road. If you want to avoid putting these animals in danger only drive during daylight hours. If you have to drive at night keep your speed to 80kmh. This will not only save the lives of some roos but will do less damage to your vehicle if you do collide with one.

Overall kangaroo numbers have actually increased since white settlement, but many wallabies and smaller related species have already been lost or are currently endangered.

In some places kangaroos are regarded as pests and are still shot by licensed hunters for pet meat. Kangaroo meat is also becoming more acceptable for human consumption and can be found on the menu of some restaurants.

Kangaroo meat was a staple of the early settlers but it fell out of favour and was not used for human consumption for a long time. The meat is less fatty than beef or lamb but tends to be quite dry in comparison.

There is a story that when Europeans first asked Aboriginal people what they called the strange hopping animals the reply was 'kangaroo' which means 'I don't know what you are talking about'. Whether this is true we can't say but it is amusing. We have since found further information on this issue as Phillip Parker King

had been in contact with the same tribes that Cook had spoken to when the name was first derived. King found that the local name for the animal was in fact 'menuah'. King established that other words in the dialect had stayed the same, so it seems quite plausible that the word kangaroo may have meant, 'I don't understand you' or even 'dead animal'.

Male kangaroos are called boomers (or sometimes bucks), females are flyers (or sometimes called a doe) and a baby kangaroo is a joey.

There are some 47 different species of kangaroo in Australia. They can travel at speeds of up to 40 miles an hour and jump obstacles 10 feet high.

Another interesting thing about the kangaroo is its ability to put its reproductive cycle on hold during hard times and to produce two different types of milk for its young so one can be suckling inside the pouch and the other (older one) suckling from outside when times are good and there is plenty of food.

Kanowna 77/H11

Latitude : 30 37 S Longitude : 121 36 E

Kanowna is a goldfields ghost town that once boasted a population of 12,000 with no fewer than 16 hotels and 2 breweries. There is little left to mark the place where the town once stood.

First known as White Feather, the later name is thought to come from the Aboriginal 'gha na na' which means place of no sleep and refers to the rocky ground which is unsuited to a good campsite. It has also been suggested that the name originates with Kanowna Station on Cooper's Creek in South Australia.

Gold was first discovered here in 1893 but alluvial gold ran out quickly and miners concentrated on sinking shafts in the area. Slowly the gold began to run out and in July 1898 an attempt by a local priest (Father Long) to stop miners drifting away from the town by claiming he had seen a 100 pound nugget came close to causing a riot when the miners found that it was untrue. From accounts at the time it seems that Father Long was duped into making the statement by local businessmen who were trying to stop miners drifting away from the town. Father Long was beset by guilt over the incident and he died a few months later aged only 27. It was also noted that those suspected of instigating the hoax all 'came to a bad end'.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

One miner, Thomas O'Connor, found gold next to the town cemetery and soon even the cemetery itself had been pegged claims on it.

By 1956 the town was no more. The site of the town lie 18km north east of Kalgoorlie - but there is nothing left to look at.

Tall tales & true: Sophisticated Tom

Tom Doyle was a publican in Kanowna and although quite rich was somewhat unsophisticated. When he took his new bride on honeymoon to Melbourne he was asked by the Manager if he required the bridal chamber. Tom replied that his new wife may require the chamber but he was happy to 'piss out the window'.

Back home in Kanowna a dignitary was making a speech when Tom encountered olives in vinegar for the first time. In the middle of the speech Tom jumped up and shouted out that 'someone has pissed in the gooseberries.'



Karratha 78/E4

Km from Perth	1535
Population	10500
Rainfall	255mm (114.2)
Max Temp	32.1C (47.1)
Min Temp	20.4C (4.6)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 20 45 S Longitude : 116 51 E

Caravan Park

Balmoral 08 9185 3628
Karratha 08 9185 1012

This is a warm area with temperatures which peak in the high 40s. Over 260 days per year are over the 30C mark.

It was established as a satellite town for the port of Dampier when Dampier ran out of room for expansion. The name is derived from an Aboriginal word meaning good country. Other names suggested for the town include; Tangatanga, Hearson, Dixon and Nickol.

The area was first settled in 1866 by Dr Bayton & Mr. Whittal-Venn but the town was established much later in 1968.

It is a major centre for iron ore workers and excellent modern shopping facilities are available, but it is a long way from anywhere. The current townsite was excised (government speak for stolen) from Karratha Station.

The main highway passes the town and it is necessary to make the 7 Km trip in to see it.

Karratha is a good place to spend some time. The nearby towns of Dampier, Cossack, Wickham, Point Samson and Roebourne make Karratha the ideal base from which to explore. The large companies in the area run tours of their facilities, notably Robe River Iron provides the best and ONLY FREE tour.

Karratha is the only town in the area with a major industrial area (known as the LIA - Light Industrial Area) and has the largest shopping complex in the whole of the north west.

Hearson's Cove, now a popular daytime destination for tourists and locals alike, was named after Hearson, the 2nd Mate of the Dolphin who was wounded by the accidental discharge of a musket that Abraham James had forgotten to make safe as a landing party was bringing in horses from the ship to the shore. Hearson was lucky as the musket ball passed right through him without hitting any vital organs or large blood vessels. He eventually recovered from the wound.

The members of that exploratory expedition (led by F.T. Gregory) were to give their names to a number of local landmarks. Among those on board were James Harding, Maitland Brown, Pemberton Walcott, James Turner, James McCourt, Abraham James, William Shakespeare Hall, Edward Brockman and Captain Dixon who commanded the Dolphin.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Prior to Gregory's expedition, Phillip Parker King had visited the area and named Nichol Bay (presumably after John Nichol Drummand) but this name was changed to Nickol or Nicol Bay on many maps and the incorrect spelling still persists to this day.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9144 0330
Police	08 9144 2233
Fire	08 9185 2580
RAC	08 9185 1930
SES	08 9144 1848
Tourist Bureau	08 9144 4600

Attractions: Miaree Pool, Harding Dam, Millstream National Park, Cleaverville Beach, Hearson's Cove, Town lookout.

Karridale 74/H2

Latitude : 34 12 S Longitude : 115 06 E

The area was settled by Maurice Coleman Davies in 1877 and was originally a timber town that fell into decline by 1913.

Market gardens covering some 40 acres were established in the 1880s and Chinese gardeners were employed to grow vegetables.

In 1902 eight timber mills amalgamated but the two that decided not to join the conglomerate were Bunning Brothers and Whittackers.

Most of the original buildings were destroyed by a bushfire in 1961. The townsite was not gazetted until 1979. Like Jarrahdale, this town takes its name from the type of timber (karri) that surrounds it.



Katanning

Katanning 74/G6

Km from Perth	295
Population	4035
Rainfall	481mm (125.7)
Max Temp	22C (43.7)
Min Temp	9.3C (-2)
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 33 42 S Longitude : 117 33 E

Caravan Park

Sunbeam 08 9821 2165

Possibly named after an Aboriginal word 'Kartannin' meaning big meeting place. It is the centre of a rich agricultural area. James Stirling explored the area in 1835. (Another theory suggests that the name was derived from an Aboriginal woman, Kate Anning but the real meaning has been lost in time.)

Development of the town first began with the coming of the railway in 1889. Initially it was a private town developed by the Western Australian Land Company. The government purchased the railway in 1896 and the town was formally gazetted in 1898.

Katanning has the honour of being the first town to have street lights and a public library and was one of the first inland towns to have a public swimming pool.

The town developed at a site where the railway from Perth eventually joined the section coming north from Albany. Frederick Piesse had been following the railway in a specially constructed mobile store and now decided to build a permanent shop at the place where the rail lines met. Later in 1891 Piesse built the Roller Flour Mill and farmers began to crop wheat in the area. The mill is now an interesting museum. Piesse had a hand in the construction of many of the early buildings and as he also owned the local brickworks, he managed to do rather well out of it. He even donated 10,000 bricks to the construction of the imposing town hall which was completed in 1896.

Prior to the opening of the town hall church services were held in the local hotel (Chipper's). This obviously didn't go un-noticed as it was even reported in the Sydney Bulletin. Locals breathed a sigh of relief when the town hall opened a couple of weeks after the story broke and services were moved to a more sober location.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

In 1897 a fire broke out in the hotel burning it to the ground. The cause is thought to have been a lit candle catching curtains alight. A baby left in the hotel by its mother who was working over the road was killed in the fire.

St Andrews Church was opened by Mrs Piesse (surprise surprise) in 1898 after her husband had donated 40,000 bricks.

To house himself and his family Piesse constructed a seven bedroom mansion called 'Kobeelya' in 1902. The building contained a billiard room, ballroom and had hot and cold running water.

F.C. Piesse had some very old fashioned ideas about people's station in life and could be quite autocratic, but his love for Katanning and his tireless efforts to develop the town are what stand out most about his life. He died in 1912 and his funeral was a fitting tribute to someone who had given so much to the town over the years. Some time later a statue was erected to commemorate his life and his dedication to the establishment and betterment of the town.

The Piesse family was a large one and was to influence a great deal of the development not only around Katanning but north to Wagin and Piesseville south of Narrogin.

A mosque was constructed by the newly arrived Islamic community in 1980 after they relocated from Christmas Island in 1974.

Tall tales & true: Do not disturb

In the early 1900s there was an acute labour shortage in the area and farm labourers were beginning to wake up to the fact that they could demand higher wages.

A story is told of one desperate farmer searching the local hotels for workers only to be told time and again that 25 shillings a week was not enough.

He was so desperate he kept on returning to the hotels only to find that workers had posted a sign stating that they would not work for less than 30 shillings a week. He even found one labourer asleep on his belly with a note pinned to his back saying 'Don't wake me up under 35s a week.'

Road Board scandal.

In April 1922 a vast number of financial records for the local Road Board dating from June 1919 vanished from the Board's offices.

The Assistant Secretary was arrested but when the case was heard in Perth it was dismissed for lack of evidence.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9821 1888
Hospital	08 9821 1888?
SES	08 9821 2271
RAC	08 9821 1955
Tourist bureau	08 9821 2634

Attractions: Saleyards, Old Mill Museum, Police Pools Memorial, All ages playground, Mosque.

Kellerberrin 74/C6

Km from Perth	203
Population	855
Rainfall	330mm (108.2)
Max Temp	24.7C (46.5)
Min Temp	10.9C (-2.2)
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 31 38 S Longitude : 117 42 E

Caravan Park

Kellerberrin 08 9045 4066
0428 840 447

The area was first visited by explorers in the 1830s. Charles Hunt was commissioned by the government to sink wells in the area in 1865 and soon afterwards pastoralists moved in to the district. Among the earliest settlers were : Massingham, Leake, Sewell and Hammond. The Northam to Southern Cross railway was constructed in 1895 and Kellerberrin was a station on the line.

Charles Glass found gold while sinking a well in the area and a prospecting party was quickly formed to examine his land for more signs but none was found. The party decided to move further out towards the Yilgarn hills (Yilgarn is the Aboriginal name for white quartz.) The leader of the party (Colreavy) reported back to Perth that there was no evidence of gold but as soon as his services were terminated he and a mate provisioned themselves and quickly went back to the same area.

Meanwhile another prospecting party (Edward Payne and Robert Kirkham) had been more

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

successful and discovered gold on October 20th 1887.

The town dates from 1895 when the townsite was first surveyed (gazetted 1901) and was named after a nearby hill 'Killabin' or 'Killaburing'. The hill was named by local Aborigines after a fierce type of ant known as keela. There is a second theory about the name meaning 'camping place near where rainbow birds are found'. This originates from the Aboriginal words, 'kalla' which means 'camping place' and 'berrin berrin' which means 'rainbow bird.'

The Agricultural Hall was built in 1897 and queries were raised in parliament by the Member for Yilgarn, as to why the government would spend money on a place where nobody lived except "two men, a dog and a dead kangaroo".

Local industries revolve around farming but also include the construction of silos, wheat bins and seed cleaning services.

History of Kellerberrin - available from local shire office.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9045 4303
Police	08 9045 4300
Fire	08 9045 4104
Tourist bureau	08 9045 4006

Attractions: Charles Gardner Nature Reserve (25km north), Mt Caroline, Folk museum, Milligan homestead, Mt Stirling, Kokerbin hill (20km south), Kellerberrin Lookout, Wildflowers in spring. Town heritage trail.

Calendar of Events: **March**, Aboriginal cultural festival. **May**, Harness Racing Cup. **September**, Agricultural show.



Kendenup

Kendenup 74/J6

Latitude : 34 29 S Longitude : 117 38 E

The area was settled in 1831 by George Cheyne (another source quotes John Hassell as first settling here in 1840 but John Hassell actually purchased the property from Cheyne.)

The Hassells were known for their hospitality and their property became the stopping point for many travellers and vagrants in the area. This failed to impress Archdeacon Wollaston who stayed with the Hassells and complained mightily about the fleas that attacked him.

Daisy Bates book 'The Passing of the Aborigines' recalls another visitor to the property who seems to have had fond memories of her stay.

'Old Yeebalan of Kendenup, a township east of Albany, found herself in the Dumbleyung district when palsy and blindness came upon her. Her white protectors tried to dissuade her, but she promised them she would go back to the Hassalls of Kendenup whose sheep run had been her father's group area, and who had been good to her in her young days. They gave her food and money for the journey, and she immediately handed it over to the derelicts in camp in return for their hospitality, as in their primitive sense of honour every native must. Months later, after a solitary journey through the white settlements, she crawled towards the old Kendenup homestead where she had so often sought and found food and clothing. It was empty and deserted. Yeebalan made her last camp in the gully, and died a few days later.'

A notable resident of the area for a time was Clement John de Garis, the founder of the

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Sunraysia company. Despite early success he fell on hard times and committed suicide. I feel much the same way when the awful Sunraysia ads come on T.V.

Gold was discovered in 1874 but ran out very quickly. Originally a fruit growing district it has slowly been turned over to crop production with peas being one of the most successful harvests.

Kendenup is 4km off the main highway on a tourist drive leading through the Stirling Ranges. The surrounding area is known for its wildflowers with over 500 species being recorded. Between 30 and 40 of these species are found nowhere else.

The main sources of income in the area consist of cereal crops like wheat, barley, canola, oats and some sunflowers. Cattle are bred for meat and sheep for wool. Other agricultural produce consists of maize, olives, herbs, gourmet vegetable gardens and fish farming.

There is a good overnight stop at the local recreation ground for motorhomers and caravanners. The fee is minimal and can be paid at the local store.

Buildings of note: Stamper Battery. May have been the first in Western Australia and was used to process gold. 1874.

Keysbrook 74/E3

Latitude 32 26 2 Longitude 115 58 8

A whistle stop on the south west highway it is little more than a general store these days. Located north of Pinjarra it was a railway siding and dates from 1897.

The name is believed to have come from Thomas Charles Key who owned land in the area. The land was inherited by the 4 Key sisters who sold up in 1912 to M.E. Tonkin.

The townsite was gazetted in 1916.



Entering Northern W.A.

Kimberley 81/E9

The Kimberley region of W.A. is situated in the state's far north east. With a population of only 25,000 and an area of 423,000 square kilometres it is one of the most sparsely populated places on earth.

The name originates from the British Colonial Secretary, The Earl of Kimberley.

It contains the towns of Broome, Derby, Fitzroy Crossing, Halls Creek, Turkey Creek (Warmun), Kununurra and Wyndham. In general it is a harsh time worn land with pockets of rainforest surrounded by arid desert. Its isolation and rugged beauty are what attract most people to the area. The main tourist towns are Broome and Kununurra which lie at either end of the district. Although Broome attracts most of the attention due to its location on the coast, Kununurra should not be overlooked.

W.A. is divided into different regions based on both climate and land use. The Kimberley is the most northern and sitting below it is the Plibara, Gascoyne, Mid West, Goldfields, Wheat belt, Metropolitan, South West and Great Southern. The following map shows this in detail.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Grimwade

Kirup 74/G3

Latitude : 33 42 S Longitude : 115 53 E

Caravan Park

Kirup 08 9731 6311

Home of the famous; or should that be infamous; brew Kirup Syrup. It is a tiny town which lies along the Bibbulmun Track.

Originally a railway siding called Upper Capel it was gazetted as Kirupp in 1901 with the double 'p' being dropped in 1931. The word is from the Aboriginal language and may mean 'place of summer flies'.

Just 17 kilometres from Kirup is a beautiful campsite at Grimwade. It can be accessed by sealed road and is suitable for caravans and tents.



Royal Hotel

Kojonup 74/G5

Km from Perth	256
Population	1035
Rainfall	534mm (113.6)

Max Temp	21.3C (44.2)
Min Temp	9.3C (-2.6)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 33 50 S Longitude : 117 09 E

Caravan Park

Kojonup 08 9831 1127

Said to be named after an Aboriginal word, koja, meaning stone axe. Ruby Penna wrote the following about the naming of the town:

*'I'll tell you of its origin as it was told to me
Those granite outcrops rising in the near vicinity
Were the places where the kooja – the native axe
was made
By fixing sturdy handles to a sharpened granite
blade*

*They tell me natives used to build a campfire on
the spot*

*Till granite rock beneath the fire was rendered
piping hot*

*They sluiced with water from the spring that
trickles to this day*

Inducing a contraction for the rock to flake away

*Came the sorting and the shaping and the
sharpening with care*

*The adding of a handle – quite an intricate affair
Strong sinews of the kangaroo to bind it tight and
neat*

*With manna gum to strengthen it the Kooja was
complete.'*

Another possible source of the name is thought to be the Aboriginal word kogynup meaning edible bulb.

The area was first explored in 1837 by Alfred Hillman who located a fresh water spring. In 1840 he returned and surveyed the townsite.

An army barracks was established in 1837 to protect the mail on the Perth to Albany run. For some unknown reason the barracks seem to have been abandoned for a while and then re-occupied in December 1838. Lieutenant Armstrong led the first detachment but he died in the period when the barracks were abandoned and he was serving at Vasse.

The barracks was subsequently used as a school, a church and later as a private dwelling. In 1963 it was purchased by the local council and

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

is now a museum. It is one of the many buildings on the register of the National Trust.

Early attempts at grazing in the area failed as poisonous plants killed off the sheep. Alfred Symons was the first settler to be granted land but he abandoned the 100 acres he was granted after losing too much money. Grain crops were then tried with the first being harvested in 1850.

The railway, which may have brought prosperity to the town, went to Katanning instead and Kojonup continued to stagnate.

The town seems to have been a little out of control in the early days with one report stating:

'Kojonup has become notorious as a most drunken and lawless place.'

Tall tales & true: Man shot by own gun.

James Stewart used to get rid of dingoes in the area by setting up a rifle with a trip wire. He would wake early (4am) and go out to disable the trap in case anyone else might be in the area.

One morning it was very foggy and he mistook his location walking right in to his own trap. He was shot in the leg and crawled part way home before his family heard his cries for help.

He subsequently lost the leg due to gangrene and drank two glasses of whisky and smoked a pipe as the doctor removed his leg. After the wound healed he made himself a wooden leg out of a jam tree and was able to get around again.

Tribal feud.

At Easter time in 1847 troopers at the barracks woke one morning to find 300 or so Aborigines surrounding the building armed with spears. When they got within about a hundred yards of the barracks they stopped and sat down. Three of their number approached the building and Corporal Norrish grabbed his musket and advanced on them. After a short confrontation the Aborigines retreated and it appeared that they were looking for two natives, Bimbert and his brother 'George'.

The group returned around two weeks later and found Bimbert and George's wife and child near the barracks. They were promptly speared, Bimbert five times and George's wife speared about thirteen times. Troopers advanced on the

scene after hearing the commotion and the large group of Aborigines started to move off. At this point George arrived and on seeing the condition of his brother, his wife and his child he flew into a berserk rage. The troopers fearing that the large group would make quick work of George followed him out but arrived to find George in his fury had speared three warriors and driven the rest away.

Not much hope was held for the recovery of Bimbert or George's wife, but recover they did. Bimbert lived until 1898.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9831 1011
Police	08 9831 1333
RAC	08 9831 1122
Tourist bureau	08 9831 0500

Attractions: Military barracks, Elverd's cottage, Apex Park, Farrar Reserve, Kojonup Spring, Lake Towerinning.



Kondinin

Kondinin 74/D7

Km from Perth	279
Population	322
Rainfall	342mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 32 30 S Longitude : 118 16 E

Caravan Park

Kondinin

08 9889 1006

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

The construction of a railway line in 1911 led to the building of a station at what was to become Kondinin. The townsite was gazetted in 1915. The name is Aboriginal but the meaning is unknown.

It may sound strange for an inland town but Kondinin is a popular place for water-skiing and sailing. The nearby lake Kondinin is equipped with a boat ramp, but the lake can get too shallow if the rains are not good.

It is an odd country town, there are few historic buildings and many modern houses. It has very few shops in the town centre and we fail to see what the attraction to the town is. There must be one because there are plenty of houses but precious little else.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9889 1100
Tourist Bureau	08 9889 1006
SES	08 9889 1294

Attractions: Bush walk, Kondinin Lake, Pioneer Cemetry, Heritage trail, Woorkakanin Rock, Bush school heritage trail, Kondinin Cottage, McCann's Rock.

Calendar of Events: **March**, Keg and cork festival.



Kookaburra

Kookaburra

The 'laughing jackass' of the bush is a large variety of kingfisher. The kookaburra which seems so much a part of the bush in south west W.A. is actually an introduced species from the eastern states. I wonder how long it will be before CALM decides to wipe them all out?

Kookaburras usually live in co-operative family groups with an alpha pair producing the young and siblings from previous years staying on to help raise the new brothers and sisters. In this way they have the numbers to successfully raise more chicks than would otherwise be possible and to hold on to a territory.

Some families of kookaburras in good territories will remain there for many generations.

Kookynie 77/G11

Km from Perth	796
Population	12
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 29 20 S Longitude 121 29 E

Located between Menzies and Leonora, Kookynie has little left of the once thriving mining settlement that grew up in the area after gold was discovered in the 1890s.

At one time the population was around 2500 and there were over 400 buildings. Today there are about 10 people and one hotel where you can get a cold beer and a room for the night.

Nearby Niagra Dam was completed in 1898 with the water being used by steam locomotives on the Kalgoorlie to Menzies line. By the time the dam was complete plentiful underground water was found near the town and the dam has since remained a pleasant picnic and swimming area.

The name seems to have originated from South Australia and was given to this area by a Mr. Beaumont, Manager of the lady Shenton Gold Mine. The site was gazetted in 1900.

'At the beginning of 1901 the buildings in the main street scarcely numbered more than half-a-dozen, while today, (late 1901) they extend on either side of the street for nearly half a mile.'

'...as might be expected land values are fairly high... ..At the Government land sale recently another lot, for which there was keen competition, was knocked down for 601 pounds.'

Twentieth Century Impressions of W.A.
1901

Attractions: Ruins, Fossicking, Niagra Dam.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Koorda 74/A5

Km from Perth	236
Population	348
Rainfall	300mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 30 50 S Longitude 117 29 E

Caravan Park

Koorda 08 9684 1219

In 1836, Surveyor General John Septimus Roe led an expedition east of the Avon Valley, searching for new pastoral land. One of his camps was located a few miles north of where the town of Koorda is today, and was inhabited by nomadic farmers and sandalwooders until the first settlers arrived in the early 1900's.

With the arrival of the railway in 1917, the township became established, and wheat and sheep farming flourished. The name, like so many others, is of Aboriginal origin and may mean 'married person'.

Until scheme water arrived in Koorda in 1958, one of the most precious commodities in the wheat belt was water. Many of the dams, rock catchments, tanks and community sheep dips that were established in these early years still exist today (eg. Dunt's Dam, Mollerin Rock, Newcarlbeon, Lake Margarete and Kularin).

Koorda has a number of lovely old buildings. The Koorda Museum was originally a hospital, and it bears witness to this past with displays of historical hospital and surgical equipment in one of the original wards. You can also view displays of farm machinery and homestead effects used by the area's early pioneers.

The current Post Office, first opened in 1937, still operates in its original form. The CWA Community Centre in Railway Street, originally the Koorda Shire Council, is also close to its original structure, as is the Koorda Hotel, popular with artists because of its imposing architecture. The Pioneer Hall and Avenue of Trees is part of the Koorda Heritage Trail, a 2km town walk which commemorates the contribution of Koorda's pioneers to the development of the district.

There are numerous scenic areas to stop, most with public barbecue facilities. Mollerin Rock,

Newcarlbeon and Badgerin Rock are popular spots to enjoy the surroundings and perhaps see some of the local inhabitants - kangaroo, echidna, and dozens of bird varieties. The Lions Park is a popular picnic stop in town.

Each spring, the wildflowers turn the reserves surrounding Koorda into a carpet of colour. Many examples of the various wildflower species found around Koorda can be seen at the Wildflower Park (part of the Koorda Heritage Trail), a 10km drive from town.

This privately-owned 28 hectare park has public barbecue facilities available for visitors. Wildflowers can also be viewed at Wheat belt Dried Flowers. (Phone (08) 9684 3025 for an appointment).

Early in September, Koorda hosts its annual Agricultural Show, which brings together past and present Koorda residents, along with a large number of visitors. The show features many agricultural events and displays, including the "Corn Dollies", the emblem of the shire.

Corn Dolly making is an ancient craft, originating in the days when it was believed a spirit lived in the cornfields. To care for the spirit at harvest time, and ensure the success of the following year's harvest, a corn dolly was made for the spirit to rest in.

SERVICES:

Tourist bureau	08 9684 1219
----------------	--------------

Attractions: Museum.

Calendar of Events: **September**, Corn dolly festival.

Kukerin 74/F6

Km from Perth	309
Population	
Rainfall	405mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 33 11 S Longitude 118 05 E

Caravan Park 08 9863 4021

An expedition by Lefroy and Landor was the first to travel through this area in 1843. Their comments were not encouraging:

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

'the desert has a most repelling appearance, but would be interesting to cross in the proper season which might be done following the river Lefroy in the month of August.'

In 1848 J.S. Roe explored the area to the south near where Nyabing stands today. He was followed in 1850 by W.H. Graham.

By the 1870s there were sandalwood cutters in the area but little had been achieved in the way of permanent settlement.

When Marshall Fox explored the area in 1906 he reported more favourably on the land than Lefroy had done and soon afterwards there was a slow but steady stream of applications to take up land.

In 1912 the railway to Dumbleyung was extended to Lake Grace with Merilup and Kukerin Sidings placed along the line between the two towns.

The name was originally spelled Cookering locally but appeared as Kukerin on maps of the area so Kukerin was the name officially adopted.

A story was told about two sandalwood cutters (Cooke and Ring) who discovered a soak in the area but this does seem a little far fetched.

The town site was gazetted in 1912 and the original meaning of the name is not known. The name first suggested for the town was Merilup but this was already the name of a settlement some 8 miles away so Marshall Fox suggested Kukerin.

Things being the way they are this wasn't the end of the matter as an area called Kukerin already existed to the north of the new townsite. The matter was eventually resolved by the original area being referred to as North Kukerin.

Once the townsite had been declared progress was swift. By the end of the following year a small but flourishing town had been built on what was nothing but bush by the side of the railway. In 1914 a school with 16 students was opened. A year later the town hall opened but not without some controversy.

Sydney Stubbs was a local politician who also had business interests including timber sales. He had agreed to supply timber for the hall at cost price but when the bill for the timber arrived it was for full price. Isaac Smith (one of the hall committee members) was outraged and waited for the official opening to have his say.

Meanwhile Stubbs had discovered the error in the bill and instructed his accountant to correct it. Smith was unaware of this when at the opening he stood up and declared:

'Ladies and Gentlemen, it's all a fake. It is just an electioneering dodge.'

Stubbs responded: *'You're a liar. If you were outside I would pull your nose!'*

After the two 'combatants' were suitably restrained and the situation explained to them, to their credit, they shook hands and the official opening proceeded.

A wheat & sheep town, Kukerin is a major grain depot for the surrounding region. The Tracmach Vintage Fair is held each September and attracts working vintage machinery some of which dates from 1915.

Tall tales & true: Bike Ride

In 1937 a local pushbike rider made a wager that he could ride the 193 miles to Perth in just 16 hours. A number of bets were taken but when it came time to 'put up' the rider backed out. Three other riders (Jim Grant, Roy Matson and Mick Edwards) took up the challenge. All but the last 70 miles of road was rough unsealed track but the trio made it in to Perth with just two minutes to spare.

The following year the small cycling club was flush with new members but that was as far as it went and the club membership rapidly declined thereafter.

Attractions: Duggan Dam, Tarin Rock.

Kulin 74/E7

Km from Perth	285
Population	271
Rainfall	361mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 32 40 S Longitude 118 09 E

Caravan Park

Kulin 08 9880 1217

Originally gazetted as Jilakin in 1913, the residents of the area objected to the name and in

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

1914 it was renamed Kulin. The meaning of the name is unknown but early records dating from 1848 show the spelling as Coolin. This is yet another town that traces its origins back to the coming of the railway.

It is a wheat and sheep town with little to attract the tourist except the wildflowers in Spring.

The only legend of note regards two stands of jarrah trees which grow near the town. The Aborigines in the area believed that they were formed when two groups meeting drove their spears into the ground as a sign of friendship. The nearest jarrah to these trees is over 140km away.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9880 1205
SES	08 9880 1356
Tourist bureau	08 9880 1241

Attractions: Dragon Rocks Nature Reserve, Jilakin Lake, Jilakin Rock. and Buckley's Breakaway, Kulin Rock, Herbarium, Kulin Bush Races, Tin Horse Highway, Water slide, Museum, Macrocarpa trail.

Calendar of Events: **September**, Charity rally.
October, Bush races.

Kumarina 78/J6

Km from Perth	1020
Population	40
Rainfall	196mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 24° 42' 32" Longitude 119° 36' 28"

A roadhouse on the Great Northern Highway south of Newman.

Kunjin

Nothing but a small memorial remains to show where a small town almost developed.

At its height Kunjin had a school, post office, church hall, tennis courts and a railway siding with wheat handling facilities.

It never quite managed to develop into a fully fledged town but the townsite was surveyed and gazetted in 1914.

The name was derived from Coonjin Spring but the spelling was altered when the town was gazetted.

In 1978 the last remaining buildings at the siding were demolished and the town that never quite was ceased to exist.

In 1988 a memorial stone was erected on the site of the old school.

Kunanalling 77/H10

30° 41' 00" S 121° 04' 01" E

Today Kunanalling is a ghost town with nothing more than a few crumbling walls to mark where a community once lived.

The town grew up on the goldfields and was located 32 kilometres north of Coolgardie. It was gazetted in June 1893 just a few months before Kalgoorlie.

Originally known as 25 Mile the name was changed later to Kunanalling which in the Aboriginal dialect of the area means place of the eagle hawk.

The first mining lease in the area was taken up by John Dunne and Alexander Forrest in November 1893. The mine was originally known as 'True Blue' and went on to be renamed 'Blue Bell'.

The town continued to function until the start of the Second World War but after that time it was gradually abandoned.

Kununoppin 74/B6

Km from Perth	247
Population	
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 31 07 S Longitude 117 55 E

The town was originally just a railway siding on the Dowerin to Merredin railway and was gazetted as a town site in 1911.

The original spelling was recorded as Coonoonoppin during surveys in 1908.

Today it is a wheat & sheep town.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Ord River

Kununurra 81/E14

Km from Perth	3214
Population	6000
Rainfall	734mm (134.4)
Max Temp	35.1C (45.1)
Min Temp	21.4C (4.8)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 15 46 S Longitude 128 44 E

Caravan Parks

Kona Lakeside	08 9168 1031
Town	08 9168 1763
Kimberleyland	08 9168 1280
Hidden Valley	08 9168 1790
Ivanhoe	08 9169 1995
Lake Argyle	08 9168 7360

Kununurra is the major centre for the Argyle Diamond Mine (the biggest in the world) and the Ord River Scheme (Lake Argyle) which is Australia's second largest reservoir.

The mine is about 250km from Kununurra and produces about 35% of the world's diamonds, (mostly industrial).

The town is the residential and administrative centre for the Ord River Scheme. The initial construction began in 1958 and the first stage was completed by 1963. Three years later there were thirty one farms in the area. It wasn't until 1972 that the second stage of the project was completed with the opening of the Argyle Dam.

The townsite was gazetted in 1961 but much of the construction of the town occurred later in 1967. The name is an Aboriginal word meaning 'meeting of big waters.' The original proposed spelling of the name was Cununurra but this was changed due to its similarity to a name in use in Queensland..

Many crops have been tried in the area, and most have failed. Rice seems to be the most successful. Many new crops are being tested in the area including melons, peanuts and soy beans.

Kununurra is 36km from the Northern Territory border. It is a modern town with good shopping facilities and a host of scenic attractions in the immediate area. If you are going to spend time in any of the other small towns around the Kimberley then take the chance to stock up while you are in Kununurra. Prices in the smaller towns like Halls Creek and Fitzroy Crossing are ludicrous.

Some mileage figures for distances from Kununurra are: Perth 3336km, Broome 1057km, Darwin 1057km, Sydney 4300km.

Set almost in the middle of the town is Hidden Valley which is more-or-less a miniature Bungle Bungle. There are three different tracks in the park ranging from the easy Lily Pond to the more difficult Didbagirring Track which traverses the slopes of the valley.

A special mention needs to be made of both Kona and Kimberleyland caravan parks. Both are situated on Lake Kununurra and both are beautifully maintained. Kimberleyland just has the edge in my opinion as it has a large attractive pool.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9168 1522
Police	08 9169 1122
Fire	08 9168 1000
SES	08 9168 1436
RAC	08 9168 2236
Tourist Bureau	08 9168 1177

Attractions: Kelly's Knob, Lake Kununurra, Ord Valley, Lake Argyle, Hidden Valley, Ivanhoe Crossing, Packsaddle Falls, Valentine Rock Pool, Middle Springs, Black Rock Falls, Dead Horse Spring.



Grain Terminal

From 1952 to 1970, BP, BHP, Alcoa and Western Mining all established an industrial presence in the area. This in turn attracted many other industries to the coastal strip and the area is a major employer for the surrounding suburbs.

Medina and Calista were built nearby to house the workforce for the industrial strip and a new wave of immigrants arrived from over 30 different countries.

A huge wheat handling facility has also been constructed and is reported to be the largest of its kind in the world.

Attractions: The beaches, Kwinana 4wd recreation area, Slone's Reserve. Rockingham.

Kwinana 74/D2

Km from Perth	20
Population	19186
Rainfall	776mm (212.1)
Max Temp	22.8C (43.2)
Min Temp	14.2C (2.5)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 32 14 9 Longitude 115 45 4

Perth's 'heavy industrial' zone which was constructed on a beautiful stretch of coast starting in 1951. Predictably the waters off the coast have been polluted and the coastal strip is now the ugliest place near the city.

It was named after a ship which foundered there in 1922 – whose remains can still be seen as part of the Kwinana jetty. The ship was originally named Darius and was purchased by the state Government for 19,000 pounds. The name was originally meant to be Kimberley but a search of records found that name was already in use by another ship so it was changed to Kwinana (a subdivision in the Kimberley).

The ship started work for the state in 1912 and on one trip north the coal in one of her bunkers caught fire. The fire was eventually put out and the ship brought south for repairs but while under tow she collided with another ship and was deemed uneconomical to repair. While at anchor in Careening Bay (Garden Island) a storm came up and she broke her moorings and ended up on the beach that was to become her final resting place.

The word is said to originate from the Aboriginal people and means young woman or pretty maid.

Kwolyin 74/C6

Km from Perth	205
Population	
Rainfall	362mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 31 56 S Longitude 117 46 E

As with many wheat belt towns, the development of Kwolyin was linked to the construction of the railways.

The townsite was gazetted in 1913 and the name proposed was Koarin. This was too close to Kauring so it was changed to Kwollyinn. After the RGS rules for Aboriginal word spelling were applied it became Kwolyin.

The name seems to have come from the Aboriginal name for a nearby granite outcrop. Charles Hunt recorded the name Qualyin Hill on an expedition in 1864.



Lake Clifton 74/E2

Km from Perth	112
Population	
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 32 49 S Longitude : 115 41 E

Caravan Park

Lake Clifton 08 9739 1255

A rest stop between Mandurah & Bunbury on the Old Coast Road. The townsite was named after a nearby lake which in turn was named in honour of Marshall Waller Clifton.

The WA Portland Cement Co. mined lime in the area and a railway was constructed to Waroona.

The town was gazetted in 1921 as Leschenault but this caused confusion with the area near Bunbury. Other names were suggested including Fouracre, (after the earliest settler), Peppermint Grove (after the Fouracres Homestead) and 'Garbanup' (a native name associated with the area.)

The name Garbanup was eventually chosen but in 1923 the Railway Department raised objections as this new name sounded similar to Dardanup. Finally Lake Clifton took on its current name in 1923 - the year mining ceased. A year later the railway closed with some of the material being reclaimed and used in the Lake Grace-Newdegate railway.

Lake Grace 74/F7

Km from Perth	347
Population	575
Rainfall	354mm (129.6)
Max Temp	23.2C (45.4)
Min Temp	10.1C (-1.4)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 33 06 S Longitude : 118 28 E

Caravan Park 08 9865 1263

The area was first officially explored by John Septimus Roe in 1848. There were probably sandalwood cutters in the area before Roe passed some 30 kilometres east.

Edward Robinson is recorded as the first to take up a lease in the area in 1874 but there was no permanent settler here until 1907 (One source quotes Patrick McMahon as first settling here in 1908).

The nearby lake was named in 1910(?) by the district surveyor Marshall Fox (One source quotes F.S. Brockman as the surveyor but it appears Brockman was Surveyor General and Grace Brockman was his wife.), after Grace Brockman (Bussell).

There is another claim that the town was named after Stephen Grace who was speared in 1907 by Aborigines near the current site of Wiluna. As Lake Grace appears to have been on maps since 1906 this claim has been discounted. The anomaly here is that if it existed on maps from 1906 why is it recorded that Marshall Fox named it in 1910? So far we have no answer.

The Aboriginal name for the area was Pinowarring. Other names that were associated with the lake in the early years were: Kondenen, Wallerkin and Caudoblin.

By the middle of 1911 there were at least 17 selections taken up by settlers.

In the early years the settlers were sadly lacking in fresh vegetables and meat and as a result developed a type of scurvy known as Barcoo Rot.

There was no post office for mail delivery to start with, so a contractor came from Dumbleyung and camped overnight at the dam. Anyone wanting to see if he had any mail for them, or who had any to send, would arrive at the dam before the contractor left the next morning.

A local progress committee was started in 1912 and its first task was the establishment of a school. The school was erected in 1913 and the railway arrived in 1916, the same year the townsite was gazetted.

In 1920 the first church was constructed and this was followed by a bakery, town hall and a number of other shops and private dwellings. Some of these buildings didn't last long as three separate fires destroyed no fewer than six shops.

After a number of accidental deaths and injuries due in the main to horses and guns, there was a general push to get a hospital established in the town. The Australian Inland Mission (started by Rev. John Flynn) assisted and the hospital and mission opened in 1926.

In the same year a railway link with Newdegate (and hence other towns to the west) was opened and Lake Grace was no longer quite so isolated.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

In 1957 gold was discovered in the area and a mine (known as Griffin's Find) was established. The find was significant enough for mining to continue until the end of 1989.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9865 1206
Police	08 9865 1007
Fire	08 9865 1250
Tourist bureau	08 9865 1045

Attractions: Apex Park, Dingo Rock, Scenic Lookout, Peak Charles, Lake Grace, Mt. Madden.

Lake King 72/G7

Km from Perth	462
Population	
Rainfall	339mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 33 05 S Longitude : 119 42 E

Caravan Park

Lake King 08 9874 4060

Local residents requested that a townsite be gazetted here in 1935 and after some initial resistance it was approved in 1936.

Like Lake Grace this town is named after a nearby lake which was also named by Marshall Fox, the District Surveyor. He named the lake after Henry Sanford King, another WA Surveyor General.

There are some records indicating that Lake King may have been called Lake Damnosia at one time.

Lancelin 74/A2

Km from Perth	127
Population	597
Rainfall	627mm (85.8)
Max Temp	23.8C (45.3)
Min Temp	13.4C (0.1)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 31 01 S Longitude : 115 20 E

Caravan Park

Lancelin 08 9655 1056

An island off shore was named by Captain Baudin in 1801 after P.F. Lancelin, a scientific writer.

The townsite was gazetted in 1950 but under the name of Wangaree. This was never adopted locally and by 1954 the name change to Lancelin was gazetted.

Lancelin is a crayfishing town on the coast north of Perth. It is a destination for many 4wd owners who spend many hours exploring and getting bogged in the large dunes north of the town.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9347 5244
Police	08 9655 1144
Sea rescue	08 9655 1289
Tourist bureau	08 9655 1100

Attractions: Ledge Point, Golf course, 4wd dune area.

Laverton 77/F12

Km from Perth	957
Population	644
Rainfall	225mm (86.6)
Max Temp	27.2C (46.1)
Min Temp	13.1C (-2.4)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 28 37 S Longitude : 122 24 E

Caravan Park

Desert Pea 08 9031 1072

Gold was discovered in the 1890s and the town was gazetted in 1900 (another source quotes 1898). Originally known as British Flag - the name of the first mine in the area - it was renamed in honour of Dr. Charles Laver, a doctor who travelled with John Forrest in 1869. The Aboriginal name for the area was Buckanoo.

During its early mining period the town had a reputation to equal any of the towns in America's old wild west. It was said at the time that the only person buried in the local cemetery who had died of natural causes was a six week old baby.

'Although the Mount Magnet goldfield can lay claim to several thriving townships... ..there is not one at the present time, which possesses better prospects of a prosperous future than Laverton.'

Twentieth Century Impressions of W.A.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

1901

In 1969 nickel was discovered in the area and the town experienced a re-birth. The name Poseidon is forever linked to the area with a report of 3.65% nickel ore driving share in the company up from \$1.20 to \$280. The mine closed down in 1977 but it had given the town a new lease on life.

Laverton is the starting point for a 4wd track which leads east to Uluru. The area it travels over is very remote and inhospitable so trips through this region must be carefully planned.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9031 1200
Tourist Bureau	08 9031 1750
Police	08 9031 1000

Attractions: Billy Goat Lookout.



New Learmonth jetty HORRIBLE!

Learmonth 78/F1

Km from Perth	1070
Population	
Rainfall	255mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 22° 14' 31" Longitude 114° 04' 59"

Learmonth is an RAAF base situated on North West Cape (30km south of Exmouth). It is named after Charles Learmonth who was killed in a plane crash but not before radioing information which enabled the cause of the crash (and several others) to be pin pointed and corrected on other planes.

The nearby Learmonth Jetty was an excellent fishing location in the prawning off season (October - March). Sadly the old wooden jetty has been demolished and replaced by a horrible metal and plastic thing with railings all the way round it.

Ledge Point 74/B2

Km from Perth	115
Population	257
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 31 07 S Longitude : 115 22 E

Caravan Park

Ledge Point 08 9655 1066

In 1937 the Government reserved land in the area for a camping reserve. By 1952 squatters had begun to move in to the area. The townsite was gazetted in 1955.



Leeman 76/H3

Km from Perth	295
Population	600
Rainfall	639mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 29 57 S Longitude : 114 59 E

Caravan Park

Snag Island 08 9953 1080

Leeman is a fishing village named after Abraham Leeman van Santwits who served as navigator aboard the ship Waeckende Boey (Watch buoy),

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

which was sent in search of survivors from the wreck of the Gilt Dragon.

Leeman had been in charge of the landing party which had searched the shores for signs of survivors. One evening, with a storm looming, he had been ordered by his captain to head to the shore. Leeman and his 13 crew were caught in the storm and found themselves unable to land or return to the Waeckende Boey. They drifted north until they crashed into rocks and coral on Fisherman Island midway between the current sites of Leeman and Jurien. They managed to survive on seals and seabirds until their boat was repaired.

Once the boat was made seaworthy they headed south searching for the Waeckende Boey. They spent a night on Lancelin Island (just off the coast from the modern day site of Lancelin) but did not sight the boat. Despairing of ever being found they started to sail north and landed on the Green Islets south of Cervantes. From here they sighted the vessel and duly lighted fires which were acknowledged by a cannon blast from the ship. However the seas were still rough and, to the horror of Leeman and his men, the Waeckende Boey proceeded to sail north leaving them marooned.

Leeman refused to accept the impossibility of his situation and, after killing a number of seals and doing his best to collect adequate provisions, he sailed north eventually reaching Batavia. Along the way 3 men died of thirst and 7 disappeared when they landed on the south coast of Java and went in search of water. Only 4 of the original 14 men survived to reach Batavia.

It is most appropriate that the village of Leeman is named after this remarkable and resourceful sailor and navigator. Perhaps also appropriately a sea search and rescue base is located in the town.

Originally known as Snag Island, the town of Leeman was gazetted in 1961.

Many miners working at Eneabba commute to and from Leeman as it is seen as a more attractive place to live.

Offshore islands are home to the largest population of Australian Sea Lions in W.A. They are an endangered species and all breeding areas have visitor restrictions to ensure these animals remain relatively undisturbed.

SERVICES

Police	08 9953 1355
RAC	08 9953 1037

Attractions: Lake Indoon, Mount Leseur, Coorow, Dynamite Bay, Pebble Beach, South Bay, Fisherman's Islands.

Leeuwin Naturaliste National Park 73/K13 261km south of Perth

The park lies between Bunker Bay and Augusta along the picturesque coastal strip. There are three camp grounds available for car access (Conto, Point Road which is 4x4 access and Boranup Drive.) as well as a number of campsites for walkers on the Cape to Cape track.

The Cape Naturaliste light house was opened on April 5th 1904. This combined with the Leeuwin light house on the southern cape made the area much more safe for shipping.

Attractions: Canal Rocks, Boranup, Injidup, Quininup Falls, Ellen Brook, Caves, lighthouses.

SERVICES:

CALM	08 9757 2322
------	--------------

Leinster 77/E10

Km from Perth	968
Population	1000
Rainfall	269mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 27 55 S Longitude : 120 42 E

Julius Anderson discovered gold in the area in 1897 and there was substantial mining in the area until about 1906.

Western Mining Corporation was granted a special lease (21 years) in 1977 to establish a town to support the Agnew nickel project.

The townsite was gazetted in 1981. The name is thought to be derived from a county in Ireland.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9037 6100
--------	--------------

Leonora 77/F11

Km from Perth	833
Population	1143

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Rainfall	226mm (105.9)
Max Temp	27.9C (47.8)
Min Temp	13.8C (-2.8)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 28 53 S Longitude : 121 20 E

Gold was discovered in 1896 and the town (known as Gwalia) first flourished in 1898, but after flooding it was relocated in 1900 3km from the mine and re-named Leonora. The town was developed to support the Sons of Gwalia (Wales) mine which operated until 1964. The mine was later re-opened as the price of gold increased.

The town's name comes from Mount Leonora, named by John Forrest (who explored the area in 1869) in honour of Miss Phylis Leonora Hardey of Grove Farm near Perth.

The townsite was gazetted in 1898 and by 1902 it was linked to Perth by rail via Menzies. The town had the first electric trams in W.A.

'...hotels and different large business establishments have a most imposing appearance, being constructed mostly of brick. Other buildings are composed of adobe, and although somewhat sombre in their colour, have the merit of being substantial.'

Twentieth Century Impressions of W.A.
1901

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9037 6000
Shire	08 9037 6044
Police	08 9037 6100

Attractions : Mt Leonora, Tower Street, Malcolm Dam.



Gascoyne River

Longest river 78/J1
Gascoyne 865 Km

The odd thing about this river is that it mostly flows underground, and only becomes a 'normal' river after the rains.

M



Rest area near Madura

Madura 83/G5

Km from Perth	1254
Population	
Rainfall	298mm (71.1)
Max Temp	22.3C (45.8)
Min Temp	11C (-4.3)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 31° 54' 05" Longitude 127° 01' 41"

The area was settled in 1876 and horse breeding for the Indian Army was carried on for many years. Now the main facility is a Roadhouse on the Eyre Highway.

It is situated at the bottom of the Madura Pass which was once considered as the most hazardous spot on the journey across the Nullarbor. When travelling east from Western Australia it appears as though you are travelling on a flat plain, but at Madura pass this illusion changes as you go down quite a steep descent to the coastal plain below.

Attractions: Mullamullang Caves, Lookout.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Sailboats at Mandurah

Mandurah 74/E2

Km from Perth	80
Population	60,000
Rainfall	880mm (144)
Max Temp	23C (43)
Min Temp	12.3C (0.6)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 32 32 S Longitude : 115 43 E

Caravan Parks

Dawsville	08 9582 1417
Estuary	08 9534 2121
Peninsular	08 9535 2792
Aqua	08 9535 1869
Mandurah	08 9535 1171
Miami	08 9534 2127
Peel	08 9535 4343
Timber Top	08 9535 1292
Waters Edge	08 9739 1011
Lucky	08 9535 3313
Tathams	08 9537 6188
Murray	08 9537 6140
Belvedere	08 9582 1320
Yalgorup	08 9582 1320

The area was explored by boat in 1829 and was first settled in 1830 by Thomas Peel. A site called Peel was set aside for development which never eventuated. Named after an Aboriginal word, 'mandjar' which may mean meeting place, or watering place. (One source also quotes 'trading place' as a possible meaning.)

Thomas Peel held land in the area, some of which he surrendered to the government in 1855 to cover monies owing. Later it was found that this land was in fact held by a Fremantle resident

G.C. Knight. How Peel managed to surrender land that he didn't hold title to isn't explained.

The Harvey, Serpentine and Murray Rivers all empty into a large sheltered body of water known as the Peel/Harvey Estuary. Mandurah stretches along the coast between the estuary and the sea.

A great deal of development has occurred in the area in the last 10 years, yet the natural beauty of the waterways remains unspoiled. Houseboats can be rented and the area is well known for large catches of Blue Manna (or Blue Swimmer) crabs in early summer.

Housing developments along man made canals make the area most attractive, and despite the fact that Perth is 80km north, many people commute between the two to work. Development continues unabated in this area and we can only hope that the area won't be completely ruined as a result.

A simple formula for working out how to ruin a nice place is: Paradise lost = paradise + too many people.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9581 3600
Police	08 9581 0222
Fire	08 9535 1999
SES	08 9581 1966
RAC	08 9535 7955
Tourist bureau	08 9550 3999

Attractions: Peel/Harvey Estuary, Cooper's Cottage, Murray River, Hall's Cottage, Eacott Cottage, Allandale, Hardy's Cottage, Lake Clifton.



The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Mangroves

In the tropical north from Shark Bay onwards, you will find examples of at least seven different species of mangrove.

Mangroves generally grow on sheltered coastlines, and act as a nursery for dozens of species of sea creatures and birds.

These small trees are specifically adapted to the harsh environment between low and high tide marks. Features such as pneumatophores (roots which grow up from the ground extending above the surface of the water), and the ability to excrete salt from their leaves, make mangroves very special plants.

Sadly they are easily disturbed, human activity and the development of coastlines is a large factor in the loss of many mangrove strongholds.

Mangroves have two main methods of dealing with the salt that would kill most other plants. Species like the yellow mangrove have filters in their roots and lower trunk which exclude salt completely. Other species excrete salt through their leaves.

Species found along the north west coast include : Club, Stilt, Myrtle, River, White, Yellow Leafed, and Rib Fruited Mangrove.

One surprising area where mangroves can be found is in Bunbury in the state's south west. This small mangrove outpost is a long way south of the plant's normal habitat.



Manjimup 74/H3

Km from Perth	304
Population	4390
Rainfall	1022mm (89.2)
Max Temp	20.1C (42.7)

Min Temp	9.5C (-0.6)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 34 15 S Longitude : 116 09 E

Caravan Parks

Fontys Pool	08 9771 2105
Warren Way	08 9771 1060
Manjimup	08 9771 2093

The area was first settled in 1856 by the Muir family. (One source quotes Charles Rose and Frank Hall as being the earliest settlers in 1859).

A site was gazetted as Manjimupp in 1903 but when the railway terminus arrived 5 kilometres away in 1909 the original site was re-named Balbarupp and the new Manjimupp was gazetted in 1910. The town was linked to Perth by rail in 1911. The double 'p' in the original name was dropped in 1915. The name, like many, many others comes from the Aboriginal language and means rushes by the waterhole. (Another source quotes 'manjin' an edible root of a broad leafed plant found in the area.)

It is a timber cutting area surrounded by forests. The Jarrah (an Aboriginal name) was originally called Swan River mahogany by the first settlers. The largest tree in the area is over 90 metres tall and has a girth of over 11 metres. Some trees may be as much as 1200 years old.

Manjimup is usually quite cold, but the countryside surrounding the town is beautiful.

One of the many attractions in the area are the tower trees. These are fire lookout platforms built at the top of some of the tallest trees. The first of them was constructed in 1938. At the Diamond Tree Lookout an information board contains the following:

'In contrast with the northern forest areas the gentle undulating country and very tall trees of the southern forest offered few vantage points for fire lookouts. To build towers high enough to see over the forest would have been too expensive. An alternative was a cabin built high enough in one of the taller trees. The first Karri fire lookout tower, called Big Tree, was constructed to the west of Manjimup in 1938. By 1952 eight tree towers had been constructed.'

Timber Park recalls the areas timber cutting history and is an informative look into the past for visitors.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

One tree bridge was created by felling one large tree and its story is told as follows:

'For a short time the valley of the Donnelly River provided inspiration for one of Australia's great poets. Adam Lindsay Gordon came to the karri country with his partner Lambton Mount in 1866. Here they bought 20 hectares of land on the eastern bank of the Donnelly River opposite what is now One Tree Bridge. They built a thatched two room slab cottage and became the first settlers in the valley. Gordon then leased 20,000 hectares of the surrounding country known as Mt Lewen Station and drove almost 5000 sheep to the property from the port of Bunbury. Heavy rain, dense scrub and poisonous forage took their toll over the next couple of years. Like many of those who followed him Adam Lindsay Gordon left Mt Lewen discouraged and dispirited. Most of the poems that he wrote during his stay were destroyed when he left except for one incomplete manuscript of the old station written about a station in South Australia he had visited years before. He has been remembered in the Manjimup area in the names of roads and forest plants.

Until 1904 the only way across the Donnelly River near here was a hazardous natural rocky ford about 500m upstream of the present bridge. The opening of the graphite mining venture demanded a safer crossing. Hubert and Walter Giblett located an enormous Karri tree and using their skill as axemen felled it so it dropped across the 25 metre wide river to form the basis of a bridge. The superstructure was hewn from nearby jarrah trees - crosspieces or bolsters were cut and set into the karri log then slabs of jarrah were laid across each end of the bolsters. Finally hand hewn jarrah decking was laid naturally resting on the slabs to provide a non slip surface for horses and bullocks. In 1933 during a bushfire the top of a burning blackbutt tree fell onto the bridge setting alight the hewn jarrah decking. The decking was replaced with sawn jarrah planks placed lengthwise on the log as you can see them today. Curbs and rails were also added for safety. The bridge was finally declared dangerous in 1943 but no alternative crossing was provided for local farmers until a second bridge was opened downstream in 1948. On the particularly wet and stormy winter of 1964 the old log bridge broke and fell into the river. Lack of central support, the uneven unprepared foundation under its western end, and use by heavy equipment such as bulldozers all

undoubtedly hastened the bridge's demise. The Forest's Departments Glenoran work gang pulled the old bridge out onto the west bank in 1971 where they faithfully rebuilt the structure. The rebuilt section is only 17 metres long because a section broke off in the storms of 1960. After more than 80 years of use and weather the log is still sound - testimony to the great strength and hardness of karri.

Graphite was first found near the Donnelly River by a shepherd minding Adam Lindsay Gordon's sheep. In 1904 H J Saunders opened the mine and the first 65 tons of ore was shipped to New York. All companies that tested it declared it too fine grained and the flakes too resistant to concentration to be commercially useful. This was the start of a great swindle. In 1916 a glowing prospectus was circulated amongst investors in London. For an investment of £8000 investors could expect an estimated profit of £1.5 million. The prospectus waxed lyrical about the quality of the ore. 70 000 tons in sight of finest quality graphite, 95% pure carbon (in fact the average carbon content was 29.3%), only three miles from the nearest railhead (in fact 30 miles through dense karri scrub to Bridgetown), the Western Australian government had been buying from this deposit for years (it had never bought any though it tested a sample once and found it useless). Consulting Engineers Lecherich, Gibson and Christie were sighted as authors of the exploration report (they denied having written it), the graphite lease has changed hands many times since then. No one has had much success with it.'

Fonty's Pool

This popular local swimming area and gardens almost didn't manage to survive.

The pool was created when Archimede Fontanini (an Italian immigrant) built a dam across a stream on his property. His aim was to let the silt build up then demolish the dam and use the more fertile area for growing crops.

The pool became such a popular swimming spot for many locals that when Archi decided it was time to remove the dam, he was petitioned to leave it intact and charge an entry fee to help with the upkeep. Fonty's Pool opened for business in 1925. When Archi became too old to keep the pool in operation it closed for a time but it was reopened in 1979 and Archi was still around to see the re-opening. (He died three years later).

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9771 1122
Police	08 9771 1000
Fire	08 9771 1225
SES	08 9771 1366
RAC	08 9771 1940
Tourist Bureau	08 9771 1831

Attractions: Timber Park, Age of Steam Museum, Historical Hamlet, Fire Tower Lookout, Timber Museum, Blacksmith's Workshop, Bush School, King Jarrah Tree, One Tree Bridge, Four Aces, Diamond Tree Tower, Fonty's Pool, Diamond Mill, Vineyards, Pioneer Cemetery, Dingup Church, Yallambee Minerals & Fossil Display.

Manning Gorge 81/F9

The turn off at Mt. Barnett Roadhouse on the Gibb River Road leads to Manning Gorge where you can enjoy swimming in a huge pool of crystal clear water, bushwalking along the Gorge or just relaxing and taking in the spectacular falls.

Camp sites are available, but like other gorges in the Kimberley it is inaccessible during the wet season.



Marble Bar Pool

Marble Bar 78/E8

Km from Perth	1476
Population	383
Rainfall	346mm (304.8)
Max Temp	35.2C (49.4)
Min Temp	18.9C (2.2)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 21 10 S Longitude : 119 45 E

Marble Bar has the reputation as the hottest town in Australia. In 1923-4 the temperature remained above 100 degrees Fahrenheit for 162 days. The

highest temperature recorded in the area is 49.4 Celsius. (121 F)

The town and its heat are described in Victor Courtney's poem 'The Man from Marble Bar.'

Satan sat by the fires of Hell
As from endless time he's sat,
And he sniffed great draughts of the brimstone's
smell
That came as the tongue-flames spat;

Then all at once the devil looked stern
For there in the depths of Hell
Was a fellow whom never a flame could burn
Or goad to an anguished yell;

So Satan stalked to the lonely scene
And growled with a stormy brow,
'Now, stranger, tell me what does this mean?
You should be well scorched by now.'

But the chappie replied with a laugh quite new;
'This place is too cold by far
Just chuck on an extra log or two
I'VE COME IN FROM MARBLE BAR!

The town was named after a bar of jasper at the nearby Marble Bar Pool (which was originally mistaken for marble by an explorer called Nathaniel Cooke.) The jasper is the only known bar of it's type in Australia. Normally the jasper doesn't look all that exciting but pouring some water over it reveals its amazing colours.

Cooke was probably one of the first people to realise that the Pilbara was likely to yield gold and he spent a number of years mounting expeditions in the hope of striking it rich. From his base at Mallina station he would head out into the wilderness but as is sometimes the case, Cooke was unlucky. Unable to locate a good find for himself, he was generous with information about where he believed gold could be found and others profited greatly from his advice. To top it all off when he sold Mallina to the Withnells, they found gold on the station – it had been right under his feet all the time.

Other stories about Nataniel suggest that he was also unwise about whom he shared information with. One who went on to profit from information supplied by Cooke was a man called Beaton who reputedly got rich after staking a claim on land Cooke had found and eventually Beaton's Hill was named after the claim jumper.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

The area began to develop in 1891 (some sources quote 1888) after gold and then tin was discovered. A townsite was gazetted in 1893.

Francis, Jenkins and Edmondstone were the first to find payable gold in the area in April 1891. A month later there were 40 people in the area all looking for the elusive gold.

By July 1893 the townsite had been surveyed and gazetted. By the turn of the century it was decided that a railway to Port Hedland was needed and when the line was eventually completed the service was only once a fortnight. With typical bureaucratic 'efficiency' the train left Port Hedland the day before the regular cargo ship arrived ensuring that news and goods going to Marble Bar were always a couple of weeks late.

When the rail service ended in 1951 an effigy of the local politician was attached to it with a note that read: *'Our M.L.A. who gave the railway away. Port Hedland: We've had him, throw him off the jetty.'*

The main lures to the area were gold and tin. Gold was not that plentiful and never reached the dizzying heights that the Kalgoorlie and Murchison goldfields did but there were some inspiring finds like the General Gordon, a nugget that weighed in at 371 ounces. Two brothers and a friend were working together when the nugget was found and the unwritten rule was that whatever was found was to be shared equally. When one of the brothers found the General Gordon the friendship ended but the matter was decided in the local Warden's court and the unwritten rule was upheld.

The Little Hero was another large nugget found in the area and weighed 334 ounces. An even bigger nugget named the Bobby Dazzler was found near the location of the General Gordon. Bobby Dazzler weighed 487 ounces.

(One account lists the story of how the Bobby Dazzler was found but it lists the nugget as weighing only 88 oz.) The story goes that two Irishmen were working McPhee's Gully in an underground drive when they came across a tree root in the shape of a cross. Being superstitious they took it as an ill omen and abandoned the drive. Some time later McPhee (who had originally worked the gully) came back and started working the same drive. He had no such superstitions about the tree root and 10 feet

beyond it he found the Bobby Dazzler that he sold for 350 pounds.

The Comet Goldmine still operates just south of town, but these days produces souvenirs rather than gold ore.

During the Second World War a secret long range bomber base was built on Corunna Downs. B24 Liberators operated from this remote site bombing Japanese targets to the north. The base was so secret that few people, even today, are aware that it had been there.

Marble Bar is the administrative centre for the shire of East Pilbara, which has an area greater than that of Britain & Ireland combined.

Marble Bar Pool and Chinaman's Pool are very close to town, and offer excellent photography, especially just after sunrise when the rocks on the hills gleam like the gold which was mined nearby. We were lucky enough to arrive just before daylight and were treated to a real 'vision splendid' as the sun rose and revealed one of the most beautiful places we have ever seen.

If you are heading south take the road past the Comet mine and on past Hillside Station. The countryside along this route is perhaps the best you will see in the area (outside Karijini National Park).

Perhaps the most significant buildings in town are the Government offices. They are constructed of locally quarried stone and have a very solid permanent appearance.

Tall tales & true: Slow train or quick crop.

The Spinifex Express that ran from Marble Bar to Port Hedland was a slow service. When one passenger asked the driver why he was throwing tomato seeds down by the side of the track, the reply was: "The guard is picking tomatoes." (The guard was on the last carriage.)

Moonlight dip.

There is a legend that if a woman with a warm heart swims in the river pool at Marble Bar during a moonlit night, her heart will turn cold but her body will become as beautiful as that of Psyche.

There seems to be something about Marble Bar that inspires those who have been there to write about it. Not everything is complimentary but not

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

all is negative as the following couple of bush ballads show:

Marble Bar

I know the town that God forgot
It's Marble Bar
The coolest drinks are always hot
At Marble Bar
The place affects you with a thirst
You drink until you nearly burst
And life is a thing accurst
At Marble Bar

The sweat teems from you, in a flood
At marble Bar
Spit ere it lands, turns into mud
At Marble Bar
The flies are bad without a doubt
So thick they shut the sunlight out
You have to grope your way about
At Marble Bar

Strange insects mark you down as prey
At Marble Bar
You get no peace by night or day
At Marble Bar
They buzz and hum and crawl and creep
And if your sanity you'd keep
Under a net you've got to sleep
At Marble Bar

A blistered, blasted, burnt up hole
Is Marble Bar
The sky above – a barren scroll
O'er Marble Bar
Set in a barren broken range
Hades would make a pleasant change
From Marble Bar

Annon.
Published in The Westralian Worker.

A slightly different view was taken by the next bush balladeer who had obviously seen the preceding poem.

Marble Bar

You boast about your city, Perth
But Marble Bar
Is the only spot that's Heaven on Earth
Sweet Marble Bar
Where pleasantly the moments flow
And gentle breezes softly blow
And strenuous work is quite 'de-trop'
At Marble Bar

Our hardest work is only play
At Marble Bar
We yarn to pass the time away
At Marble Bar
Or else we laze beneath the shade
Like Omar with some dusky maid
Near Marble Bar

We rise – well not before the sun
At Marble Bar
And count the day as well begun
At Marble Bar
If we can score a beer or gin
In payment for the tales we spin
To strangers who have wandered in
To Marble Bar

And then we show the strangers round
At Marble Bar
And talk of minerals that abound
Near Marble Bar
We strive to interest them, and so
We show them where the nuggets grow
And reefs that hold the gold below
Near Marble Bar

Oh blessing on this sunkissed spot
Dear Marble Bar
For the wants of life are easily got
At Marble Bar
At parting cash in massive piles
From tourists whom the North beguiles
It beats all other towns by miles
Does marble Bar

Annon.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9176 1001
Flying Doctor	1800 625 800
Police	08 9176 1005
Tourist bureau	08 9176 1045

Attractions: Marble Bar Pool, Chinaman's Pool, Coongan River, Flying Fox lookout, Coppin's Gap, Kitty's Gap, Ironclad Hotel, Pioncianna House, Pioneer memorial wall, State battery.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Bustling Margaret River

Margaret River 74/H1

Km from Perth	277
Population	2846
Rainfall	1244mm
Max Temp	30C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 33 57 S Longitude : 115 04 E

Caravan Parks

Margaret River	08 9757 2180
Prevelly Park	08 9757 2374
Riverview	08 9757 2270

The town was named after Margaret Wicher - also spelled Wycher in some sources - (a friend of the Bussells). The Aboriginal name for the area Wainielyinup. Not only it this difficult to pronounce, it is said to mean 'the dying place'; little wonder it doesn't show up in any tourist information. The town was surveyed in 1910 and gazetted in February 1913.

The first settlers were Alfred and Ellen Bussell who built a house near the mouth of the river.

The area was opened up in the 1920s by migrant workers who were sent there under the 'Group Settlement Scheme.' A large number of spectacular limestone caves dot the area, some of the better known ones include Mammoth, Lake, Jewel, Giant, Moondyne and Dingo's.

The rail line from Perth arrived in 1927 but eventually closed down in 1956.

'The Margaret River caves are rightly included among the beauty spots and show places of the State... and are said by those who have visited

both to be the equal to the famous Jenolan Caves of New South Wales.'

Twentieth Century Impressions of W.A. 1901

It is a pretty little town almost half way between Busselton and Augusta. The town has been over commercialised in the past few years and is a haven for yuppie types who have been mainly responsible for the huge increase in prices in the vineyards nearby. The grapes came to the area in 1967 but it wasn't until the 1980s when wine became more acceptable in Australia, that the industry really saw a massive increase.

Surfing is popular along the coast and regular international tournaments are held here. The first Pro-Am competition was held in 1978 with a full professional competition arriving in 1985.

The area is highly recommended, but you are better off purchasing your bottles of wine at the far more reasonable Swan Valley vineyards before heading south.

The town is constantly growing and is becoming an important shopping facility for the area. Sadly with development comes over-crowding and it won't be too long before the town and it's beach side appendages resemble just another suburban jungle. Thankfully the area around the town and the coast to the north and south is still in wonderful condition.

Tall tales and true: Sand dune swallows cart

The Boranup sand dune is an unusual shifting dune that moves around two feet every year. It gradually covers tall trees that can be seen protruding from the top of the dune looking like small bushes.

A story is told of a man travelling past the dune on a horse and cart when a wheel broke. He un-hitched the horse and made his way to Augusta for assistance. When he returned the cart was gone and he assumed it had been stolen.

Some 70 years later the cart emerged from the other side of the dune (as the dune moved away) still in good condition.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9757 2000
Police	08 9757 2222
Fire	08 9757 2329
SES	08 9757 2244
RAC	08 9757 9006

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Tourist bureau	08 9757 2911
----------------	--------------

Attractions: Vineyards, Caves, Surfing Beaches, Boranup Drive Lookout, Old Settlement Museum, Berry Farm, Cheese Factory.



Yabby

Marron

A freshwater crayfish that lives in rivers and dams through out the state's south west. It is excellent eating but you must get a fishing license before catching any and size limits are enforced. Another type of freshwater cray called a Yabby (or yabbie) can also be caught in rivers and dams. Yabbys are much smaller than marron and don't have the same limits to size or season.



Meckering 74/C5

Km from Perth	132
Population	120
Rainfall	373mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 31 38 S Longitude : 117 00 E

Originally a station on the Northam to Southern Cross railway line, the townsite was originally called Beebering and gazetted in 1895. In 1897 the town name was changed to become the same as the station. It is an Aboriginal word which may mean 'moon over water' or another source quotes 'good hunting'.

The area has suffered much the same problems as other country towns with floods, fires, wind storms, plagues of rabbits, emus and foxes, but it is best known for an earthquake that struck on the 14th of October 1968 at 10:59am. The quake was 6.9 magnitude and it flattened about 70% of the buildings within 15 kilometres of the epicentre and injured 20 people. The area affected was 32 kilometres long and land was raised up to 1.5 metres. This damaged roads and railways as well as splitting open water mains.

Even Perth didn't escape the effects of the quake with a number of buildings being damaged. There was even a 12 yard split opened up in the Kwinana Freeway and one lane had to be closed.

There was some talk of re-locating the town but after much discussion it was decided by the locals to rebuild in the same area.

Meckering still experiences small earthquakes on a regular basis. Although Meckering (6.9) is the best known quake in recent years other earth quakes have taken place near Meeberrie 1941 (6.8), Calingiri 1970 (5.9) and Cadoux 1979 (6.2).

Tall tales and true: Deadly tea time.

The first teacher appointed to the Meckering school in 1092 was Miss Margaret C. Walker. She had not long been at her post when tragedy struck over something as simple as making a cup of tea. When making a fire to heat some water her clothes caught fire and she suffered for some 4 hours before dying of the effects of extensive burns. Even making a cup of tea could be deadly when medical aid was so far away.



Meekatharra

Meekatharra 76/C7

Km from Perth	760
Population	1400
Rainfall	220mm (114.4)
Max Temp	28.7C (45.4)
Min Temp	15.8C (-0.2)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 26 35 S Longitude : 118 30 E

Caravan Park

Meekatharra 08 9981 1253

It was originally believed that the town name comes from an Aboriginal word meaning place of little water but recent research has shown that a more likely source was the Aboriginal name Mikadah – a soak located in Luke's Creek.

The name was originally given to a gold mine by Thomas Porter who first pegged the claim. The mine then changed its name to Pioneer and finally Centaur.

The area was first settled in 1894, but then abandoned and later re-settled in 1896. The town was gazetted in 1903 (one source quotes 1901 and yet another quotes 1906) and is a base for both the Royal Flying Doctor Service and the School of the Air which has operated here since 1959.

'Meekatharra is widely recognised as being the soundest mining field outside Kalgoorlie.'

Cyclopedia of Western Australia 1913.

The Royal Flying Doctor Service was established in W.A. in 1935 with the first base setting up in Port Hedland. The service in Meekatharra followed soon afterward.

In 1901 the town's population was listed as 75. By 1911 this had grown to 2404 and by 1914 it had become the largest town in the Murchison.

In 1910 the railway arrived in Meekatharra and it became the rail head for transporting stock that came down the Canning stock route from the Kimberleys. The railway continued to serve the town until 1978 and helped ensure its survival.

After WWI an influenza epidemic – called Spanish Flu – swept the world and the Road Board at Meekatharra tried to quarantine anyone coming in to town by stopping the train and offloading passengers before they reached the town. It was decided by authorities in Perth that the Road Board had overstepped its authority and the flu did eventually reach even this remote outpost and took several lives.

A bomb blast under the shire offices in 1922 badly damaged the building and blew out all the windows. The intended target was apparently John D'Alton, the town's J.P. who had obviously offended a miner who had access to dynamite. Fortunately the only damage was to the Road Board Offices and no one was injured.

Grant Watson's novel, 'The Desert Horizon' seems to capture the towns impact on the surrounding area:

Meekatharra 'which was at that time head of the line, provided the chief Labour Exchange for all the district. Employers came from fifty and even a hundred miles to find labour to shear their sheep or work their mines...all the life of the district converged towards the town'

Meekatharra is the first town in Australia to be powered by solar energy. When constructed the solar power station was the largest in the world.

There are a number of ghost towns around Meekatharra and a booklet on their locations is available from the shire offices.

Tall tales & true: Icy cold & A lesson

1. The train transported gold from Meekatharra and the security guards were always locked in to the hot stuffy rail car. One day they had a bottle of whisky with them and asked the train guard for some ice. He returned soon afterward with a nice cool lump. It melted quickly as they consumed the alcohol so they asked for more. This went on until the bottle was almost empty and when they

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

asked again the guard replied: "Sorry lads, I can't give you any more, the body is beginning to show."

2. Conversation over the School of the Air radio between a teacher and a student:

Teacher: 'A drover was droving 14 cattle down the Canning Stock Route for one week. During that time 6 calves were born. How many cattle were there at the end ?'

Student: 'Nineteen, miss'

Teacher: 'No think again'

Student: <pause> 'Nineteen, miss...'

Teacher: 'No, 14 cows plus 6 calves make 20.'

Student: 'Yes miss but when droving the allowance for the drover's tucker is one cow a week and they had been on the track for a week miss...'

3. It was said there was a barmaid on the Murchison gold fields who was offered 25 gold sovereigns to strip naked and take a bath in a tub of champagne. She took up the challenge and two dozen bottles of fine Champagne were emptied in to a tub where she took her bath in full view of the gaping miners.

When she had finished it was decided to put the Champagne back into bottles as it is well known that fine Champagne does not go flat quickly and after all who wanted to waste so much good booze.

The only problem was that when the wine was put back in to the 24 bottles there was still enough left over to fill an extra bottle.

(We seriously doubt the authenticity of this tale.)

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9981 1005
Police	08 9981 1007
Fire	08 9981 1056
SES	08 9980 1617
Tourist bureau	08 9981 1002

Attractions: Nannine, Peace Gorge, Bilyuin Pool, Mount Gould Police Station, Garden Gully, Peak Hill, Horseshoe, Wilgie Mia art site.

Menzies 77/G10

Km from Perth	728
Population	140
Rainfall	246mm (168.4)
Max Temp	26.2C (46.2)
Min Temp	12.5C (-9)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 29 41 S Longitude : 121 02 E

Caravan Park

Menzies 08 9024 2041

A mining town, Menzies was first settled in 1894 (and declared a municipality in December 1895) but has declined to just a small settlement.

It was named after Robert Leslie Menzies (one source quotes the name as Leslie Robert Menzie which we believe to be the correct version) who went prospecting in the area in 1894. Menzie was an American who spent time looking for gold in America, Africa, New Zealand and Australia. The Lady Shenton mine he opened here with his partners was very successful.

'The news of the Menzies (gold) discovery speedily attracted people to the spot, but the earlier comers found themselves very soon in difficulties. Food supplies ran out, water was not obtainable in any quantity, and consequently much hardship had to be endured.'

Twentieth Century Impressions of W.A.
1901

In 1896 a typhoid outbreak killed 28 people and in the following 10 years it is believed that over 500 people died just from this one cause.

The local town hall did have a clock tower with no clock. The original clock was ordered from England but the ship (Orizaba) bringing it across sank near Rottnest, and no replacement was ever ordered. That was until the year 2000 when one was finally put in place in time for the new year celebrations. (I think keeping the clock tower empty would have been a little more interesting.)

At its peak the town had a population of about 10,000, thirteen hotels and two breweries.

Menzies has what is arguably the most unpleasant climate of any town in W.A. with the lowest of lows and some of the highest highs.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Attractions: Town hall, Railway station, Old police station, Cemetery, Baker's oven, Old hotel, Old post office.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9024 2041
--------	--------------

Attractions: Goongarrie National Park.

Merredin 76/K7

Km from Perth	260
Population	2911
Rainfall	325mm (82.6)
Max Temp	22C (46.2)
Min Temp	11.2C (-3.4)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 31 29 S Longitude : 118 17 E

Caravan Parks

Merredin 08 9041 1535

The first expedition to the area was led by John Septimus Roe in 1836. He was followed in 1863 by Henry Maxwell Lefroy. In this 945 mile journey, Lefroy travelled through what is now the shire of Merredin and on to where the golden mile was later discovered. From 1864-66 Charles Hunt organised three separate expeditions and he is credited with getting the name Merredin from the local Aborigines. Hunt suffered from T.B. and sadly died (aged 35) soon after his return from the third expedition.

The town's name is said to have originated from the Aboriginal word merritt-in or place of the merritt tree, which was used for making spears.

The initial townsite was gazetted in 1891 when 20 lots were surveyed. None of these were sold but a hotel was built to the south of this location and when the railway arrived in 1895, Merredin Station was established. In 1904 more lots were surveyed and by 1906 the area around the station was incorporated into the townsite.

At this time Merredin was also spelled Merreden and Merriden. The station name Merredin was adopted and the current name has been in use since 1907.

A water catchment area was developed on Merredin Peak and a channel directed rain water run off to a 25 million litre capacity dam. The structure can still be seen today, in fact it is still used to supply the fountain near the railway museum.

An agricultural research station was established in 1904 and it led to the development of the well known 'Bencubbin' strain of wheat.

The largest town in the eastern wheat belt, Merredin is located on the Great Eastern Highway between Perth & Kalgoorlie. 40% of W.A.'s wheat is produced within a 100km radius of the town.

Tall tales & true: Murder!

When Robert Waterson arrived home by train on a Sunday morning in May 1918 he found he was locked out of his house. He promptly kicked the door in only to find a man in a state of undress with his wife in the bedroom.

Grabbing a spear that was hanging on the wall as an ornament he proceeded to stab the intruder to death.

Another murder occurred in June 1922 when farmhand Archibald Samuel French shot his farmer employer (Andrew Podesta) in the back after being dismissed and told to leave the farm. French then committed suicide by taking poison. He admitted to the killing just before he died.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9041 1411
Police	08 9041 1322
Fire	000
RAC	08 9041 1444
Tourist bureau	08 9041 1668

Attractions: Old railway station, Hunt's dam, Burracoppin, Railway water tower, CBH grain terminal, Military Museum, No. 4 Pumping station, Merredin Peak, Totadgin Conservation Park.



Miling

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Miling 76/H5

Km from Perth	202
Population	
Rainfall	373mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 29 12 S Longitude : 115 26 E

Miling is at the centre of a rich agricultural area and the huge grain silos in town mark this as one of the biggest grain receival centres in W.A.

The local hotel, built by Paddy Connelly dates from the 1930s. The town was gazetted in 1949 and the name comes from a nearby spring known as Marling Sand Hole.



Millstream

Millstream National Park 78/F5

1707 Km north of Perth, 150km south of Roebourne.

'It is an oasis in a harsh land. Ferns, palms and tropical plants surround permanent pools on the Fortescue River.'

At least that's what the tourist brochures will tell you. Since CALM poisoned and chopped down all the date palms and the lilies have gone, it's no more than a few gum trees by the river. After 124km on a dirt road I was disgusted by what has been done to this once unique place.

It is part of the Millstream-Chichester National Park which covers an area of 2000 square kilometres. The river was discovered by F.T. Gregory in 1861. In his notes he states that *'the*

stream is strong enough to supply a large mill' hence the name Millstream.

There are four deep pools in the river; Crossing Pool, Millstream Pool, Palm Pool and Deep Reach. Campsites are available in the park.

Ranger	08 9184 5144
--------	--------------



Mingenew 76/G4

Km from Perth	367
Population	313
Rainfall	407mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 29 12 S Longitude : 115 26 E

Caravan Park

Mingenew 08 9928 1019

The area was first explored by the Gregory brothers in 1846. It is a wheat & sheep town that was established in the 1880s.

A nearby tree covered red rock monolith, Mingene Hill, gave the town its name. The word 'mininoo' (also quoted as 'mengenew') is said to mean 'place of many waters.' This is one possible origin of the town name. It may refer to the fairly frequent flooding of the rivers after heavy rain. Another source quotes the Aboriginal word 'minganu' meaning ant's nest as a possible source of the name.

The first settlers (Edward Hamersley and Samuel Pole Phillips) took up leases in 1850 but the area was to remain sparsely populated for quite some time.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Township lots were privately sub-divided in 1891 (one source says 1890) and in 1906 adjacent land was sub-divided by the government. A year later the private land was also incorporated into the townsite. (Another source states that the town was recognised – presumably gazetted - by the Government in 1912.) This was bad news for the two hotels because up to that time they had only been paying 15 pounds a year in Government license fees, with gazettal they had to cough up 50 pounds a year.

Coal was discovered in 1846 but it proved to be poor quality. It would burn quite happily but left a large quantity of soot that made it useless for most applications. Rocks in the area contain a large number of marine fossils which are reported to be as much as 250 million years old.

Traces of gold were found in the area in 1870 and it caused a minor gold rush but it was quickly discovered that there was very little payable gold and hopeful miners moved on to other areas. Even so some of the mining leases were worked until 1900. Copper was also found but again proved not to be payable.

Early livestock breeding did not include sheep as there were a high number of dingos in the area. By 1870 settlement was progressing and sheep were then brought in to be bred alongside the existing herds of cattle.

Transport problems for farmers were eased with the opening of the rail line to Midland in 1897.

Cyclones in the north west often become large rain bearing depressions and travel south over this district dumping large quantities of rain. Bridges, roads and even houses are sometimes washed away during these storms.

For quite a small town, Mingenew provided more than its fair share of soldiers for both world wars with some 287 enlistments.

Not many people are aware of it but a tracking station built for N.A.S.A. was opened 24 kilometres north west of Mingenew in July 1979. It was called Moblas 5. It is one of only two SLR (satellite laser ranging) stations in Australia – the other is located at Mount Stromlo near Canberra.

SERVICES:

Tourist bureau	08 9928 1003
Police	08 9928 1103

Attractions: Mingenew Hill, Depot Hill, Spelling mistake on the local hotel, Museum.



Minglya Roadhouse

Minglya 78/H1

Km from Perth	1033
Population	
Rainfall	241mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 23° 48' 55" Longitude 114° 00' 39"

Caravan Park

Minglya

08 9942 5922

Minglya Roadhouse is one of the most expensive along the stretch of road (Perth-Exmouth).

THANKS TO THE GREED OF THIS ROADHOUSE THE REST AREA THAT WAS AVAILABLE FOR 25 YEARS HAS NOW BEEN CLOSED TO OVERNIGHTING.

Nearby Minglya Station may have been named after the ship S.S. Minglya that once plied the waters of the north west delivering supplies.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Minnivale 74/B5
180Km NE of Perth
Latitude 31 08 Longitude 117 11

The 'town' is in fact a wheat silo and three or four houses. Originally known as 36 Mile Post on the Rabbit Proof Fence, a railway siding was constructed in 1911. The railway siding was initially called Nenin but the name was changed to Minnivale when the townsite was gazetted.

The name was said to have come from Alexander Forrest who named it in honour of Miss Minnie Fraser.

There is a stopping area for travellers near the old tennis courts with cold shower, flush toilets, town water and a dump point.

Mogumber 74/A3

Km from Perth	
Population	
Rainfall	569mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 31 02 4 Longitude 116 02 6
Shire of : Victoria Plains

Features one of the highest timber and concrete bridges in WA, at 12m above the picturesque Moore River, opened in 1984. The old stone post office and store is also of interest, plus a rare patch and home of the endangered species, the Mogumber Bell.

Money

Australia uses decimal currency after abandoning the confusing old English system of pounds shillings and pence in the 1960s.

Coins range from 5c 10c 20c 50c \$1 and \$2. The \$1 and \$2 coins are gold in colour while the rest are silver. 1c 2c coins and \$1 and \$2 notes are no longer valid currency.

Bank notes range from \$5 \$10 \$20 \$50 and \$100 they are all now made of a polymer material that was supposed to foil would be counterfeiters. It didn't take too long for that illusion to be shattered.

While on the subject of money the town with the highest median weekly wage is... no not Perth, it's Wiluna with \$897 a week. Perth at \$531 comes in at 13th behind towns like Leonora \$861, Sandstone \$845, Yalgoo \$765, Cue \$746, Laverton \$707, Meekatharra \$652 and others.

The poorest towns in the state? Well at bottom of the heap are Halls Creek \$198, Murchison \$197 and Ngaanyatjarraku with a paltry \$150.

The difference between rich and poor has always been substantial and an interesting comparison from the early days shows indentured servants earning three pounds a year while those at the top levels of government making 200-400 pounds a year.

The Master & Servant Act of 1842 made sure that employers could severely punish any employee who left their service and even have them thrown in prison. When it came to workers getting their just entitlements it was quite another story. Most were illiterate and few had the resources to take their employers to court. From 1833 one third of an employees wages could be made up of rum and this gave employers a great opportunity to cheat employees by overvaluing the alcohol. Conditions did not start to improve for most workers until 1892.



Dolphin

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Monkey Mia 76/B2

World famous for the pod of wild dolphins that visit the beach. Located 25km from Denham (Shark Bay) the original dolphin experience has been ruined by the development of a resort right by the beach.

The dolphins did not suddenly decide to make contact with people, they had been attracted to the area by fisherman who fed them from boats from as early as the 1960s, so the fact that they have become used to people in the area is hardly remarkable.

I have fed a pod of wild dolphins from the back of my boat near Point Peron (Rockingham) and they were inquisitive, and very gentle.

At Monkey Mia the whole 'dolphin experience' is over regulated and ruined by the number of tourists flocking to the bay. Do the dolphins a favour and stay away, don't encourage the authorities to exploit these gentle creatures.

All wild dolphins appear to be inquisitive and friendly, thousands are killed every year by tuna boats who drop nets on the pods (knowing that dolphin and tuna regularly travel together).

If you care about the fate of these creatures then DO NOT BUY TUNA unless it is 'dolphin safe', send the fishermen broke and save the dolphins from this mindless slaughter.

The name Monkey Mia is a bit of a mystery with some theories stating that it was from a ship called the Monkey and others claiming that Captain Henry Mangles Denham (who surveyed the area in 1858) had a monkey on board as a pet.

The most likely source is the schooner Monkey that anchored in the bay in 1834 while Surveyor Ommanney was charting the area. Mia is an Aboriginal word meaning sleeping or resting place.

SERVICES:

Tourist bureau	08 9948 1253
----------------	--------------



Moora

Moora 74/A3

Km from Perth	172
Population	1800
Rainfall	461mm (143)
Max Temp	25.2C (45.5)
Min Temp	11.7C (-1.4)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 30 38 S Longitude : 116 00 E

Caravan Park

Moora 08 9651 1401

George Fletcher Moore discovered the Moore River on an expedition in 1836 but the distance from settlements further south meant that settlement did not start until 1846 when the Lefroy brothers took out a pastoral lease. Cropping started soon afterwards but in 1851 the Government introduced legislation banning cropping on pastoral leases which reduced cropping to self sufficient use only.

In 1860 the Government tried to encourage small farmers to purchase land by reducing the cost from one pound to ten shillings an acre. This had the greatest benefit to the big land owners who quickly snapped up much of the available property. (Nothing changes much does it?)

A Perth to Geraldton rail link started construction in 1887 and the railhead reached Moora in 1893.

The largest town between Perth & Geraldton, it was not gazetted until 1895. The name is supposed to have originated from the Aboriginal name of a well west of the town (Maura). (Another source quotes 'moora-moora' which means good spirit.)

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

During WWII Moora had the dubious distinction of being the western end of the Brisbane Line. This was a line drawn across Australia from east to west and denoted as the area that was to be defended in the event of a Japanese invasion.

The town grew steadily and roads in the townsite were bitumised as early as 1932. Returned servicemen arrived in the area after World War II and strengthened the agricultural base of the region.

James Clinch established the Berkshire Valley Folk Museum in 1842. (I think that should read 1942 but I am quoting directly from a source) The local historical society now operate the museum which is open to the public.

Each year on the Easter weekend the Moora Country Camp Out is held and offers a number of fun and interesting activities including a country music concert, rodeo and Big Breakfast.

SERVICES:

Ambulance	08 9651 1061
Police	08 9651 1106
Fire	000
RAC	08 9651 1036
Tourist bureau	08 9651 1401

Attractions: Berkshire Valley & Folk Museum, Wildflowers in spring, Annual agricultural show, Moora Races, Local speedway racing, Heritage trail.

Moorine Rock 75/B8

Km from Perth	347
Population	
Rainfall	312mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 31 19 S Longitude : 119 08 E

Yet another beneficiary of the Northam to Southern Cross railway, Moorine Rock started its life as a humble station on the line. W.M. Parker found gold in a nearby range in 1888 and the station was originally called Parkers Road. The townsite was gazetted in 1925 but a year later this was changed to Moorine Rock after a formation close to the town.



Morawa Telecentre

Morawa 76/G5

Km from Perth	370
Population	1000
Rainfall	337mm (190)
Max Temp	27.2C (47.2)
Min Temp	12.1C (-1.6)
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 29 13 S Longitude : 116 01 E

Caravan Park

Morawa 08 9971 1380

A.C. Gregory explored the area in 1846 and John Forrest followed up somewhat later in 1869.

It is a wheat & sheep town that was first settled in 1905 and gazetted in 1913 (one source says 1912). The first settlers to establish a farm in the district were a Mr. & Mrs. John Stokes. It started life as a railway station on the Mullewa – Wongan Hills line that opened in 1915.

Because Mullewa was considered to be too similar to Morawa it was changed to Merkanooka in 1922. The railway station name remained unchanged (even though it was the Railway board that had originally suggested the name be changed in the first place) and so the town went back to being called Mullewa later the same year after complaints from local residents.

The name is Aboriginal in origin and meanings suggested include Dalgite (a small burrowing marsupial) or even 'place where men are made' – was there and Aboriginal Mafia?

Iron ore was discovered in the area in 1966 and the first shipment of ore from Australia to Japan

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

came from here. It was mined for eight years from the date of discovery.

Overnight stays are allowed at Koolanooka Springs. There is another roadside rest area 23km north of Morawa at Gutha.

SERVICES:

Tourist bureau	08 9971 1421
Police	08 9971 1205
SES	08 9971 1233

Attractions: Church of the Holy Cross, Koolanooka Hills Mine site, Museum, Wildflowers in season, Mt. Campbell Lookout, Bilya Rock, Pintharuka Dam.

Mount Augustus 78/H4

See 'World's Largest rock.'

Caravan Park

Outback Resort 08 9943 0527



Mount Barker

Mount Barker 74/J6

Km from Perth	359
Population	1648
Rainfall	738mm (139.2)
Max Temp	20C (43.9)
Min Temp	9.2C (-0.6)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 33 38 S Longitude : 117 40 E

Caravan Park

Mount Barker 08 9851 1691

Named by Dr. Thomas Wilson in honour of his friend Capt. Collett Barker, commandant of the settlement at Albany. Wilson reported that:

'we observed that its banks were covered with luxuriant grass, sprinkled with yellow buttercups which put us in mind of home' and that the *'gently swelling lightly wooded adjacent hills are well adapted for sheep-walks'*.

Capt. Barker was killed by Aborigines near the mouth of the Murray River in South Australia in 1831.

The area was first settled in the 1835 by Sir Richard Spencer. Spencer died in 1839 (drowned when the boat he was in overturned after piloting a ship out of King George Sound at Albany) but his wife continued to operate the property until her death in 1855. Augusta Spencer (a daughter of Sir Richard & Lady Spencer) married George Egerton-Warburton and a book about his life called *'The Way of St. Werburghs'* by Dawn Crabb is available through the Library & Information Service of W.A. It is worth reading as it gives an excellent insight into the early life of the colony.

George was responsible for the construction of St. Werburghs Chapel.

A track from Perth to Albany was established in 1835 and by 1860 there were enough people using the route to warrant the building of the Bush Inn. The inn became a stopping point for Cobb & Co coaches but with the arrival of the railway in 1899 its importance diminished.

The townsite was formally declared in 1899 although a private site had been established in 1893. By 1910 there were 75 orchards in the area and over time the emphasis has moved from apples to grapes.

It is rapidly becoming famous for wine production. Experimental planting's were undertaken in 1960s by the Department of Agriculture. It was not long before commercial wine production was under way, and today more than 23 vineyards operate in the Mount Barker and Denmark region.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9851 1422
Police	08 9851 1122
SES	08 9851 1950
RAC	08 9851 1755
Tourist bureau	08 9851 1163

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Attractions: Old police station, Barker Hill lookout, Porongurup Ranges, Old gold mine, Stirling Ranges.

Buildings of note: St. Werburgh's Chapel, 10Km south west. 1874.



Mt. Magnet

Mount Magnet 77/F12

Km from Perth	569
Population	1076
Rainfall	236mm (113)
Max Temp	28.5C (47)
Min Temp	14.2C (-1.5)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 28 04 S Longitude : 117 51 E

Caravan Park

Mt Magnet 08 9963 4198

Named in 1854 by Robert Austin who discovered that a nearby hill had magnetic properties. The Aboriginal name was Warrambo.

Robert Austin was 33 years old when he arrived in Australia aboard the Island Queen in 1840.

He was the first British explorer to enter the inland Murchison and his reports of the expedition stated that the area was likely to contain gold deposits. At the time there was a shortage of labour in the colony and the fact that Austin's reports of gold in the Murchison were effectively 'buried' leads to the conclusion that the authorities deliberately conspired to hide the truth as they feared the consequences of a gold rush that would leave Perth and Albany without labourers and servants.

Austin tried in vain for the remainder of his life to get recognition for the discovery of the Murchison

goldfields but the closest he got was in a letter from John Forrest which stated:

'... your opinion as to the existence of a goldfield in that locality being fully vindicated after a lapse of 40 years, must afford you much gratification.'

Robert Austin has almost been forgotten by history with his name being remembered only by a street in Cue and by Lake Austin, which by a quirk of fate was the site of a very successful gold mine.

In 1858 the area was once again explored by Trigg and Gregory who also reported the likely existence of gold. Their report was ignored just as Austin's had been.

It was 1888 before M.R. Burke lodged the first gold specimen from the Murchison and it was he, not Austin, who was credited with making the discovery.

Settlement began in 1892 after gold was discovered and the townsite gazetted in June 1895. (H. Steadman and G. Woodley are also credited with discovering the first gold in the area in 1891 or 1892.) Steadman was apparently looking for the swag of a prospector (who lost it when he was somewhat the worse for wear after a drinking session) when he stumbled across a 2oz nugget of gold. He told his employer (Watson) who organised a search and turned up 200oz.

The Murchison Goldfields, covering some 32,000 square kilometres was proclaimed in September 1891. In the first 11 months 11,000 ounces of gold were extracted.

By the time the railway arrived in 1896 the town was taking on a more solid and permanent appearance and the area developed rapidly until 1905 when fortunes started to reverse.

By 1902 there were 14 hotels in the town as well as 2 newspapers and 30 or more mines. Mining declined by 1915 but there are still some mines working the area to this day.

"What's at Magnet?" the boy asked.

"Three gins and a goat," Alan Lamb said, 'most days. And a street about half a mile wide.'

'...a wide upland plain... ...is covered with mulga bushes and occasional patches of salt bush. The

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

aspect is dreary in the extreme, and in consequence of the insignificant annual rainfall, the red earth is generally bare.'

Twentieth Century Impressions of W.A.
1901

When gold was found at Payne's Find in 1911 a new track to Perth was opened up to the south.

By 1920 motor cars had started to appear, aeroplanes were starting to reduce the isolation of the bush and the introduction of the pedal radio set was to make life easier (and safer) for those living in far flung towns and stations. In fact radio communications were so vital that they were still in use on Nardee Station right up until 1985.

Mount Magnet suffered the highs and lows of any outback town. Wars, depressions, droughts, all came and went but after a revival in the 1960s there was a crash in gold and wool prices during the 1970s and for a while it looked as though the town would be abandoned. Businesses closed and moved away, mines closed and even the local hospital shut down.

A few hardy souls kept the town going and the 1980s saw a mining revival that has continued into the next century. The price of gold soared and in the space of 4 years the town's population increased by 300%. There was an acute accommodation shortage and it was common to see up to 50 caravans squatting on vacant land around the town.

Local hero.

Flight Lieutenant John James Osmond D.F.C. grew up in Mount Magnet. His father had served as a machine gunner in World War 1 and was taken prisoner.

John joined the RAAF in World War 2 and flew with the pathfinder squadron. This was a particularly dangerous job as the pathfinders went in ahead of the main formation to drop flares on the targets. This meant they were alone and heavily targeted by the flak guns below. It was said that on one occasion John's plane was caught by a number of searchlights and in order to shake them off he had to turn the plane upside down and dive with a full load of bombs aboard.

Eventually John's plane was shot down but he survived and like his father became a POW. Sadly on his return home he was killed in a vehicle accident when his motorcycle ran into a

bogged truck stuck in a creek on a dark night. He was just 24 years old.

Another aviator to come out of Mount Magnet was Bruce Wood. After joining the RAAF and serving in Vietnam he returned to Australia and served as a flight instructor, Squadron Leader, Flight Commander and was eventually posted to Washington DC (USA) as the Air Attaché.

Tall tales and true: Pretty Boy no longer pretty.

Pretty Boy (real name unrecorded) went on a bender and when he ran out of money got a very bad case of the D.Ts. Locals saw him wandering down the street with a cigar in his mouth, but as he got closer they realised that it was actually a plug of dynamite with a fuse attached.

As Pretty boy proceeded to light the fuse everyone in the vicinity dived for cover and there was a loud BANG! The result of which was Pretty Boy's body – minus its head – lying slumped across the path.

New Chum's luck.

Mickey the Priest (who was no Priest at all) was a 'new chum' on the goldfields near Lake Austin and used to constantly pester the old timers about where he could find gold. Eventually they got tired of his continual questions and they pointed out a rocky outcrop that was known to be barren and told him to try there.

Mickey didn't have the tools to break up the rocky outcrop so instead he sank a drive next to the reef. Imagine the surprise of the old timers when Mickey struck a rich lode that he eventually sold to an English consortium for a good price.

Even with that bit of good luck Mickey was not wise with his good fortune and was seen some time later working for wages at Sandstone.

Ghost!

The ghost of a murdered man was said to haunt the railway yard and the story of his murder is as follows:

A stranger arrived in town by train looking for French Maggie. She was living in a building at the end of the railway yard with two male 'friends'.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

A violent argument was heard coming from the house and the next morning Maggie and her companions quickly left town.

Some months later the stranger's body was found at the bottom of an abandoned shaft of the New Chum Mine.

A terrible thirst.

When a local miner was banned from the local pub he became desperate, so desperate for a drink in fact that he cut off a section of broom stick, wrapped it in red gellignite paper, put in a fuse, lit the fuse and tossed it through the bar window. The drinkers all fled the bar only to return after some time when there was no explosion, to find their glasses were all empty.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9963 4102
Police	08 9963 4101
Tourist bureau	08 9963 4172

Attractions: Gold prospecting, The Granites.

Muchea 74/B3

Latitude : 31 35 S Longitude : 115 58 E

Located 57 kilometres north of Perth it was developed as a railway siding in the 1890s. The name is said to have been derived from the Aboriginal word 'muchela' which one source quotes as meaning 'running water'. It is rumoured that the name was incorrectly printed (Muchea) on a railway time table and that a sign writer enshrined this error in spelling on the station name board. What ever the cause, Muchea was gazetted in 1904. (The name is pronounced mew-shay.)

Mukinbudin 74/A7

Km from Perth	295
Population	347
Rainfall	289mm
Max Temp	45C
Min Temp	0C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude: 30 55 S Longitude 118 12 E

Caravan Park

Mukinbudin 08 9047 1103

The first European explorer through this area was than man 'Roe' again. He led an expedition in

1836 that reached a point overlooking the current shire but got no further east due to a lack of provisions. It was usual for explorers to set off in the cooler months (May-August) to ensure adequate fodder and water but Roe had decided on this occasion to head off in October and continued in to November.

Next came the Gregory brothers in 1846 (trained by Roe) who described the area as: 'seventy miles of barren waste.' This expedition was followed in 1854 by R. Austin who was similarly unimpressed by what he saw. 1864 saw Clarkson, Harper and Lukin who reported their journey as being unsuccessful.

Despite the gloomy reports about the area the first pastoral leases were taken up in 1867. Clarkson and Lukin were to take up leases and expand them over time even though their original reports has been less than enthusiastic.

Settlement increased in the 1870s with a series of huge sheep runs averaging over 20,000 acres each. By 1910 wheat was also being grown in the district.

Settlers in the area proposed the name Barlbarin but they changed their minds and then wanted Muckenbooding. This was shortened to its current form and was gazetted in 1922

The name Muckenbooding Rock was first recorded in 1889 but the meaning is not known.

Lake Brown and Bonnie Rock were also gazetted townsites within the shire but a combination of factors including the Great Depression eventually led to them being abandoned in favour of Mukinbudin.

In most W.A. country towns local vehicles will bear a number plate that identifies it as local. For example HC 1002 would be from Halls Creek. When, in 1933, the Road Board decided to use the letters MUK there was a huge outcry from many residents. Some even registered their vehicles in nearby shires in protest.

A letter of complaint in a newspaper read: 'The members all ought to have their heads read if they do not alter it from MUK. My tart says they must be a funny lot of blokes.'

Odd that MUK seemed so offensive to the writer but he could happily refer to his girlfriend as 'My tart'.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

The complaints continued but the Road Board resisted change for two years but the weight of public indignation was too much and eventually the MUK plates vanished to be replaced with MBL – although where the 'L' comes from We don't know??

The 1981 census showed clearly what the primary industry in the areas was, with only 931 people and 147,000 sheep. Wheat is another of the areas main income earners.

You may talk of New York city, you may sing of
gay Paree

You may say that dear old London is the best
But the name which sets me thinking when the
sun is slowly sinking
Is good old Mukinbudin in the West.

It hasn't got the beaches of a Manly or Bondi
Nor the sound of breaking surf on tropic shore
But there's something very homely that just gets
you when you're lonely

In the name of Mukinbudin . . . nothing more.
Grace Conroy.

There are reports about a local alcoholic drink called 'Muka Muck' said to be made from a rare Chinese type of grape called 'Chew-en-spew' grown out back of the local pub. We haven't been able to verify the existence of this 'rare drop' but are not sure we would remember even if we had managed to sample some.

SERVICES:

Fire	08 9047 1095
Police	08 9047 1005
Ambulance	08 9047 1102

Attractions: Many granite rock outcrops. Wildflowers in season, Mangowine homestead, Unique bulk grain storage bin, Wattoning historic site.

Calendar of Events: **September**, Spring Festival, Mangowine Concert.

Mullalyup 73/F11

Km from Perth	237
Population	200
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 33 45 S Longitude : 115 57 E

Fruit vegetables, beef and sheep are the area's main industries. The town grew up around the Blackwood Inn, which was constructed in 1860. Originally a station on the Donnybrook to Bridgetown railway that opened in 1898, the town was gazetted in 1901.

The name is from the Aboriginal language and is said to mean 'place where young men have their noses pierced'. All that from just Mullalyup? What an economical language.



Mullewa 76/F4

Km from Perth	463
Population	591
Rainfall	327mm (198)
Max Temp	27.3C (46)
Min Temp	13C (-1.1)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 28 32 S Longitude : 115 31 E

Caravan Park

Mullewa 08 9961 1007

Settlement began in the 1850s and the shire was declared in 1861. The townsite was gazetted in 1894 when the railway from Geraldton arrived. The name is supposed to be derived from the Aboriginal word for swan. (another source quotes 'place of fog'.)

It was once an important transportation hub for the mid-west and the arrival of the railway in 1894 virtually guaranteed the town's survival.

It is a wheat & sheep town which is a popular destination during wildflower season.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

There is a large Aboriginal population and unfortunately some racial tension has occurred in the past.

Butterabby Grave

To get to the Butterabby site take the Mingenew Road west of Mullewa and proceed along it until you reach the sign: 'Gravestones - Butterabby'.

The grave is on private ground and is marked by a single piece of stone on which is written *'In these graves lie James Rudd speared here at Butterabby 23 Sept 1864. Also Garder, Wangayakoo, Yourmacarra, Charlacarra, Williacarra. Natives sentenced in Perth and hanged here 28 Jan 1865 for the spearing of Thomas Bott at Butterabby 22 August 1864.'*

A.J. Keefe wrote of the incident:

'At Butterabby... the graves of five Aborigines... and Jas Rudd are still clearly marked and serve as a reminder of the dream and history that has been woven into the possession of this land. The Aborigines had been undisputed masters for at least forty thousand years, leading a contented, well balanced life, in a tribal structure of small family groups which left them easy prey to the incoming Whites. Most of the shepherds concerned were unwilling immigrants to Australia, having being chosen by some of the best Judges in England to become the first settlers in this seemingly isolated country.'

In 1985 violence erupted when the publican of a hotel attacked an Aborigine who subsequently died. The pub was then the target of a mob intent on destroying it.

Tensions between black & white simmer just below the surface of many outback towns and as with Halls Creek in 1995 it can explode into violence without much warning.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9961 1002
Police	08 9961 1104
Fire	08 9961 1160
Tourist bureau	08 9961 1505
RAC	08 9961 1204

Attractions: Coal seam, Old glacier, Noondumarra Pool, Waterfalls, Kembla Zoo, St Andrew's Church, Tallering Peak.

Buildings of note: Our Lady of Mt. Carmel Church, Doney St. 1921.



Mundaring Weir

Mundaring 74/C3

Km from Perth	40
Population	35117
Rainfall	1077mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 31 54 2 Longitude 116 09 9

The townsite was surveyed in 1898 and early settlement in the area was centred around the viniculture and timber industries. Some vineyards date from as early as 1882.

Located in the hills east of Perth, Mundaring is set amid stands of eucalyptus. Nearby Mundaring Weir was opened in 1903 and used to supply the eastern goldfields with drinking water.

The pipeline to Kalgoorlie was opened in 1902 and the first water took 10 months to reach its destination (10th January 1903). The engineer (C.Y. O'Connor) responsible for the project shot himself shortly before the water started to flow.

Mundaring is an Aboriginal word meaning high place. It was originally known as Greenmount and was changed in 1934. It was not declared a shire until 1961.

While town sprang up all around the area, Mundaring itself was very slow to get started.

Chipper's Leap is a grey granite rock standing near the top of Greenmount Hill. On February 2nd 1832 John Chipper and Reuben Beacham set out from Perth heading to York with a load of provisions on a horse and dray. As they neared the top of the hill they were ambushed by a group of Aborigines and Chipper was hit by two spears

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

as he attempted to get away. In desperation he leaped off a large granite boulder falling 25 feet. Tumbling down the hill he managed to escape but Beacham was not so lucky. A number of Aborigines were captured and hung. John Chipper recovered living to the age of 71.

Peter Anthony Gugerri was one of the first to recognise the areas potential for viticulture and he established St. Bernard vineyard in 1882 after having some success growing grapes near the Swan River.

In 1884 he wine won first prize at the Royal Show – which was still held at Guildford at that time. By 1888 he controlled about 30% of the state's wine and spirit trade. When the railway arrived the stopping point was named Gugerri's in recognition of his achievements. Gugerri later sold out to M. H. Jacoby who renamed the vineyard Mundaring after finding that this was the native name for the area.

A sawmill was set up on land adjoining the vineyard and it was here that a small settlement first started to grow. The Mundaring Weir project brought a large number of workers into the area and by 1902 a solid community had been established.

As it developed, Mundaring became a popular weekend retreat for city businessmen who built small cottages. It was also said that the air was cleaner than down on the coastal plain (it certainly is today) and Mundaring then became a health retreat.

When the weir was completed that too became a tourist attraction. At the time it was the highest overflow dam in the world and when it finally overflowed in 1903, large crowds gathered to watch the spectacle.

In 1947 the weir wall was raised by 32 feet giving the dam greater storage capacity. 8 years later adjustable steel gates further increased the amount of water that could be stored. Unfortunately with the current drought conditions we have been experiencing, it may be a long time before we ever see water flowing over the wall again.

Tall tales and true: Merde!

Charles Lauffer had lived in the area for a long time and was well known and liked. Locals were shocked when he was murdered by a group of French picnics.

5 men (2 with police records) and three women (all prostitutes) had come up to the hills and had spent the day eating and drinking at various establishments.

In the afternoon they had approached Charles Lauffer wanting to buy a single bottle of wine. As he only had a gallon license he could not sell a single bottle and an argument developed and rapidly became violent. One of the Frenchmen pulled out a revolver and shot Lauffer twice killing him instantly.

When the local Constable arrived to arrest the group they showed no remorse and even when waiting for the train to arrive to take them to the lock up at Guildford they were laughing and joking among themselves.

All 8 were charged and tried for murder and 6 were found guilty and sentenced to hang. On appeal only the man who pulled the trigger (Maillat) was convicted and he was hanged on April 21st 1903.

Railway troubles.

The only railway tunnel constructed in the state (at that time - 1896) was at Swan View. It was found to be somewhat unstable and had to be lined with bricks.

When put into service it was quickly found to have serious ventilation problems and crews were often overcome by smoke. On some occasions drivers fell from the engine and one was severely injured. Protests from railway staff were ignored until the 1940s when the crew of one train all passed out and when the engine ran out of steam it started back down the line until it derailed and one of the crew was killed.

Finally after a tragedy that should never have occurred the railway management acted and the tunnel was abandoned in favour of a cutting that was made in 1945.

More problems for the railway took place on the Jane Brook line in July 1896. A mixed goods train (with one passenger car) suffered a break in a coupling not long after a passenger train going down to Midland had passed by.

The runaway carriages hurtled down the line after the passenger train and after a telegraph from the Station Master at Parkerville the passenger

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

train was shunted onto a siding, avoiding a complete disaster.

Unfortunately for the two passengers and seven horses on the runaway, there was no way of stopping the headlong plunge and at an estimated speed on 120mph the train left the rails and smashed to pieces.

James Morgan (the newly appointed Forest Ranger) was killed but Faulkner (the other passenger) had a miraculous escape.

He was found wedged between two rocks with a metal spar driven 3 metres into the ground just inches from his head.

SERVICES

Emergency	000
-----------	-----

Attractions: Mundaring Weir, John Forrest National Park, C.Y. O'Connor Museum, Kookaburra Outdoor Cinema, The Lavender Patch, Lake Leschenaultia, Wineries.



Mundijong Hotel

Mundijong 74/D3

Km from Perth	30
Population	635
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 32 15 5 Longitude 115 54 6

Originally called Manjedal in 1893, the townsite was re-named Mundijong in 1897 but the railway siding was called Jarrahdale Junction. It was not until 1902 that the siding's name was brought into line with the town.

Today it is a centre for dairy cattle, beef, cheese and horse breeding.

Near the Albany Highway not far from the major centre of Rockingham, it is becoming a popular place to live as it still retains much of the original country charm. Sadly with more people moving into the area this is something that will gradually be lost.

Mundrabilla 83/F6

Km from Perth	1368
Population	20
Rainfall	233mm (72.4)
Max Temp	24.8C (49.8)
Min Temp	11.4C (-1.2)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 31° 52' 19" Longitude 127° 52' 15"

Caravan Park

Roadhouse 08 9963 7973

Now a roadhouse on the Eyre Highway, nearby Mundrabilla station was established by Bill and Ann McGill and John and Tom Kennedy (two Irishmen) in 1871. This was the first sheep station on the Nullarbor. The area they settled was not the only hostile obstacle to overcome. Tom Kennedy was speared to death by Aborigines and Anne McGill died in childbirth in 1879.

The area contains fragments of a meteorite spread over a 60 kilometre range which makes it one of the largest meteorite sites in the world.

Attractions: Wanteen Beach.



Munglinup Beach

Munglinup 75/G11

Km from Perth	622
----------------------	-----

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Population	10
Rainfall	508mm (58)
Max Temp	21.8C (45.4)
Min Temp	10.2C (0.5)
Autogas	Yes
Telecentre	

Latitude : 33 43 S Longitude : 120 52 E

A roadhouse along the south coast road west of Esperance. A good campsite exists not far away on the coast at Munglinup Beach.

The site was gazetted in 1962.

Murchison Settlement 76/C4

Km from Perth	644
Population	184
Rainfall	234mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude 26 53 7 Longitude 115 57 5

Dating from 1966 when a residence for the Shire Clerk was constructed, Murchison is not a town. In 1985 a roadhouse was built but the shire remains the only one in W.A. without an official townsite. The name comes from a British scientist, Sir Roderick Murchison.

SERVICES

Tourist bureau	08 9963 7999
----------------	--------------

Attractions: Museum.

Myalup 74/F2

Km from Perth	149
Population	278
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 33 06 S Longitude : 125 42 E

Caravan Park

Myalup 08 9720 1113

Located between Mandurah and Australind on the coast, Myalup is another small quiet seaside community with good beaches and good seasonal fishing.

The name comes from the Aboriginal language and means 'place of the paperbark.' The site was gazetted as late as 1972. Other spellings that have appeared over the years include Miellup and Myerlup.

Attractions: Myalup Beach, Lake Preston, Parkside, Beach Fishing, Yalgorup National Park, Old Whittaker's Mill Site.

N



Chapman Valley

Nabawa 76/F3

Km from Perth	463
Population	
Rainfall	454mm (78.4)
Max Temp	26.3C (47.4)
Min Temp	12.4C (-1)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 28 30 S Longitude : 114 47 E

Located in the Chapman Valley east of Geraldton, Nabawa was named after a nearby pool. This is said to mean 'far away camp'. The original name was Nabawar but changed to Nabawah in 1872 and later to the current spelling in 1910 when the Upper Chapman railway opened. It remained nothing but a railway siding for many years and the railway closed in 1961. Shortly afterwards shire offices were established and Nabawa was finally gazetted as a town in 1965.



Nambung National Park 74/A1

245km north of Perth

Located south of Cervantes on the west coast. The park is best known for the Pinnacles Desert which is its centre piece.

There are about 150,000 individual pinnacles which when first sighted by the crew of a Dutch ship in the 1800s were believed to be the remains of an ancient city.

Ranger	08 9862 7043
--------	--------------

Nanga 76/B2

Km from Perth	785
Population	20
Rainfall	225mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 32 48 2 Longitude 116 05 6

Caravan Park

Nanga Bay 08 9948 3992

Both a sheep station and holiday resort located 50km south of Denham at Shark Bay. It is an excellent base for a fishing holiday. The fishing in this area is closer to the shore than at Denham but still requires a decent sized boat to reach. White Island is a popular spot.

Nanga Mill 72/F7

12 Km south of Dwellingup.

Once a timber mill and small town, the area was devastated by fire in 1961 and was never re-built. There is now a campsite where the town once stood.



Nannup

Nannup 74/H3

Km from Perth	282
Population	521
Rainfall	949mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 33 59 S Longitude : 115 46 E

Caravan Park

Nannup 08 9756 1211

Exploration began in 1834 by Thomas Turner and the area was settled between 1850-60. Times for the first settlers were tough as they cleared huge stands of karri to provide grazing lands for their cattle. Most of the clearing had to be done with little more than a cross cut saw and axes. Today timber, dairy and fruit are the area's main activities.

A bridge was built across the Blackwood River in 1866 and soon afterward a police station and post office were constructed nearby.

The townsite was gazetted in 1890 and the first school in the district established in 1903. The name is said to be Aboriginal for meeting place by the water. (One source quotes 'place of parrots'. Perhaps it is the 'meeting place of parrots by water'??)

Fires in the area are quite frequent and many of the original buildings have been destroyed over the years. The Bunnings timber mill which has occupied the same site since 1926 was destroyed by fire in 1954.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

In the park near the Vasse Highway there is a memorial to Marinko Tomas, a local youth, who was the first West Australian to be killed in the Vietnam War.

Over the years there have been many reported sightings of the Thylacine (Tasmanian Tiger) around the town. Fossils found in caves to the west actually do show that these dog like creatures did once inhabit the area, but all attempts to confirm living specimens have failed.

The town is the centre of one of the most picturesque regions in the whole of the south west. The road between Nannup and Bridgetown winds its way over a series of hills and is best seen at the end of winter.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9756 1100
Police	08 9756 1000
Fire	08 9756 1102
SES	08 9756 1322
Tourist Bureau	08 9756 1211

Attractions: Blackwood River, Donnelly River, Old police station, Scott National Park, Barrabup Pool.



Nanutarra

Nanutarra 78/F3

Km from Perth	1260
Population	35
Rainfall	311mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 22 32 4 Longitude 115 29 8

Situated on the banks of the Ashburton River. Just north of the roadhouse is the western access road to Karijini National Park. The Ashburton River was named after the President of the Royal Geographical Society by F.T. Gregory who discovered it in 1861.

Although they are not obvious during daylight hours, there are large numbers of kangaroos in this area and driving through here at night is not recommended.

This is usually THE MOST EXPENSIVE roadhouse between Perth and Karratha. Do your best to fill up before you get here and spend only what you need to get you to the next roadhouse if you want to save money. Buying food and dinks here is prohibitive.

Narembeen 74/C7

Km from Perth	282
Population	459
Rainfall	334mm (82.4)
Max Temp	24.7C (45.6)
Min Temp	10.5C (-2.5)
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 32 04 S Longitude : 118 24 E

Caravan Park

Narembeen 08 9064 7308

J.S. Roe (are you getting tired of reading his name yet?) was again the first European explorer to travel through the area in 1936. Roe gave Emu Hill its name after the birds that he found living here.

Narembeen appears to have been established as a place to build a pub. Many towns have grown up around an existing pub but this one was established with the express purpose of building a hotel. The teetotal settlement of Emu Hill (gazetted in 1918) would not allow a pub in their town so Henry Hale & Paddy Connolly started a private town of their own and built the pub in 1922 which still exists.

Settlement began in 1850 but remained sparse until after 1920 when the railway finally arrived. The building of the hotel was all it took for Narembeen to overtake Emu Hill and become the major settlement in the area and by 1925 the town's population had risen to over 2000. Narembeen, although a reasonable sized town was not gazetted until 1968.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Narembeen appears to have been originally spelled Narimbeen and was used as the name of Charles Smith's property that was situated around Emu Hill. The property was later renamed Cumminin and Narimbeen was not used again for quite some time.

The story of the Blain brothers (Frank and Bert) is closely connected with the development of the area and but for the First World War it may have had a much happier ending.

The brothers came out to Western Australia in 1910 after being seduced by advertising that said things like *'No droughts! Splendid climate! Abundant rainfall! Land given away.'* Obviously there were no false advertising laws back then.

They worked hard at a number of jobs while building up enough money to purchase their own land. Eventually in 1911 they got over 900 acres in what is now the shire of Narembeen.

They lost almost everything in a bushfire in 1912 and had to return to working for others to get the money to replace their losses.

The next two years were spent getting the farm back in order and struggling to keep their heads above water. By the time the First World War started the brothers were starting to see some return for their hard work and in 1915 they had an exceptional year. So much so that they were the only ones in the area to clear their debts and make a small profit.

Unfortunately they were caught up in the madness of war and after enlisting in 1916 went to fight in France. Bert was wounded in 1917 and died from the effects of the wound. His brother died in similar circumstances the following year. They were just two of the sad losses in the meat grinder that was the Western Front.

Sometime before he died, Bert wrote home to his family; *'You sometimes hear of these stay-at-home nobs writing about the glorious battlefield etc – they ought to come and smell one, and see if they can sniff anything glorious about it. I fail to.'*

It is individual stories like this that bring home the stupid waste of life that war is responsible for and yet all over the world insane people continue to fight each other for no good reason. As if everyday life wasn't hard enough!

Attractions: Museum, Hidden Hollow, Roe Lookout, Wakeman's Lake, Graball nature reserve, Railway goods shed, Holleton, Mt. Walker Rock, Anderson Reserve, Twine Reserve, Roe Dam, St. Paul's Church, Gate 54, Machinery Museum, Walker's Lake trail.

Calendar of Events: **September**, Springorama.



Narrikup

Narrikup 74/J6

Latitude : 34 46 S Longitude : 117 42 E

Located south of Mount Barker, 377 kilometres from Perth, the town dates back to 1922. Its name is an Aboriginal word meaning place of swamps. (Another source quotes 'place of abundance') The railway arrived in 1889 and a siding known as Hay River was constructed. Land was set aside near the siding for a townsite in 1891 but it was not gazetted until 1907.

Despite the origins of the name the town is neat and attractive and has won the Plantagenet Shire's Inter-Tidy Town competition six times.



Narrogin

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Narrogin 74/E5

Km from Perth	189
Population	5500
Rainfall	504mm (150)
Max Temp	22.1C (43.4)
Min Temp	9.8C (-2.7)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Library

Latitude : 32 56 S Longitude : 117 11 E

Caravan Park

Town 08 9881 1260

The area surrounding the town was settled in the 1870s and the Narrogin Road Board was gazetted in 1892. Five years later the townsite was gazetted and Narrogin was gazetted as a municipality on the 13th April 1906. (There is some contradiction with these dates as one quite reputable source states that a private town site was gazetted in 1891 and a government townsite gazetted in 1907.)

The name is said to come from the Aboriginal word 'gnargijin' which means place of water and is named after a large pool on Narrogin Creek. (Other sources quote the meaning as 'place of bats' or 'plenty of everything'.) Our suggestion: 'Plenty of bats by the water.'

The earliest use of the name Narrogin seems to have been that of an inn located closer to Perth in the foothills at Armadale.

The first settlers in the area were sheep herders who had followed water courses and selected property suitable for grazing. Edward Hamersley took up the first pastoral and tillage lease of 5000 acres in 1853. The lease lapsed in 1858 which may indicate that it was never taken up. It is known that Elijah Quartermaine took up and settled on 5000 acres in 1860. A number of other settlers soon took up land including the ex-convict John Dodd in 1876.

The town started as a small group of buildings centred on the railway station on the Albany - Beverley line. The 'Father of Narrogin' Michael Brown was responsible for a great deal of building construction in the town and this in turn attracted new settlers. His descendants are still in the area with one as late as the year 2000, being a town councillor.

'Narrogin was one of the largest towns on the fringe of the wheat belt. It had two hotels, two

boarding-houses, two shops, a doctor, a chemist and a small hospital on a hill away from the railway station. It was on the Great Southern railway line and a train went through once a day from Perth to Albany.'

Albert Facey 1908.

Its emergence as a regional centre for the Central South region can be traced back to the construction of the Great Southern Railway Line between Albany and Beverley in the late 1880's. Between 1905 and 1926 new railway lines were constructed to Collie, Wickpin, Kondinin, Dwarda and points beyond. Narrogin remained a major rail centre until the late 1970's when competition from road transport saw a reduction in the railways workforce from some 280 people to less than a dozen in 1995. Narrogin's previous role as a major railway junction has acted as an attractant for agricultural service industries as well as government departments and agencies.

Over the years the town has accumulated significant public infrastructure - mainly in the health and education areas. This infrastructure serves as the base for the modern regional centre that Narrogin has become today. Unlike many other rural regional centres throughout Australia, Narrogin is enjoying a strong and constant growth of approximately 2% per year. This growth is sustained through new developments and renewed value in "Country Style" living in comfort and further to the extent that Narrogin acts as a sponge for the slight population loss from smaller surrounding towns and agricultural areas. In many ways the loss in population in the surrounding rural areas has acted as a spur to the community in making sure that it has control over its destiny.

Operation Bootstrap, the rejuvenation of the CBD through townscaping, the national award winning Gnarogin Park and the second major supermarket project are all indicative of a healthy and vibrant community that is keen to remain competitive and attractive. The Narrogin Town Council prides itself on its progressive approach to economic development. It has financed, built and leased premises for a bank as well as a veterinary practice in order to create employment opportunities for the town. It was the first local government in the State to employ a Community Arts Officer and the first to undertake townscaping with a view to revitalising the town's retail sector.

In 1919 Major Norman Brearley made the first flight over the Great Southern region in his Avro

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

504-k biplane. He landed at Narrogin and offered the local residents joy flights. One budding entrepreneur decided to advertise his business by dropping leaflets over the town but he failed to allow for the wind and they all ended up in the cemetery - where there were very few likely customers.

Narrogin is proud of its history and is noted as the town which provided the highest rate of voluntary enlistment in the British Empire during World War I.

During World War II there was much preparation of defences in case of enemy attack but the invasion did not happen until after the war had officially ended. Two German prisoners of war awaiting repatriation escaped from Marrinup (near Pinjarra) and made their way to Narrogin where they were mistaken for sailors on R&R from Fremantle. Eventually the long arm of the law caught up with them and the 'invasion' was over.

In 1951 Narrogin actually hosted the Australian Grand Prix, the only place outside of the Eastern States ever to have done so.

Narrogin's need for a new hospital was never more evident than on the day it opened in 1954. The day began badly with a train derailment and several new admissions to the hospital. The Minister for Health who was due to officially open the hospital failed to arrive and eventually the opening was conducted by the town's Mayor. When the minister finally did arrive he became the first person admitted to the hospital after its official opening as he was injured when his car rolled on the way up from Perth.

NARROGIN TOWN HALL

Designed by G.G. Lavater, built by Hugh Marsh, officially opened 1908. It was a major venue for social occasions - local amateur and visiting professional theatre, dances, public meetings, etc. Many VIPs were given civic welcomes there. It was a public library and later an art gallery was opened in an interior room. In early years the Municipal Council used the front rooms. The building has featured on the Municipal Council Logo for many years and symbolises the past and present significance of the town

Cereal crops, pigs and sheep are the area's main industries. The town is a support centre for the surrounding area and businesses include an abattoir, furniture making, fire appliance

manufacture, brick works, concrete products and aluminium and steel construction.

There are two good campsites near Narrogin located at Yornaning Dam and at Congelin Dam. Both have toilets and BBQs. There is a good range of other accommodation available in the town and plenty to see in the surrounding area.

Tall tales & true: Greased Pig

Ernest Wiese provided the prize at a local picnic near Highbury in 1905 – one pig. The competition involved greasing the pig and the person who caught it first got to keep it. Ernest collected three pounds in entrance fees and the suitably greased pig was let loose.

The competitors chased the pig round and round then off into the bush. Eventually the winner – Ernest Wiese - walked out of the bush with the squealing pig under his arm. What he didn't let on was that he had spent the last week training the pig to come back to him when he whistled!

SERVICES:

Ambulance	08 9881 0333
Police	08 9881 1911
Fire	08 9881 1181
SES	0417 918 910
RAC	08 9883 6002
Tourist bureau	08 9881 2064
CALM	08 9881 1113

Attractions: Centenary Park, Dryandra Woodland, Congelin Camping Ground, Old Court House Museum, Allen Shepherd Park, Yilliminning Rock, Albert Facey's Homestead (Wickepin), Spring Festival, Annual Agricultural show and many other heritage buildings.

National Parks

There are 60 in W.A.

Dogs are prohibited in national parks, and fees are generally charged for entry. Fees range from \$9 to \$20, and additional fees may be payable on a nightly basis if you intend to camp.

Many national parks and marine parks have rules that are specific to their location. Please read the signs and obey them.

Charging \$9 just to look at a national park is daylight robbery. The latest trick is to try and charge people for going to the beach all along the coast in the Margaret River area. This kind of

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

blatant grab for cash from CALM has to be resisted.

New constitution
Adopted in 1890.

Newdegate 75/F8

Km from Perth	399
Population	170
Rainfall	364mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 33 06 S Longitude : 119 02 E

Caravan Park

Newdegate 08 9871 1518

Settlement in the area dates from the 1920s and the townsite was gazetted in 1925. The town was named after Sir F.A. Newdegate, Governor of W.A.

The annual field days attract agricultural exhibitors from far and wide and this is a good time to visit the town. Wheat & sheep are the local industries.

Newlands 73/G11

Latitude : 33 40 S Longitude : 115 53 E

The area was settled in 1873 and William Owen Mitchell is credited with inspiring the name. It is located 233 Kilometres south of Perth. A community hall was constructed by the Imperial Jarrah Company in 1901. The hall was also used as a school. The townsite was gazetted in 1907. It was originally a siding on the Donnybrook to Bridgetown railway.



Haul Pak and AK Shovel No. 1 Newman

Newman 78/G6

Km from Perth	1184
----------------------	------

Population	3800
Rainfall	299mm (151)
Max Temp	31.4C (49.2)
Min Temp	17.3C (-2.6)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 23 22 S Longitude : 119 44 E

Caravan Parks

Dearloves 08 9175 2802
Newman 08 9175 1428

Newman was built in 1969 (gazetted in 1972), primarily for the workers at nearby Mount Whaleback (which is Australia's largest iron ore project) and the unimaginatively named Orebody 29 mine.

It is a very modern town surrounded by some spectacular countryside. Because of it's modern appearance it is not like a country town at all, more like a suburb of Perth which has been transported into a very remote area.

The town takes it's name from the nearby Mount Newman which rises 1053m above sea level. The peak was named after an explorer (Aubrey Woodward Newman) who died of typhoid in 1896 while attempting to map the area.

In 1957 iron ore (68.8% pure) was discovered by A.S. Hilditch (he was actually looking for manganese at the time) at the site at what is now the Mount Whaleback Mine.

Because there was a Government embargo on the export of iron ore from Australia, (They were afraid of the iron ore in Australia running out apparently?!? See Iron Ore for more info on this.) Stan had to wait until 1961 when the ban was lifted to start developing the site. Even then his battles to get the site developed were not over. A long period of negotiation with possible venture partners ensued until finally he found himself in charge of an exploration crew of 100 men making a final assessment of the ore body.

The name Whaleback was given to the mine by geologist Tony Tomich who was looking at the wrong hill when he decided on the name.

The mine is the largest open cut in the world and tours are available by contacting the tourist information centre. The Hamersley Range is thought to contain over 33 billion tonnes of ore which means the mines have an almost indefinite life span. The long trains that take the ore to the

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

coast for shipment can carry up to 18,000 tonnes a time. The mine produces around 30,000,000 tonnes of ore every year.

Near the tourist information centre in Newman is a large shovel known as AK shovel No. 1. In its working life it moved 66,712,000 tons of ore. The Haulpak truck next to it moved 35 million tons during its service life.

There is finally a sealed road from Newman to Tom Price and on to the coastal highway.

The Ophthalmia Range north of Newman was named by Giles on an expedition in 1876 while he was suffering from temporary blindness. His affliction does not appear to have dampened his sense of humour.

Although the town is relatively new, there have been settlers in the area since 1901 when John & Daisy Bates established a sheep station which they named Glen Garrick.

Newman sits at one end of the longest privately owned railway in the world. It runs for 426km to Port Hedland. It was a closed company town until 1981.

Temperatures and rainfall can vary greatly depending on cyclone activity in the area but the annual evaporation rate is said to be ten times higher than the rainfall. On average it only rains about 44 days a year - a great place if you like blue skies and sunshine.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9175 1501
Ambulance	08 9175 1111
Police	08 9175 1201
Fire	08 9175 1551
SES	08 9175 1686
RAC	08 9175 1535
Tourist bureau	08 9175 2888

Attractions: Mount Whaleback Mine, Ophthalmia Dam, Radio Hill Lookout, Waterhole Circuit, Mt. Newman, Karijini National Park, Mt. Meharry, Mining Museum, Silver Jubilee Museum, Ethel Gorge, Wanmanna Art Site.



Benedictine Monastery

New Norcia 74/A3

Km from Perth	132
Population	150
Rainfall	533mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 30 58 1 Longitude 116 13 0

New Norcia is a Benedictine monastery established in 1846 by Dom Rosendo Savado and Dom Serra. The buildings are Spanish Gothic in design and are some of the most spectacular in W.A.

The site chosen by the monks (Noondagoonda Pool) to erect their first building was in fact on land owned (unknown to the monks) by a Mr. Macpherson. The mission was intended for the 'Christianisation' of the Aborigines in the district and was established after missions in the south and north of the state failed (after the deaths of 5 missionaries).

When the monks arrived at the chosen site they were surrounded by a large group of Aborigines each night and feared for their lives. After giving gifts of food the natives accepted the monks and became friendly. The monks were joined by two English Benedictines and for a time things went well.

When food supplies first ran low, Dom Savado walked the 130km to Perth and basically sang for his supper. Not able to find help in Perth he put on a concert with himself as the only entertainer and raised enough money to re-supply the mission. On his return to the mission he found his companions in great distress, one having died of starvation and another had suffered a nervous breakdown and was sent back to Perth.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Another trip to Perth was necessary the following year (this time Dom Savado was accompanied by Dom Serra) but on their return they found their hut in a shambles and their crops trampled by wild horses. They had only just finished cleaning up the mess when they learned of Macpherson's ownership of the land. They moved eight kilometres away to Maurin Pool, where the current town now stands. This time Dom Savado made a formal application for a lease and in order for the lease to be granted he had to become a naturalised British subject. (Finalised in August 1847). By May 1848 the mission had 18,000 acres under lease.

After a disagreement between Dom Serra and Bishop Brady the mission was taken out of the monks hands for some three months and the monks were forced to re-locate to Guildford. Finally the matter was resolved by the Vatican and the monks returned to the mission once more.

By 1878 the mission had become more of a pastoral enterprise than a religious centre. It controlled vast tracts of land between Bolgart and Wongan Hills totalling almost a million acres. There were a number of complaints by other land holders about the mission 'picking the eyes' out of the land by taking up good land around springs.

Dom Savado was created a Bishop and Abbot Nullius (the only mitred Abbot in Australasia at the time.) After 55 years of hard work among the Aborigines he returned to Rome in 1899 and died at the age of 89.

The town is named after Nursia, the birth place of St. Benedict. It is unique in W.A. and should not be missed. It is the only monastic town in Australia and has great heritage significance. No fewer than 27 of the buildings are classified by the National Trust.

Apart from the spectacular nature of the buildings there is a museum and art gallery which contain some superb exhibits.

There are 2 hour guided tours of the town starting at 11am and 1.30pm daily. Tours can be booked from the museum.

SERVICES

Tourist bureau	08 9654 8056
----------------	--------------

Nornallup 74/K4

Km from Perth	436
Population	
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 34 58 7 Longitude 116 44 0

First settled in 1910 by Pierre and Andre Bellanger. The town is surrounded by karri forest.

Nornallup Inlet was first surveyed in 1831 by Captain Thomas Bannister and the name is thought to be derived from the Aboriginal word for tiger snake. Although a townsite called Nornallup Inlet was surveyed in 1911 it was cancelled in 1924. The current townsite was gazetted in 1933.



Bromus Dam

Norseman 75/D13

Km from Perth	726
Population	1516
Rainfall	283mm (163.6)
Max Temp	24.4C (46)
Min Temp	10.5C (-3.1)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 32 12 S Longitude : 121 47 E

Caravan Park

Gateway 08 9039 1500

The story of how the town got its name relates to a gold miner named Laurie Sinclair. On the way from work in the Coolgardie gold fields he stopped off to see his brother, and his horse 'Hardy Norseman' uncovered a large gold nugget with its hoof. Norseman is perhaps the only town in the state named after a horse. (It appears that

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Sinclair – who came from the Shetland Islands – was also of Norse descent.)

The town was declared in 1894 (one source quotes 1895). By 1905 Norseman had a population of over 3000. The Aboriginal name for the area is Jimberlana.

Low rainfall in the area meant that miners were not only engaged in a search for gold but also for water. Rainwater was supplemented by distilling salt water but it wasn't until 1936 that a regular supply of water was available in the town.

Although much of the gold has run out it is believed that the area produced over 100 tons of gold during its working life.

The gateway to W.A. Norseman is a major stopping point for those coming to this state from the east. The quarantine station that used to be here is now located at Border Village many kilometres to the east

In 2006 we got word that the mine (a major employer in the town) was to be closed down. What effect the will have on the long term future of the town is hard to say.

Tall tales & true: Gold scam.

The publican at the local hotel had arrived recently from England and decided to place a sign advertising the business on the Eyre Highway.

He employed two somewhat shady characters to put the sign up and when they returned they showed him a small gold nugget that they claimed they had found while digging the post holes.

A mining lease was obtained and the publican hired the men to work the lease. He not only paid them but gave them free accommodation in the hotel.

In the mornings he would take them out and drop them off and in the evenings they would return to the pub. This went on for some time before someone let on to the publican that he was being scammed and he promptly threw out the two con-men.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9039 1100
Police	08 9039 1000

Fire	08 9039 1200
RAC	08 9039 1193
Tourist Bureau	08 9039 1071

Attractions: Beacon Hill Lookout, Mt Jimberlana, Historical collection, Gemstone lease, Bromus Dam, Buldania Rocks, Lake Dundas Mine, Peak Charles National Park.



North Dandalup Dam

North Dandalup 72/F6

Latitude : 32 31 S Longitude : 115 58 E

71 Kilometres south of Perth on the South West Highway, North Dandalup takes its name from the North Dandalup River. The name is known to be of Aboriginal origin but the meaning is unclear.

This was yet another siding on the South West Railway and the townsite appears to have been privately owned. Development seems to have begun in 1899 but gazettal did not take place until 1972.

Nearby North Dandalup Dam has an excellent recreation area at the foot of the dam wall and there is a campsite in the hills at Wittacker's Scarp Mill. (This site was recently closed down by CALM.)

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Bundegi

Min Temp	9.9C (-5)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 31 39 S Longitude : 116 40 E

Caravan Park

Mortlock 08 9622 5568

Situated just over one hours drive from Perth in the beautiful Avon Valley, Northam is the largest inland town in Western Australia (at least according to the tourist blurb. Looking at the stats we think Kalgoorlie-Boulder is significantly larger.) This attractive town is located on the banks of the Avon River.

North West Cape 78/F1

An area of land comprising the Exmouth Peninsular, and Cape Range. The cape was named in 1818 by P.P. King. It did have an alternate name, Cape Murat, given by Nicholas Baudin but it was King's choice of name that was adopted.

Bordered on the west by Ningaloo Reef, and on the east by Exmouth Gulf. Areas of interest include Coral Bay, Ningaloo Marine Park, Cape Range National Park, Exmouth townsite, Kailis Fisheries, Vlamingh Head lighthouse, Milyering Visitor Centre, Yardie Creek, and the canyons which are accessed from the Exmouth road.

The Range was once part of an ocean floor and it contains a large number of marine fossils.

The area was explored by Ensign Robert Dale in 1830 and the area was settled in 1836. It was not until 1844 that the town started to develop. (One source quotes that the town was gazetted in 1833 but other sources quote surveying being done in 1847 and lot sales in 1849-50.) The most reliable source we have come across to date states that the townsite was surveyed by Alfred Hillman in 1836.

The first land grant was approved in December 1830 but of the first 16 grants that had been made by the end of 1831, only 4 had been settled. This was the usual pattern of greedy rich men gobbling up land they never intended to settle and holding it until there was a market, then flogging it at an inflated price – not much different to today really.



Northam

Northam's humble beginnings in 1836 as a relatively small agricultural village transformed into a substantial town during the Premiership of Sir John Forrest in the 1890's. In December 1891, in preference to York and Beverley, Northam was chosen as the point of departure for the rail to the Goldfields assuring its development as a service centre and the gateway to the east.

The first building in the townsite was an inn that opened in 1845. By 1846 it had closed and another inn opened to take its place. Hotels in Northam in the early years had a difficult time due to the small population. They changed hands, opened, closed and opened again several times – then along came the temperance movement to make things even harder.

Northam 74/C4

Km from Perth	98
Population	7500
Rainfall	459mm (128)
Max Temp	24.7C (45.6)

Initially there was great confusion over the boundaries of the town and adjoining properties

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

and at one stage it was even suggested that the original town site should be re-located.

As with other parts of the state, relationships between Europeans and Aborigines were at first relatively peaceful, but as more settlers moved in and land was taken up conflict was inevitable. After settlers Peter Chidlow and Edward Jones were speared to death in 1837, there was a great outcry with the Perth Gazette printing:

"The district of York may be considered, at present, in a state of war."

During the next few weeks there was almost a policy of 'shoot on sight' adopted by the settlers and the number of Aborigines killed was never recorded. However distasteful, the effect was substantial and the local tribes were beaten into submission.

When Hutt replaced Stirling as the Governor, there was a change in policy toward the Aboriginal people with Hutt declaring; *'the absolute necessity which exists, for not allowing any outrage, either on the part of the white population towards the Natives, or vice versa to pass unnoticed.'*

When Eliza Cook and her baby were murdered by Aborigines in 1839, Hutt's wishes were disregarded by settlers who embarked on yet another round of reprisals.

If European fire power wasn't enough, the remaining tribes were crippled by malnutrition, liquor and disease. By 1841 they no longer posed a threat to settlers.

It has to be said the reprisals for any death, natural or not, was the Aboriginal way, and they must have expected the settlers to take revenge after killings took place. What they seem to fail to have taken into account is that Europeans would not just take revenge on a life for life basis as was the tribal way. Europeans would embark on wholesale killings until the Aborigines were subdued.

For quite some time Toodyay (or Newcastle as it was then called) to the north and York to the south, were the only towns in the district. Northam took much longer to get established but when it finally did, it was to greatly outpace its two nearby neighbours.

By 1879 the town was declared a municipality and a town council was duly elected. This

resulted in changes to the town for the better but in the process a road was put through what had once been used as the town cemetery. Relatives of the deceased were advised to remove the remains before the road was constructed but nothing happened, so the council put the Hawes Street through, right over the graves.

The building of a railway from Midland was hotly debated by residents of Toodyay, Northam and York and at first it looked as if the line would go directly to the oldest (and at the time biggest) town, York. This enraged the residents of Toodyay who fought against the proposed route and with voices from Northam joining in, the decision was finally made to send the line to Spencer's Brook (near Northam) and then send spur lines to each of the three towns from there. When the railway was extended to the east and the goldfields, it was Northam that was chosen as the starting point. This was the trigger for Northam to boom and overshadow both York and Toodyay.

In the ten years from 1891 to 1901 the population of Northam increased by 323% whereas York only increased by 13.5%. Toodyay actually decreased by 46%.

The gold rushes brought with them many people from overseas seeking their fortunes. When the rushes were over many of these newcomers went looking for somewhere to settle down and make a living. Such was the case with a number of Chinese and Japanese who took up residence near Northam.

The local population was horrified at this development and responded by forming an Anti-Asiatic League in 1897. Rabid racism took over the local paper which screamed with headlines like *'Asiatic Scum'* and articles that quoted *'In our case might is right. The Asiatics must go. They are not wanted in Northam or any other part of Australia.'* The area where the Chinese settled (Sandfield) was referred to as *'vile and filthy'*. In other more tolerant parts of the state the Chinese were able to become part of the local community and made a significant contribution by establishing market gardens and other useful enterprises.

Having ranted about the *'vile and filthy'* Chinese, the locals were none too clean and hygienic themselves. There was no proper sanitation in the town and raw sewage contaminated sources of drinking water resulting in outbreaks of typhoid.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

In 1902 the water shortage became so acute that the town was connected to the Mundaring Weir scheme before the project had been completed. Water that had been costing 4 shillings per 100 gallons now dropped to 5 shillings per 1000 gallons. This had been seen as a temporary measure but when the goldfields water scheme was completed in 1903 the water remained on in Northam and was gradually extended to much of the town.

The town produced a hero of World War One, Hugo Throssell who was awarded the Victoria Cross. (He was the first West Australian to be awarded this medal.) Hugo was badly wounded but recovered and in 1917 went back into action at the second battle for Gaza. He was wounded again and sadly his brother, Eric was killed in the same battle.

(Note: 32,231 West Australians volunteered to go to WWI which was 33% of all men aged 18 to 41. It exceeded the expected number by 400%.)

Hugo's experiences during the war led him to become a committed socialist, not something met with much enthusiasm by other locals. Hugo's death was tragic as he had struggled to cope with the legacy of his wounds. In 1933 it all became too much and he took his own life. He became yet another un-recorded casualty of World War One.

In 1933 something of a scandal occurred when the town's Aboriginal population was rounded up and sent off to the Moore River Settlement. The council had determined that they had scabies and were a health risk to the white residents.

The town's name comes from a town in Devon, England and was supplied by Governor Stirling.

Northam is famous for a colony of white swans that were brought in by Oscar Bernard. Its other claim to fame is the longest pedestrian suspension bridge in Australia.

The Avon descent (an annual white water event) starts here each year and has gained an international reputation and following. The inaugural event was held in 1973 and there were 49 competitors. In 2003 there were over 800 people competing.

Hard times:

An example to the fragility of life can be seen from the births and deaths notices in the Perth Gazette January 1875.

Firstly under births, the notice (Dec 21) of a baby girl born to J.T. & E. Smith of Northam. Then under deaths, the death of the Smith infant (Dec 26), and her mother Elizabeth (Dec 28), then only 8 days later (Jan 5), the death of J.T. Smith and his son Alfred James Smith. All in the same issue of the paper. Even with the loss of 4 family members in a little over a week, there were 9 Smith children still living and they were cared for by the eldest son Richard.

Northam is just over an hour's drive from Perth and thanks to a weir across the river there is always a picturesque view and a quiet shady spot to sit and relax.

The town retains a large number of interesting historic buildings and also offers a good range of shops for travellers to explore.

The local Tourist Information centre is located next to the river and has a parking area for caravans. Although it is a day use only area there are 2 power points that caravans and motorhomes are welcome to use while they are parked. From here it is only a short walk to the main shopping area.

Tall Tales & True: Avon River Monster.

For some time there were rumours of some sort of creature living in the Avon River. Some sightings were reported with one woman saying it looked somewhat like an alligator. Many people kept an eye out over the ensuing months but no evidence was ever found to suggest what it might have been.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9622 1300
Police	08 9622 0260
RAC	08 9622 2166
Tourist bureau	08 9622 2100

Attractions: Avon River, White swans, Mt. Ommanney lookout, Suspension bridge, Pioneer's graves, Town hall, Flour mill, Railway station museum, Moby cottage, Mitchell house, Apex Park, Old girl's school, Old post office.

Buildings of note: Old railway Station, 1896. Town Hall, 1898.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Calendar of Events: **February**, Summer Siesta concerts. **March**, Vintage on Avon, Summer Siesta concerts. **April**, Avon Valley horse festival. **July**, Northam Art Prize. **August**, Avon River Festival, Avon Descent, Eisteddfod. **September**, Agricultural Show. **October**, State pony club championships, Northam Cup, Multicultural festival.



Northampton

Northampton 76/E3

Km from Perth	474
Population	842
Rainfall	429mm (86)
Max Temp	27C (48.7)
Min Temp	12C (-1)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 28 21 S Longitude : 114 38 E

Caravan Park

Northampton 08 9934 1202

Copper was discovered in the area in 1842 by Thomas Manson and lead was discovered in 1848. In 1849 the first railway in W.A. was completed, to take ore to the port at Geraldton. The railway continued to operate until 1957.

The area was first settled in 1848 when the main industry in the area was lead mining. The mine originally used convict labour, but later experienced miners were sought from England. There is a claim that this was the first lead mine in Australia. By 1877 the mine was producing over 4000 tonnes of lead and copper a year.

The town was declared in 1864 and was originally just called The Mines. It was renamed in 1871 and its present name is a combination of

Northampton in England and John Stephen Hampton who was governor of W.A.

Today it is the centre of a large pastoral district.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9934 1002
Police	08 9934 1103
Tourist bureau	08 9934 1488

Attractions: Old railway station, Chiverton House, Church of St Mary, Gwalla Church. Port Gregory, Pink Lake.



Salmon Beach – near Windy Harbour

Northcliffe 74/J3

Km from Perth	365
Population	850
Rainfall	1338mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 34 38 S Longitude : 116 07 E

Caravan Park

Roundtu-it 08 9776 7276

Early exploration dates from the 1830s and farming has carried on in the area since the 1860s but the town was not declared until 1924 under the Group Settlement Scheme. Life for the early settlers was harsh, and many abandoned their land.

The town was probably named after Alfred C.W. Harmsworth, Viscount Northcliffe who supported the group settlement idea as it is definitely not north and there are no cliffs nearby. (One source quotes Viscount Northcliffe – ACM Harmsworth as the origin of the town's name.)

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Today the town survives on the timber industry and tourism. The Pioneer Museum gives an insight into the hardships faced by the group settlers with displays that recall the lives of people who first attempted to settle the area.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9776 7080
Police	08 9776 1202
Fire	08 9776 7140
Tourist Bureau	08 9776 7203

Attractions: Forest Park, Mount Chudalup, Windy Harbour, Salmon Beach, Lower Gardner Bridge, Broke Inlet, Boorara Tree, Lane Pool Falls, Shannon Dam, Gemstone museum.

Nullagine 78/F7

Km from Perth	1364
Population	200
Rainfall	325mm (153.2)
Max Temp	32.5C (46.7)
Min Temp	16.6C (-2.2)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 21 53 S Longitude : 120 07 E

Gold was discovered in the area in the 1890s (some sources quote 1888 and one says N.W. Cooke discovered gold in 1886.) The townsite was gazetted in 1899 (one source says 1895) and derived its name from a nearby river called Ngullagine by local Aborigines.

The Blue Spec gold mine opened in 1906, its unusual name coming from a race horse. The horse won the Perth cup in 1905 and the Melbourne Cup the following year. The mine was to operate on and off for the next 70 years.

The population peaked at about 3000 during the early gold rush days and the first discovery of diamonds in Australia was made here. A number of other minerals have also been discovered in the area and it is popular with fossickers.

In 1958 John Crowe and his mate Paddy Gear went prospecting in the dry November heat. When their truck caught fire they were left with just a rifle and a water bag and were more than 64 kilometres from the nearest help.

After walking 46 kilometres, John Crowe could go no further so Paddy left him the water bag and turned back. (as their maps were lost in the fire they did not know exactly where they were and at

the time were only 18 kilometres from the nearest radio.)

Paddy walked the next three days in extreme heat and made it to Balfour Downs. When the rescue truck reached John Crowe he was found dead, most probably from heat exhaustion. John was buried at Nullagine.

The town is located 104 kilometres south of Marble Bar and is well off the beaten track.

On the road to Nullagine.

I am with a survey party in a place that God
forgot,
And for White Australia it's the daddy of the lot,
There ain't a drop of water anywhere along the
line,
And there ain't no shady places on the road to
Nullagine.

I've tasted life in no-man's land, I've fed the flies
outback,
I've tramped with empty tucker bags on Lawson's
lonely track,
I've toiled in Northern Queensland where I
thought the sun could shine,
But no mistake, it takes the cake, this road to
Nullagine.

With a jogger on my shoulder and a waterbag in
hand,
I'm tramping through the spinifex and ploughing
up the sand,
I'm sopping wet with honest sweat as salty as the
brine,
And I'm baked and boiled and roasted on the
road to Nullagine.

When I wake up in the morning a swarm of
hungry flies,
Are trying to eat out holes in the corner of my
eyes,
Prickly heat from head to foot, this poor old frame
of mine,
Has had the Dengue fever on the road to
Nullagine.

We tumble out at three o'clock and start to work
at four,
It's strip and cut the cadjiput with tomahawk and
saw,
And like George Washington this little axe of
mine,
Plays havoc with the timber on the road to
Nullagine.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

With headaches and toothaches and bung eyes
in a sling,
With Barcoo rot and God knows what, I can't eat
anything,
I'm all wrapped up in bandages, tied up with bits
of twine,
I'm travelling like a leper on the road to Nullagine.

One night I went to Marble Bar, a little after dark,
And all the dogs from miles around came at me
with a bark,
I had a drop of amber, a shilling at a time,
There ain't no pots for sixpence on the road to
Nullagine!

It's public bars and good cigars and let your
sugar scoot,
And decorate your wardrobe with a white pearl
button suit,
But if you wear old dungarees and hobnails
number nine,
They class you as a 'nigger' on the road to
Nullagine.

I've seen some queer places what I thought God
had quite forgot,
Out in the never-never where we used to call it
hot,
But this little bit of country where old Sol comes
out to shine,
Is the nearest place to Hell on Earth, this road to
Nullagine!

Ted Gregg (Wallabung)
Nullagine road survey party 1890s

SERVICES

Police	08 9176 2011
Hospital	08 9176 2010

Attractions: Skull Springs, Ell Pool, Carawine Gorge, Beaton Gorge, Beaton's Rockhole, Town lookout.

Nungarin 74/B6

Km from Perth	271
Population	300
Rainfall	304mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 31 11 S Longitude : 118 06 E

Exploration of the area began with J.S. Roe in 1836 but settlement was slow in coming. It was

during C.C. Hunt's expedition in 1864 that the first mention of Nungarin Rock is made.

The name comes from the Aboriginal language and probably refers to Nungarin Rock which is a main vantage point for the surrounding countryside.

The Adams were the first family to settle here in the 1870s and their homestead (Mangowine) still stands about 16km north of town. Apart from the occasional passing prospector, the Adams family lived in virtual isolation until new settlers began to arrive in 1909.

The name Mangowine appears to be the concatenation of two English words 'mango' and 'wine' but in fact it is believed to originate from an Aboriginal word 'mungite' which was the name used for honey banksia. The homestead was restored and is now the venue for annual events like the Mangowine festival.

Grazing was the main industry in the area until about 1909 when the first wheat growing was started. This was to rapidly take over and become the focus of the shire.

In 1911 the railway reached the town and the townsite was finally gazetted in 1912.

A mining operation was started at Chandler to supply potash as fertilizer during World War II but this was quickly abandoned once the war ended and cheaper sources were available from overseas.

During World War II a large army vehicle workshop and store was constructed in town. It was the largest such facility in the state at the time. It now houses the military museum.

The town never really saw a period of rapid development. It remains today a sleepy backwater doing little more than it has done for the past 100 years.

Markets are held on the first Sunday of each month. Contact 08 9046 5234.

SERVICES:

Shire	08 9046 5006
-------	--------------

Attractions: Mangowine Homestead, Museum, Eaglestone Rock.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Nyabing 74/G7

Km from Perth	315
Population	775
Rainfall	375mm
Max Temp	23C
Min Temp	9C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 33 33 S Longitude : 118 09 E

The area surrounding the town was originally established as the Kent Road Board in 1923. In 1955 the name was changed to the Nyabing-Pingrup Road Board but in 1973 it went back to the name of Kent again, but this time as a shire.

Originally known as Nampup Soak, the townsite was surveyed by F.M. Bee and the town was gazetted in 1912. Nampup was considered to be too similar to Nannup so was changed to Nyabing later the same year.

The name is believed to come from Danish town called Nykobing but another source may be the Aboriginal word for the everlasting flower 'ne-yameng'. Nyabing is 60 Km east of Katanning, 50km south of Dumbleyung and 315km south of Perth.

Early settlers in the area were: Henry Hayward, John O'Flaherty, Hassall, Charsley, Johnston, Langley, Manuel, Quartermain, Shields, Altham, Currie, Clegg, Deacon, Ford, Jolly, Sanderson, Watson, Whowell, Wicks and Hobley

The local economy is based on farming with wheat, sheep, barley and canola being the main products.

Some statistics recorded by the ABS for farming produce from the shire are:

Wool Clip 1,961,000kg
Wheat Produced 141,000 tonnes
Barley Produced 55,000 tonnes
Number of Sheep 414,000
Number of Pigs 11,000

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9829 1016
Fire	08 9829 1051

Nyang Station 78/G2

Km from Perth	
Population	
Rainfall	297mm (221)

Max Temp	33.2C (48)
Min Temp	18.1C (2)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 23° 02' 02" Longitude 115° 02' 18"

Located about half way between Karratha and Carnarvon, 22 Km east of the Barradale roadhouse. It is a working station that welcomes visitors and accommodation is available.



Odds & Ends

1) The phrase 'flat out like a lizard drinking' generally means working hard at something but it actually comes from the ability of some lizards (especially the Thorny Devil) to lie in a puddle of water and through capillary action to absorb the water which is passed up to its mouth.

2) While on the subject of lizards, the largest member of the Australian lizard family is the Perentie which grows up to 2.5 metres and can weigh in at 15 kilograms.

3) On the related subject of snakes, the longest recorded snake is an Amethyst Python which measured 8.5 metres.

4) The Laughing Kookaburra which seems so much a part of the south west of W.A. is in fact an introduced species. With the attitude of CALM to introduced species it's a wonder an eradication programme hasn't already been started.

5) The average life expectancy of people born in W.A. is 77.78 years.

6) WA represents 32.85% of the total land mass that is Australia but has only 6% of the total population.

7) The town with the highest median age is Denham at 50 years. The town with the lowest median age is Ngaanyatjarraku with a median age of 25.

Ongerup 74/H7

Km from Perth	410
Population	100

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Rainfall	384mm (119.4)
Max Temp	21.6C (45)
Min Temp	9.6C (-1.8)
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 33 58 S Longitude : 118 29 E

The name is derived from an Aboriginal word meaning place of the male kangaroo. The area was first settled in the 1870s by the Moir family.

The townsite was gazetted in 1912 and the railway arrived in 1913 but unlike other centres it closed down in 1957 and produce is now hauled to market by road.

The town's major attraction is the Ongerup and Needilup District Museum which is located in the Old Railway Barracks in the main street. It is an interesting local folk museum with good displays of domestic memorabilia, an extensive collection of farm equipment, and a focus on the natural history of the area.

A well attended local event is the annual Ongerup Shears which is held on the Queens Birthday long weekend. This event, first held in 1983, has become the premier shearing competition in the Western Australian sheep/wheat belt.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9827 1003
Police	08 9828 2172
Fire	08 9828 2121

Attractions: Museum.



Onslow Hotel

Onslow 78/F2

Km from Perth	1386
Population	881

Rainfall	271mm (355.6)
Max Temp	31.3C (48.3)
Min Temp	17.8C (3.1)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 21 38 S Longitude : 115 06 E

Shire of : Ashburton

Caravan Parks

Beadon Creek.	08 9184 6007
Ocean View	08 9184 6053

Originally known as Ashburton the town was re-named in 1883 after Sir Alexander Onslow, the Chief Justice of Western Australia at the time.

One of the first recorded stations was Minderoo which was established in 1882. By 1890 all land along the river had been taken up, running mainly sheep, but also a few cattle. Today it is predominantly cattle with a few sheep. In the early settlement days good pearls were found in the Exmouth Gulf and the town became home port to a fleet of pearling luggers.

By 1925, the port facilities at the mouth of the Ashburton were affected by the silting up of the river causing more and more problems in the loading and unloading of visiting ships. Surveys proved that there was deep water at Beadon Point and so the town was moved some eighteen kilometres to the east to its present location. Initially this new development was gazetted as Beadon but only weeks later it was decided to use the name Onslow for it as well. As the original river mouth site was abandoned the new Onslow became the only settlement.

A jetty of some three quarters of a kilometre in length was constructed to cater for the State Ships and Blue Funnel Line which plied to Singapore. These ships brought in almost all provisions, building equipment, timber and general merchandise. Exports included wool, pearl shell and minerals. The jetty was badly damaged by a cyclone in 1934 and had to be rebuilt.

Onslow was actively involved in World War II with the Navy refuelling at the jetty and the town becoming the furthest town south to be bombed by the Japanese. On the night of May 15 1943 a solo plane dropped three bombs on the airstrip with no casualties or damage to aircraft.

The Royal Navy used Onslow as its base between 1952 and 1956 to conduct tests on the

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

nearby Monte Bello Islands culminating in an atomic bomb explosion. During the tests state ships were stopped at Carnarvon and no supplies were getting through to towns further north. There was much relief when supplies started arriving again after a two week delay. Access to the Monte Bello islands is still restricted.

The post war period saw pearling start again, but only in a small way as most luggers were commandeered by the armed forces or destroyed during World War II. The last commercially operating lugger was sold in 1965 and today pearling is only a small industry with the shells farmed for blister and culture pearls.

The jetty continued to serve Onslow until March 1961 when the town was hit by 3 cyclones within three weeks and more than 300 metres of the jetty was destroyed. State Ships were thus prevented from calling at the jetty and were forced to anchor offshore where they loaded and unloaded via a lighter.

Another cyclone struck the town in 1963 and with the threat of yet more storms it was decided that all 86 women and children were to be evacuated and taken to Geraldton.

There were moves by the government to have Onslow removed and a new town developed at Nanutarra, but the remaining residents at Onslow opposed the idea and it never eventuated.

In 1972, the present landing was established in Beadon Creek and the jetty fell into disrepair it was eventually destroyed completely during an Army demolition exercise in 1982.

Onslow's population averages around 880 people, reaching it's peak during the southern winter when many people move to Onslow to escape the colder southern climate.

The town enjoys an idyllic climate all year round (?? According to the local tourist bureau at least.). From April to September, however, the weather is particularly beautiful making it perfect for many holiday makers.

Tourist attractions include the Goods Shed Museum in the main street.

Sunrise and Sunset beaches surround Onslow with their unique beauty. Visit the lookouts and take in the view of the islands.

The ruins of the Old Onslow town site, the cemetery and remains of the jetty that served the sailing vessels of early this century are well worth a visit, as is the mighty Ashburton River.

Onslow has a hotel with accommodation and meals available, two caravan parks with units and caravans for hire, as well as self-contained chalets and motel style rooms.

Information about Onslow can be obtained from the Onslow Tourist Centre, located on Second Avenue (telephone 08 9184 6644) or contact the Onslow Shire Office.

Onslow remains a small sleepy town and has never become a tourist Mecca like Exmouth. It is 90km off the main highway and for this reason alone many people travelling through the Pilbara just pass by.

It is known by people in the north west as Cyclone City and has experienced more direct hits by these violent tropical storms than any other town along this stretch of coast. It also holds the record for the highest number of sunny days per year of any town in W.A.

One local attraction that hasn't attracted much publicity but certainly deserves to, is the termite mounds south of the town. We saw more termite mounds per hectare here than anywhere else on our travels. It is an magnificent sight as the sun goes down and deserves the title Termite City.

Tall tales & true: Beer in the water (almost).

When a water pipeline was constructed from the Cane River to Onslow there was a problem when the water was turned on and nothing came out at the other end.

An inspection of the pipe found dozens of empty beer bottles lodged in the line. Apparently beer drinkers had taken crates of beer out to the depot where the pipes were being stored before the construction and to hide the evidence of their drinking sessions at night they stuffed the empty bottles into the 4 inch pipes.

It took two weeks to remove the empties from the pipe before water could flow freely.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9184 3200
Police	08 9184 6000
Fire	08 9184 6015

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

SES	08 9184 6001
RAC	08 9184 6113
Tourist Bureau	08 9184 6644

Attractions: Old town site, Four Mile Creek, Ashburton River, Shell Museum, Mackerel Islands.

Ora Banda 77/H10

Km from Perth	637
Population	50
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 30 22 S Longitude : 121 03 E

Caravan Park

Ora Banda 08 9024 2059

A gold mining town whose fortunes have fluctuated with the price of gold. The name is Spanish and literally means bands of gold.

T.J. Cahsman and George See are credited with being the first miners in the area and found gold at the Forty Mile Bank. Within the first few weeks they had collected over 1000 ounces.

The Ora Banda Mine was established by the Weston brothers and the mine operated for about 80 years with only a couple of short breaks for 'minor' things like wars and lack of water.

As the gold ran out the town closed down, but in the 1980s mining started up again and the town came back to life. The local hotel has been restored and the State gold battery has been in operation.

The Ora Banda tavern was the scene of a fatal shooting of a biker some years ago. This was blamed on the owner of the tavern at the time (an ex-CID head honcho, who was later blown up and killed in what looked like a pay-back attack.) In 2000 the hotel was bombed and badly damaged but in 2002 was restored and opened for trading again.



Lake Argyle meets the Ord

Ord River Hydro Project 81/C14

The river was discovered by Alexander Forrest in 1879 and he named it after Sir Henry St. George Ord, Governor of W.A. The Aboriginal name was Cununnurra which was Westernised and became the name of the local town, Kununurra.

The Ord River scheme saw the damming of the Ord and the opening of Lake Argyle in 1972.

The water is used both for irrigation in the Kununurra area and for power generation through two 15 megawatt generators.

The water passing through the turbines is enough to fill the average backyard swimming pool once every second.

The development of the hydro electric power source has reduced the burning of fossil fuels by 60 million litres a year, which means that 200,000 tonnes of carbon dioxide which were once produced as a by product of burning diesel have now been eliminated.

Lake Argyle at normal levels holds 10 times as much water as Sydney Harbour, and at peak levels holds 27,400,000,000 cubic metres or 50 times the volume of Sydney Harbour.

Near the lake stands the Argyle Homestead. Some of the earliest settlers in the Kimberley region were the Durack family. In 1882 Michael Durack arrived and selected land in the Ord River Valley which was later to become Argyle Station.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

After driving 7,500 cattle from Queensland, a feat which took two years, the Duracks set about building a cattle empire which was to cover a massive 7 million acres.

The homestead was completed in 1895 and stood on its original location for the next 84 years. When the Ord Scheme was proposed the homestead was in danger of being lost to the rising waters of the dam so in 1971 a decision was made to move the house to its present location. As a museum the homestead now stands as a memorial to the Duracks and others like them who set out to tame the wilderness.

The graves of some of the family members were relocated from Dunham River. Plaques show that Vera Durack died in 1898 at only one year old, Annie Durack died aged 14 in the same year and J.J. Durack died in 1901 aged 48.



Overlander

Overlander 76/C3

A roadhouse 200km south of Carnarvon near the Shark Bay turn off.

P

Pannawonica 78/F3

Km from Perth	1429
Population	779
Rainfall	388mm (228)
Max Temp	34.6C (48)
Min Temp	19.5C (5.5)
Autogas	

Telecentre

Latitude : 21 38 S Longitude : 116 19 E

Pannawonica is a mining town developed by Robe River Iron. Its sister town of Wickham lies on the coast near Karratha. Iron ore is mined near Pannawonica and transported to the Cape Lambert loading facility via a private railway.

Built to house the workforce and families of the nearby Robe River Iron mines, all company homes are air-conditioned and residents enjoy a relaxed casual lifestyle. The town has a well equipped Primary School as well as a Day Care Centre and Playgroup. The Silver Chain Medical Centre has a visiting doctor and supports a holistic approach to the health of the community.

The town's facilities include a post office, supermarket, milk bar, tavern and hotel, sportsmen's club, bank agencies and a service station. The public swimming pool is a popular spot during summer, as is the open air cinema which is free of charge.

For Pannawonica visitors, accommodation is not a problem, with well appointed motel style units available at the Tavern. For the budget conscious there is a powered, four bay Caravan Park with grassy, camping sites also available.

The sporting scene consists mainly of soccer, cricket, squash, touch rugby, speedway and pistol shooting.

Social highlight of the year includes the Gala Day and Ball, held every July and the Robe River Rodeo which was established in 1995 and is held in September.

The Rodeo is the only event of its kind in the Pilbara and is well supported by the local community and pastoral properties, with competitors and visitors coming from across the State for this spectacular event. The Rodeo normally held in early September is a must see. Don't miss out. For information on this event contact the Pannawonica Police Station +61 08 9184 1222.

Aboriginal legends:

Thousands of years ago Pannawonica was part of an island called Collanbogan located offshore near Mardie Station. Two tribes, the Anailya "mob" and the Boogada "mob", fought over this beautiful island and the mainlanders, the

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Boogada, conspired to steal it for themselves. It was during a time when there were many ghosts around that the Boogada tribe made their crossing to ask the Anailya if they may have Pannawonica. The islanders were, however, unwilling to part with their pride and joy. So the other tribe waited until their enemy went fishing and crept out to Collanbogan and stole the hill away. No one is sure how they carried the mountain from the island to its present resting place, but according to legend its track left a scar across the landscape known today as the Pannawonica track. Somewhere along its length a gap was made when the tribe forced it through the hillside.

Once the hill had been stolen it was finally delivered to its resting place high above the Robe River and was used over the years to shelter and protect the tribe who had made it their own. The Boogada found themselves occasionally defending the hill and when the enemy was sighted they made their way to the top. And that, according to Aboriginal legend, is how Pannawonica got its local landmark, Pannawonica Hill.

For the adventurous, Pannawonica makes a good place to refuel and obtain supplies before heading east into the [Millstream/Chichester National Park](#) which is only 1.5 hours from Pannawonica along the Millstream - Yarraloola road.

Note : The Millstream - Yarraloola road is unsuitable for busses, caravans, trailers or two wheel drive vehicles. It is recommended that the road only be travelled by well prepared four wheel drive vehicles and that travellers notify the Pannawonica Police or the Millstream Ranger of their intention to travel.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9184 1222
--------	--------------

Paraburdoo 78/G4

Km from Perth	1536
Population	1980
Rainfall	295mm (101.2)
Max Temp	33.3C (48.9)
Min Temp	18.6C (1.5)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 23 12 S Longitude : 117 40 E

Caravan Park

Paraburdoo 08 9189 5374

Lying 24kms north of the Tropic of Capricorn the town was established for mine workers by Hammersley Iron in 1970, and came into operation in 1973. The iron ore is shipped to Dampier by rail.

It was named after a nearby station which was built by the McGuire family. The name comes from two Aboriginal words (piru and pardu) meaning meat and feather which applied to the large number of cockatoos which inhabit the area.

Currently there are 760 houses (most of which are being bought by the employees on a special interest rate with the company).

The local population is currently around 2000. The town boasts a hospital, a college, and a variety of sporting facilities including an oval, basketball courts, tennis courts, air-conditioned squash courts. schooling to Year 10 is available.

Rainfall can vary considerably from the average due to seasonal cyclones.

There is accommodation available at the local hotel, the caravan park and P & O Catering facilities.

There is a modern supermarket, pharmacy, hairdressing salon, travel centre, newsagency, cafe etc.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9189 5069
Police	08 9189 5044
Tourist bureau	08 9189 5374

Attractions: Kelly's Pool, Howie's Hole, Nanjilgardy Pool, Ratty Springs, Radio Hill Lookout.

Pardoo 78/G6

Km from Perth	1778
Population	40
Rainfall	282mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 20° 03' 19" Longitude 119° 49' 45"

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Caravan Park

Farm Stay 08 9176 4930

A roadhouse between Port Hedland and Broome. The nearby caravan park at Eighty Mile Beach is an excellent overnight stop. Eighty Mile Beach was originally known as Ninety Mile Beach but was changed to avoid confusion with a place of the same name in Gippsland.

There is also a pastoral station nearby with a lease dating back to 1869.

Paynes Find 76/G7

Km from Perth	425
Population	
Rainfall	278mm (124.5)
Max Temp	27.5C (46.5)
Min Temp	12.6C (-4.3)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 29 15 3 Longitude 117 41 1

Caravan Park

Bimbijy Station 08 9667 1022

A gold mining town which is now just a tiny settlement on the Great Northern Highway. It was named after the miner Tom Payne.

Attractions include the old gold battery and tours can be arranged by phoning 08 9963 6513.



Peaceful Bay

Peaceful Bay 74/K5

Km from Perth	456
Population	
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 35° 02' 22" Longitude 116° 55' 41"

Located on the south coast near Walpole. It is little more than a caravan park and a few houses but it is a pretty relaxed spot and a good place to re-charge your batteries for a while.



Pemberton 74/J3

Km from Perth	335
Population	994
Rainfall	1200mm (80)
Max Temp	20C (43.2)
Min Temp	9.9C (-0.8)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 34 27 S Longitude : 116 02 E

Caravan Park

Pemberton 08 9776 1300

Settled by Edward Brockman (who later married Capel Bussell) after an expedition to the area in 1861. Sadly the Aboriginal inhabitants of the area were decimated by influenza and measles. The survivors moved away to the Busselton area in 1912, and today not one of the tribe's descendants remain.

The area was first known as Big Brook but when the townsite was declared in 1912 the name Walcott was first proposed and rejected before Pemberton was accepted. The town is named after Pemberton Walcott who arrived in the area in 1862, but only stayed for 2 years.

A saw mill established in 1913 is today one of the largest in W.A.

Deep in the heart of karri country it is one of the coldest towns in the state. The surrounding forest is breath taking.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

The town's most popular tourist attraction is the huge Gloucester Tree with its fire lookout teetering 64 m above the ground and its hair-raising 153 rung ladder to the top. It is claimed that the view from the top is magnificent but, if there is a wind blowing, the experience of swaying from side to side is apparently less than comforting.

There is a trout farm where visitors can fish but dropping a line into a muddy pond full of hungry fish is hardly my idea of fishing.

The Pemberton to Northcliffe Railway, which was completed in the early 1930s, runs a small tram through the forest. This is scenic journey with the railway crossing rivers and passing areas which, in spring, are ablaze with wildflowers. When it was built the railway from Pemberton to Northcliffe was the most expensive in Western Australia costing about £20 000 a mile as it cut its way around hills and across bridges. The journey, which runs daily, takes 4 hours and tickets and timetables are available from the Pemberton-Northcliffe Tourist Bureau.

Trout fishing in the local rivers is very popular and over 1 million hatchlings are released each year to keep stock up. (An inland fishing license is required in south west W.A.)

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9776 1209
Police	08 9776 1202
Fire	08 9776 1199
RAC	08 9776 1288
Tourist Bureau	08 9776 1133

Attractions: Warren & Beedelup National Parks, Pemberton Pool, Gloucester Tree, Pioneer Museum, 100 Year Old Forest, Brockman saw pit, Cascades, Tramway, Founder's Forest, Big Brook Dam, Saw Mill, Yeagarup Lake.



Penguin Island 74/D2

Km from Perth	48
Population	0
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 32° 18' 25" Longitude 115° 41' 25"

Just off the coast near Rockingham, this island is home to the Fairy Penguin. It is a popular day trip and a ferry service runs daily. (Except in rough weather.)

A sand bar connects the island to the mainland and many people wade across. This is not advised as several people have been swept away by strong tides.



Perenjori 76/G5

Km from Perth	348
Population	250
Rainfall	338mm
Max Temp	C

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 29 26 S Longitude : 116 17 E

Caravan Park 08 9973 1193

The area was explored by John Forrest in 1869 but remained untouched until gold was discovered by George Woodley at Rothsay in 1894. Rothsay is about half way between Paynes Find and Perenjori and today is just a ghost town.

By 1897 Rothsay was a small settlement around the mine but it closed in 1902 and despite several attempts to re-open it in later years it was never to prove profitable.

Located between the areas considered farm country and station country. Mining is also an increasing activity in the area. It started life as a railway siding on the Wongan Hills – Mullewa line and was gazetted as a townsite in 1916.

The name comes from an Aboriginal word perangary which means waterhole. (One source quotes the name 'Peranj-jiddee' which refers to bushes that surrounded a nearby waterhole.)

As with many wheat belt towns Perenjori developed around a railway siding after the railway came through in 1915.

Originally part of the Irwin Road Board, in 1916 the Morawa-Perenjori Road Board was formed. In 1928 the Perenjori Road Board split from the Morawa Road Board and became a separate entity.

SERVICES:

Tourist bureau	08 9973 1105
Police	08 9973 1040

Attractions: Fossicking, wildflowers, salt lakes, nearby ghost towns, Church of St Joseph, Heritage trail.



Perth from Kings Park

Perth 74/C3

Km from Perth	0
Population	1,454,000
Rainfall	867mm (120.6)
Max Temp	23.3C (46.2)
Min Temp	13.3C (1.6)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 31 57 S Longitude : 115 51 E

Caravan Parks

Burns Beach.	08 9305 5333
Carine Gardens.	08 9447 5046
Caversham.	08 9279 6700
Forrestfield.	1800 626 677
Fremantle.	08 9418 1810
Fremantle Village.	08 9430 4866
Gosnells.	08 9398 2746
Hazelmere.	08 9250 2398
High Wycombe.	08 9454 9454
Karrinyup.	08 9447 6665
Kelmscott.	08 9390 6137
Kelmscott.	08 9495 4490
Kingsley.	08 9409 9039
Landsdale.	08 9409 9267
Midland.	08 9274 3002
Orange Grove.	08 9453 6226
Queens Park.	08 9356 2380
Redcliffe.	08 9277 1704
Scarborough.	08 9341 1770
Swan Valley.	08 9274 2828
Woodman Pt.	08 9434 1433
Wanneroo.	08 9405 1176

'The situation of the city is ideal, and the views of Perth from the top of Mt. Eliza, with the river winding through it and the tree capped ranges in the background challenges comparison with the most beautiful cities in the old or the new world.'

The Story of a Hundred Years. 1929.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

The first explorer known to have explored the Swan River as far as the site Perth now sits on, was Willem De Vlamingh (there are alternate spellings of this name) in 1697. He named the Swan River after the large flocks of black swans which inhabited the area.

The original name was actually Swartte Swaane Drift – Black Swan River.

As black swans were unknown in Europe he ordered his men to catch some and three were taken aboard ship. Sadly they died soon after reaching Java. DeVlamingh was not impressed with the land he found and wrote: “*I found neither good country, nor did I see anything of note.*”

James Stirling was the 5th son of Scottish parents Andrew and Ann Stirling. He joined the Royal Navy serving aboard the HMS Camel as a midshipman aged just 12. By the age of 21 he was Commander of the HMS Brazen.

When the Napoleonic wars ended Stirling had no ship to command and was put on half pay. In 1825 he was recalled to active service and sailed the HMS Success to New South Wales. His mission was to help move settlers from Bathurst Island to Raffles Bay. The northern monsoon meant that this trip was delayed and Governor Darling sent Stirling west to examine the prospects for a settlement on the Swan River.

Stirling was impressed with what he saw and made a favourable report to Darling who in turn sent a report to the Colonial Office. The British Government was less than enthusiastic about establishing a new colony and wanted nothing to do with funding such a proposal.

Capt. James Stirling saw the foundation of a colony in the west as his big chance to make a name for himself and from 1827 he campaigned vigorously to get his ideas accepted.

Charles Fraser (a botanist with the early exploration party) wrote of the Swan River: “*The land on the banks of the Swan is superior to any I have seen in New South Wales east of the Blue Mountains.*” A review of the proposed settlement published in England stated: “*This colony will be capable eventually of giving support to a million souls.*”

Stirling ran advertisements to get people interested in his venture which stated:

‘Settlers will have no purchase money to pay for their lands, nor will they be chargeable for any rent whatever. Their grants will be conveyed to them in fee simple and will descend to their assignees or heirs forever.’

The British Government eventually agreed to a new colony but on the strict proviso that it was to be a purely capitalist affair and that no Government funds would be available to help settlers with the cost of passage. Instead land grants were offered based on the value of goods and servants taken to the new colony. The deal was 40 acres of land for every 3 pounds worth of goods taken out. (Servants were valued at 15 pounds a head.)

By February 1829 Stirling was on his way with a group of free settlers aboard the *Parmelia*. The HMS Sulphur (Commander Dance) followed with a military detachment from the 63rd regiment.

After a stop off in Cape Town (where Dr. Tully Daly and his daughter Jessie unfortunately drowned) the settlers arrived on the 31st of May and the ship dropped anchor off Garden Island.

When an attempt was made to find a passage into the sheltered waters of Cockburn Sound the *Parmelia* struck a hidden shoal where she was stranded for 18 hours before being re-floated. HMS Challenger (Capt. Fremantle) was already anchored in the sound so most passengers and supplies were transferred to her. Two days of fierce winds followed and Stirling made the decision to make landfall on Garden Island, instead of the mainland.

Later Stirling chose a site about 16km up river from the sea at a place east of Mt. Eliza (Kings Park). Kings Park is the largest inner city park in the world – larger even than Central Park in New York. It was the first park in Australia to be designated for public use (1872). Mt. Eliza was named after Eliza Burdett, sister of the Rev. John Burdett Wittenoom the first colonial Chaplain who arrived in 1829 aboard the ship *Swansted*. (Another source says that Stirling named Mt. Eliza after the wife of Governor Darling.)

Perth was settled on August 12 1829 and declared a city in 1856. It was originally called the Swan River Colony. It is Australia’s third oldest capital city.

Stirling was only officially proclaimed Governor and Commander in Chief in March 1831. Perhaps the British authorities were waiting to

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

see if the venture would fail before giving him an official title. (For the first two years he served as Governor, Stirling had to rely on his own resources as he received no salary.)

Early progress must have been slow as Lt. H.W. Bunbury wrote in 1836:

"From Fremantle to Perth and again as high as Guildford, 8 miles higher up the Swan, the country is all a most wretched sand covered with stunted prickly scrub and small timber.....Perth itself is a most dismal place, duller than anything you imagine."

If only he could see it now!

D.B. Robinson describes the site a little more objectively in her book 'The Swan Valley: A Perspective.'

'The site was edged on the south and east by the river with its border of mud flats, and on the north by lakes and swamplands. On the west was a high limestone ridge, named Mount Eliza, with a rugged scarp to the river's edge. Mt Eliza provided a lookout point from which to watch for a potential enemy. It was a good defensive site.'

'The main street, Hay Street, was surveyed to run along the crest of a sand dune extending eastwards from Mt Eliza, with parallel streets on either side, and with streets at right angles leading southwards to the river and to northwards ending in lakes and swamps. A number of springs provided fresh water, as did the lakes to the north. The river being an estuary, its water was too salty to drink. However, the river was a source of supply of fish for food.'

Some of the colony's early problems stemmed from the way land grants were allocated. Those in positions of power were allocated huge land grants and much of the river frontage was taken up very quickly. Too much land was given to too few people and was kept too close to Perth. Stirling, never backward in giving things to himself, tried to take up much of the land that is now Fremantle but was made to give the claim up by the Colonial Office in London.

In addition to this many grants were given to Officers on temporary assignment who had no intention of developing it. Complaints were also made that grants were not given in order of the date received. This led to the development

stagnating and food shortages that continued for some years.

Lionel Lukin wrote:

'To my surprise, however, I found all the banks of the Swan and Canning Rivers granted, mostly to officers in the army and navy on full pay, who never brought a sixpence worth of property into the colony, and who had not the means of improving the land granted to them.'

Eliza Shaw was even more direct:

'The fact is simply this ... all the land that is good for anything, and that is but a small patch here and there, is given to Jews, stockbrokers, men-of-wars and the like.'

Stirling returned (temporarily) to England in 1832 to shore up support for the struggling colony and having done what he could returned to the Swan River in 1834. While he was absent his role was taken over first by Captain Irwin and when he returned to England Captain Richard Daniell filled in.

J. Allen published the following in 'The Emigrant's Friend' in London:

'Were 100,000 Emigrants to land at Swan River, with money, food, goods and labour, and had all the assistance that Government could render them, they could never raise Swan River Colony to eminence or permanent prosperity... ..we will not dwell longer on The Swan River Colony, no Emigrants have gone there for years past, nor would we advise any one to choose his resting place there. Swan River has little or nothing to recommend it...'

Development may have lagged a little in the early years but the first settlers were quick to begin exploring their immediate surrounds. On June 25th 1829, Captain Currie was leading an party to explore the Canning River when he was accidentally shot in the head. The explorers returned and the wounded man was tended to and a new leader (Lt. John Henry) was selected to lead the party that set out again the following day.

They followed the course of the Canning to the foot of the Darling Scarp and climbed up to the top to get a better view. Although looking west they could see as far as the coast, to the east

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

their view was obstructed by what looked like endless hills and thick forests.

Another exploratory party (led by Lt. William Preston) started out on the 9th of September. He was joined by Ensign Robert Dale – who would go on to explore much of the hilly area to the east of Perth.

Preston was unimpressed by the country over the scarp but within a month Dale returned trying to trace the source of the Helena River.

Dale's men walked in to an Aboriginal camp and while the Aborigines were very surprised and initially appeared aggressive, they quickly settled down and led the explorers to a number of water sources before vanishing back into the bush.

Much later on Dale was to be involved in a confrontation with some very hostile natives and was to bare to spear wounds for the rest of his days.

Dale's efforts to open up territory to the east did not go un-noticed by the Governor and Stirling praised him highly then rewarded Dale with a large grant of land on the banks of the Avon River.

Dale was then re-assigned to the Garrison at Albany where he put his interest in exploration to good use again before being promoted to Lieutenant and serving in India.

Dale died aged only 46 in Bath, England.

The Swan River Colony was the first to be developed by free settlers but by 1850 the need for cheap labour was so great that convicts were eventually shipped out.

Settlers were encouraged to move to the new colony with the offer of land grants. The going rate was 3 pounds worth of goods for 40 acres of land. On the face of it this may have seemed like a good idea but in effect it meant large areas of land were taken up by rich men who did not have the means to cultivate it. This restricted the land available to poorer people and meant little was done to make much of the land grants productive. By 1830 around 1 million acres had been granted with less than 200 under cultivation.

This led to dissatisfaction among many settlers and between 1830 and 1832 the population fell from 4,000 to around 1,500.

The main supporter and first Governor of the Swan River Colony (James Stirling) was granted large tracts of land in appreciation of his efforts. By October 1837, Stirling had had enough and resigned to return home to England. His wife (Ellen) had borne him no less than seven children (no TV back then) in the time they had been in W.A. and despite his large land holdings Stirling was never to return to the place he helped get started.

On his return to England he remained in the Royal Navy and commanded ships of the line such as the HMS Indus and HMS Howe. In 1851 he was made a Rear Admiral and served as Commander in Chief in China and the East Indies. He became a full Admiral in 1862.

Stirling had named the city on the Swan, Perth, after the Scottish city. He chose the name because Perth, Scotland was the birth place of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, Sir George Murray. (There are reports that he originally favoured the name Hesperia – land looking west).

Perth was not initially a popular name, as Stirling (a Scot) was seen to be giving Scottish names (such as Cockburn, Dalrymple and Melville) to everything he saw. English settlers saw this as some sort of Scottish plot.

He is remembered in the names given to features around the state and a simple search through this book will see his name mentioned many times. Optimistic, headstrong and even rash, Stirling was none the less a major driving force in the establishment of Western Australia and we owe him a vote of thanks for his efforts.

The Trans Australian railway (which has the longest stretch of straight track anywhere in the world.) was completed in 1917 and that combined with the opening of the goldfields to the east of Perth saw the population soar from about 40,000 to over 270,000. By 1947 over 800,000 people were living in the city and since that time there has been a slow but steady increase.

As cities go Perth is still one of the safest and undoubtedly most scenic in the world, but it is after all, a city, with all the inherent problems of city life. As a gateway to the rest of the state, Perth is wonderful, but if you want to experience the real WA, get out into the countryside and avoid the traffic and pollution. If you want to stay in a city, then you can go anywhere in the world.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

The really unique Australian experience awaits you in the bush.

More often than not, Perth now cowers under a blanket of smog - especially in the colder months when wood fires add to the already fume laden air.

The city centre is quite small compared with other Australian capitals. There are easy access points leading to the city from the ocean, the hills, and both northern and southern suburbs.

The suburbs now stretch in an almost unbroken line from Yanchep in the north to Safety Bay in the south. It won't be long before the urban sprawl goes all the way to Mandurah.

Generally speaking Perth is easy to navigate. If you avoid rush hour, the freeway will take you from Kwinana to Wanneroo without having to go through any suburban areas at all.

The city sits on the north bank of the Swan River and the foreshore is lined with gardens and open spaces. It is possible, though a little tiring to walk a circuit right round the Narrows Bridge to the Causeway and back again along these very attractive foreshore reserves.

A few interesting facts:

W.A. has the highest standard of housing in the world. It also has (per capita) the greatest number of cars and the largest amount of road space on which to drive them.

The Perth Mint is the oldest mint in the world still operating out of its original buildings.

Apparently someone has done research that suggests that Perth is the third windiest city in the world. Who did the research and what the other two more windy cities are we don't yet know.

Electric lights took over from gas lights in Perth in 1923.

Perth's first radio station, 6WF, opened in 1924.

By 1927 Perth's population was 27,000.

By 1929 there were 38,119 motor vehicles in W.A. with 49,000 miles of road to drive on.

Perth is also the most beautiful city in the world. If you don't believe me then pay us a visit and see for yourself.

SERVICES

Emergency	000
Tourist Bureau	1300 361 351
RAC	08 9325 0033

Attractions: Kings Park, Perth Zoo, Museum, Swan River, Canning River, Darling Scarp, Underwater World, Adventure World, Northbridge, Beaches.



Piawaning 76/J5

Km from Perth	160
Population	
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 30 50 S Longitude : 116 23 E

Shire of : Victoria Plains

Wildflowers abound near this quaint little town in spring time. At other times the main site of interest is the huge grain storage facilities that have a capacity for about 70,000 tonnes.

The town is named after a nearby spring that was known to explorers since at least 1877. As with many towns in W.A., Piawaning owes its development to the railway. It is located 28 kilometres north east of New Norcia.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007



Part of the Pilbara

Pilbara

A region of northern W.A. known mostly for mining and beef production.

The name was originally spelled with two 'r's. It is believed to have originated from the Aboriginal word for mullet (a type of fish) and was given to a tributary of Yule River, Pilbarra Creek. The creek was apparently a good place to catch mullet.



Pingelly 74/E5

Km from Perth	158
Population	1122
Rainfall	452mm (106.6)
Max Temp	23.1C (44)
Min Temp	10.4C (-1.6)
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 32 32 S Longitude : 117 05 E

Caravan Park
Pingelly

08 9887 1297

The first settler in the area was Lewis John Bayley who arrived in 1846. Before Pingelly began to develop there was another settlement at Mourambine (gazetted in 1884 and also spelled Moorumbine) but when the railway arrived it passed 10km away from the small town and soon afterwards people began to move closer to the rail lines.

To begin with Mourambine and Pingelly grew up side by side and the original Mourambine Road Board was formed in 1884. The Mourambine Road Board then became the Mourambine – Pingelly Road Board and finally in 1913 the name changed to the Pingelly Road Board to reflect the change in emphasis as the new town took over from the old.

The present town of Pingelly grew up beside the Beverley to Albany railway which was constructed in the 1880s. Pingelly was gazetted in 1898. The name seems to have originated from Pinge Gully, Pinge being an Aboriginal word meaning small. (Another source quotes the Aboriginal word Pinjarrup but gives no meaning. Yet another source gives the name Pingeculling Rocks as the source of the town name.)

It may seem odd today, as Narrogin has outpaced Pingelly quite considerably, that the 1907 Year Book stated '*Pingelly, at that time being the most important centre of that section of the G.S.R. Narrogin was then somewhat smaller and much less important than Pingelly.*'

A reliable and palatable water supply was not available for the town until 1957 when it was connected (via Narrogin) to the Wellington Dam at Collie by means of a pipeline.

Once sandalwood country, it now supports wheat & sheep farms.

The caravan facility in town is quite small with only 8 powered sites. Some of these can be taken up with long term residents so usually only 4-5 are available. The amenities block is modern and clean which is more than can be said for some others north of here.

Today Pingelly is a very attractive country town with a few attractions within 30 kilometres that are very worth while exploring. Situated 50 kilometres north of the large regional centre of Narrogin, Pingelly makes a good base for anyone interested in exploring the wheat belt.

SERVICES:

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Police	08 9887 1008
SES	08 9887 1009
RAC	08 9887 1395
Tourist bureau	08 9877 1351

Attractions: Boyagin Nature Reserve, Tutanning Flora Reserve, Yearloring Lake, Mourumbine heritage trail.

Pingrup 74/G7

Km from Perth	359
Population	
Rainfall	362mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 33 32 S Longitude : 118 30 E

Another 'railway siding town' where land for the townsite was set aside in 1923. The name Pingrup was thought to be too similar to another siding that existed at the time (Tingerup) and Genia was suggested as an alternative.

Local settlers suggested Lake Pingrup but in the end it came down to just Pingrup which came from the nearby lake. The town was gazetted in 1924 and is now surrounded by farmland which is mostly wheat & sheep country.

Pingrup is 50km south of Lake Grace and 40km east of Nyabing.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9850 4020
----------	--------------



Pinjarra

Pinjarra 74/E3

Km from Perth	86
----------------------	----

Population	4000
Rainfall	953mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 32 37 S Longitude : 115 52 E

Caravan Park

Pinjarra 08 9531 1374

The area was first explored in 1829 by Lt. Preston and Dr. Alexander Collie. The town was established in 1833 (one source quotes land being set aside in 1831 and land being allocated in 1837.) Pinjarra is an attractive country town which owes its existence to people like Thomas Peel and the McLarty family.

Originally known as Pinjarrup by the Aborigines which is thought to mean place of the swamp. (Another source quotes the Pindjarup tribe as being the inspiration for the name.) East of Mandurah, Pinjarra is the starting point for the Hotham Valley Railway which still operates steam trains that take tourists on day trips up into the hills to Dwellingup.

The nearby Alcoa aluminium refinery is the largest in Australia.

Tall tales & true: Ghost on the bridge.

From the diary of Thomas Scott:

"I had occasion during my stay in Pinjarrah to see Mr. C. on some small business transactions. Mr. C. was a near relation of the nocturnal visitant of which we are about to speak. On the third evening of our stay at Mr. Greenacre's Mr. C. paid me a visit. He was a man of firm resolution and would laugh trifles in the face. And a thorough unbeliever in such things as disembodied spirits. On my remarking how unwell he looked he only shook his hand and said, 'No wonder, Sir, for we have seen her again. And this makes the sixth time of her reappearance, and more distinct she appeared than she has on the former occasions.'

'Seen who? may I ask,' said I.

'Seen who?' reiterated Mr. C. 'Why surely, Mr. Margrave, you have not been in Pinjarrah these three days and heard nothing of the Ghost of the old Bridge?'

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

'Indeed then I have,' I replied. 'But you really don't mean to tell me that you believe in the story? Why, it was only last night, rather late that I came across the old Bridge and met none save one solitary individual, an elderly lady to all appearance who was attired in a light loose dress.'

'My poor Aunt, Mrs. C.,' exclaimed my friend, 'who has been dead for the last seven years, and this is the anniversary of her mysterious death. Why, Mr. Margrave this is the veritable ghost of the old Bridge of which I was just speaking to you about, and which makes its nocturnal appearance on the old Bridge every year about this time. Whether it is the disembodied spirit of my aunt, which carries her feature and is recognised by us all, or whether it is but a phantom of the mind. God only knows, for it is very mysterious.'

'Strange, no doubt, as you say,' I ejaculated, 'but I rather think you are labouring under some illusion.'

'No illusion whatever,' said Mr. C., 'it is too true. She walks that old bridge towards midnight nine days in each year just before and after the anniversary of her death. She has been recognised by her two sisters, her brother John, and Mr. Koil (?), my uncle.'

'You say she has been dead for the last seven years. May I ask in what manner she met her death?'

'Certainly, Sir,' answered Mr. C. 'She was found dead seven years ago on the old Bridge. She was supposed to have died from an apoplectic fit, but whatever the cause of death was she was interred next day as the weather was too oppressive to keep her any longer than that short time. On the 1st July, one year from the date of her demise, she, or rather her apparition for I cannot be convinced to the contrary, was first seen by my uncle at midnight walking the old Bridge like a silent sentinel from the place of departed spirits. My uncle came home - I remember the night well - just as he had finished telling us what he had seen, three distinct, loud knocks were heard at our back door. It was a beautiful moonlit stary night - not a cloud was seen in the vast blue firmament; and bewildering stillness seemed to reign supreme. There was no time for anybody to have made off nor was there any place of concealment near at hand, as instantaneously we all ran to the door - but there was nothing to be seen and there was not a

breath of air stirring. With palpitating hearts and big drops of perspiration on our foreheads we returned to the house. The door was hardly closed when three more knocks louder than the first was heard again, and at the same time we heard as distinctly as possible my uncle's Christian name repeated two or three times outside the door. The sound or voice was that of my an aunt, which was recognised by all present. We all stood looking at each other in mute fear and astonishment - terror seemed to sway every heart now beating thrice three times as fast. My uncle was the first to break the spell. He rushed to the door, closely followed by myself, as if ashamed of his momentary fear, to behold a tall stately figure of a female clad in a light loose dress similar to that she had on at the time she was found dead on the old Bridge. 'Yes,' said my uncle, in a tremulous hoarse voice, 'Yes, that is my sister Kate or her apparition which I saw on the old Bridge.' She was walking or rather slowly gliding as it were in the direction of the old Bridge, which is about a quarter of a mile from our farm. My uncle instinctively shouted out 'Kate,' his sister's name. But, as if by magic, on her name being called she immediately disappeared from our view. We all proceeded to the old Bridge with the expectation of seeing the apparition there, for we were all fully convinced now that the figure was nothing else, but we were disappointed. None of us slept that night but kept a vigil till morning. On the third night after this the apparition was seen again but could not be approached by my uncle. Finally it disappeared altogether until the following year about the same time it made its reappearance again. Each succeeding year to the present one has brought us the ghostly visits of my deceased aunt, and for what purpose is to us as yet a mystery.'

'You say,' said I, 'that the apparition is to be seen on the old Bridge but will not be approached; must I understand by that it disappears on your approach to it?'

'Precisely so,' answered Mr. C. "And,' he went on, 'if you, Mr. Margrave, have no objection you are welcome to join our little private party who are going to watch for it to-night."

'I shall be too glad to accept your offer,' I replied; 'and I only hope I shall have a glimpse of your nocturnal visitant. May I bring a friend?' 'Certainly, with pleasure - half a dozen if you like - the more the merrier.'

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

The hour appointed by the C. party for apprising the apparition was fixed at midnight, that being the accustomed time of its first appearance. On my informing Mr. M. of our midnight adventure and the object it had in view, he most readily assented to accompany me, saying at the same time, 'And, by my soul, if it were a ghost we'd better be after letting the poor creature rest. faith, or may be it will be giving us a turn as well as its own people, sure. But no matter, go we will and if it should turn out to be some spalpeen night-walking, that wants waking, faith an' we'll give him a good ducking in the river that runs under the old Bridge.'

According to previous arrangements half-past eleven that night found our small midnight party, comprising five in all, at our respective positions. The night was beautifully starlit with a full moon coursing in the heavens above. To the right of the Bridge was a burying ground and on either side but this lay nothing but the dark, dense forest, that looked in this lonesome hour the very place for a ghost scene. Twelve o'clock came and - no apparition appeared - a quarter-past twelve - half-past - and now five-and-twenty minutes to one and yet no appearance. We were literally counting the minutes after twelve but to no effect.

'Bad luck to it,' exclaimed Mr. M.: "I believe after all it will turn out nothing more than a hoax, sure.'

'Well,' said, I, 'never mind, Mr. M., we will keep it up till one o'clock, then we'll give it up as a ----- --' 'Hist. Look!' interrupted Mr. M. 'By my soul, but there's somebody coming over the Bridge.'

On looking at my watch I found it was just twenty minutes to one. Scarcely had the last word died on Mr. M's lips when from four different quarters we advanced as previously arranged, with stealthy step (like 'stealing a march') toward the Bridge. A slight thrill ran through me as I clearly recognised the same figure I had seen the night previous. The old Bridge was a wooden construction about 50 yards long, with railing on each side as a protection to the dark waters beneath. We were not twenty yards from the apparition when on the death stillness of the surrounding dark looking forest broke the prolonged and mournful howl of a dingo or native dog, causing us to fairly start. But it was only momentarily. Mr. M. and myself arrived at one end of the bridge whilst at the other end appeared at the same time the C. party.

The apparition was in the centre of the Bridge and seemed to be on the move. It was quite

recognisable by all parties and the same that has already been described. We instinctively stopped to watch it for a few minutes. The signal was given by the other party to apprise it, and simultaneously we all rushed to the spot where the apparition stood, visible as plain as day, and - aghast, we stood gaping at each other scarcely believing our own eyes. The figure whether earthly or spiritual had vanished. Five men, whom I am in a position to prove were in there sane senses witnessed the mysterious - what shall we call it? - a delusion? - a phenomenon? - or what? The world in the nineteenth century laughs at as gross superstition, viz., a ghost or spirit of the departed."

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9581 3600
Police	08 9531 1666
Fire	08 9531 1998
RAC	08 9531 2099
Tourist bureau	08 9531 1438

Attractions: Marrinup Falls, Scarp Pool, Whittaker's mill, Hotham Valley, Oakley Dam.



Pinnacles

Pinnacles 76/J4

30° 36' 22" S 115° 09' 25" E

Located in the Nambung National Park not far from Cervantes.

The pinnacles are the fossilised remains of a forest that now jut from the sandy soil. There is some disagreement among scientists about exactly how the formations occurred, but a general consensus seems to be that minerals soaking down into the decaying root systems and holes left by large tree roots led to these spectacular outcrops.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Pioneer Recipes.

As I research material for this guide I occasionally find recipes used by the early pioneers. I have decided to include a few here that can be tried out. Some are recipes for things other than food.

Hard Times Pudding:

3 tablespoons butter or lard
1 cup water
1 cup plain flour
½ cup currants
2 tablespoons sugar
1 teaspoon bicarb
Mix ingredients well and steam for 3 hours.

London Porter

14 pounds molasses
11 gallons water
6 ounces hops
Boil for 2 hours, allow to cool then add 1 teaspoon of yeast. Put in a covered container (we would use a fermenter) and allow to ferment for 16 hours. Transfer to a cask. Drinkable in 9 days.

Cooked Parrot

1 parrot
1 pot of boiling water
1 rock
Remove feathers and gut the bird. Place in boiling water and add a small rock. When the rock is soft the parrot is ready to eat. (Alternately: Boil for 2 days, remove rock, remove parrot, throw parrot away and eat the rock.)

We take it from this recipe that parrots are a wee bit tough.

Glue

Unlike today where everything you want is as far away as the local shops, people used to have to make most things for themselves. This is a recipe for making a type of glue, although how effective it is we are yet to test.

First heat some milk until quite warm then remove from the heat and add some vinegar. The milk will separate and you remove the thick white substance and keep it aside.

Next soak some ash from burnt timber in water. Strain the resulting fluid and discard the strained material.

Add the white substance obtained from the milk to the strained ash water and mix the two together until you get a smooth paste. You now have a glue.

How well this works with today's watered down milk we don't know but we will test it out eventually.

Remedy to staunch bleeding of a wound.

Use spider web, ointment made from the marshmallow plant and pure fat.

Home made penicillin.

The mould from around the edges of jam jars was smeared onto wounds that were festering. It apparently had quite beneficial effects.

Blow fly repellent.

Before the advent of fly screens tomato plants hung in windows and doorways were used to discourage blowflies.

Whitewash

½ a bushel of lime
2 lbs of sulphate of zinc
1 lb common salt
Water

Put lime in a watertight container and add sufficient boiling water to cover to a depth of 5 inches.

Mix thoroughly. Dissolve sulphate of zinc and salt in water and add to the lime mixture. Mix until regular consistency attained.



Honeymoon Cove

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Point Samson 78/E4

Km from Perth	1578
Population	400
Rainfall	305mm
Max Temp	30C
Min Temp	20C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 20 37 S Longitude : 117 11 E

Caravan Park

Point Samson 08 9187 1414
The Cove 08 9187 0199

A Small coastal port, Point Sampson was gazetted in 1909 as a replacement for Cossack when the port at Cossack began to silt up.

The town was named after Michael Samson who accompanied Walter Padbury in an exploration of the coast. He later became an early settler in the area. The original spelling of the name was incorrect (Sampson) and this remained unchanged until Michael Samson's widow brought it to the attention of the authorities in 1918.

The port was used to ship asbestos from the mines at Wittenoom and stock piles were built up near the port. The legacy of this continues as asbestos is still in the ground and has not yet been properly cleaned up.

The port facilities were in use until 1976, but were soon over shadowed by the much more modern facilities at Dampier. The jetty, seen in many tourist publications, was badly damaged by cyclone Orson in 1989 and was completely removed in 1991.

I was told about Honeymoon Cove and went to have a look at this 'local icon', unfortunately I was not impressed. (See picture above).

Point Samson is rapidly developing into a retirement and tourist destination and in all likelihood will be ruined in a few years by over development and over population.

Attractions: Sam's Creek, Honeymoon Cove, John's Creek.

Poms

The word Pom is a slightly derogatory term used by Australians with an inferiority complex to describe people from England.

The funny thing is that the word seems to have originated with the original convicts - the ancestors of today's Aussies as an abbreviated form of P.O.M.E. (Prisoner of Mother England) or the more likely P.O.H.M. (Prisoner of His/Her Majesty).

Something that tends to be overlooked by today's average Aussie is the fact that if the English didn't settle Australia the national language would be French and the national dish would be snails instead of meat pies.



'Popo' Station

Popanyinning 74/E5

Km from Perth	175
Population	150
Rainfall	466mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	No

Latitude : 32 39 S Longitude : 117 07 E

Caravan Park

Popanyinning 08 9887 5027

'Hard to say, nice to stay.'

Pop-an-yinning was originally named 'Popaning' (also recorded as Poopanyinning) is said by one source to mean 'waterhole' in the Aboriginal language, while another source quotes the meaning as 'Place where battles are remembered'.

The name came about from a large waterhole that was situated just outside of the town. The waterhole was used by Aborigines and wild brumbies from around the district. Years later the

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

name was changed to Popanyinning, but no-one is really quite sure why.

The birth of the township of Popanyinning can be attributed to both the construction of the Great Southern Railway and the desire of pioneers to settle within the perimeter of the townsite, being approximately 3.4 miles north and south and 1.4 miles east and west. Records show that the first pioneers arrived in 1893, and in 1898 railway construction workers and their families arrived.

By 1906 there were 72 families registered within the Popanyinning district. The town was basically built for agricultural conveniences so that surrounding settlers could come and buy their monthly supplies from the local shops and for the use of the railway facilities. Once there were several shops in the main street, such as a Blacksmith's, General Store and Post Office, Mixed Goods Store and a Bakery.

On 2 April 1906 the Popanyinning Hotel was officially opened. It was very successful for many years, until 9 July 1978 when it sadly burnt down. The Hotel has never been replaced.

The town hall was constructed in 1905 and sadly during the construction one of the builders died after a fall from the roof. The nearest medical assistance at the time was in Beverley, had it been closer he may well have survived.

In 1975 the residents had to defend the (by then) disused railway station against demolition. Half the platform had already been bulldozed by the time residents managed to get work stopped. By 1990 the station had been restored but is still missing half of its original platform. (Having looked at the station ourselves we were hard pressed to see where the demolition had taken place.)

Popanyinning is situated 19 Kms north of Cuballing and has a population of approximately 150 people.

The town is located near the Hotham River.

Tall tales and true: Dying to be together.

In 1942 Mrs. Lindsay suddenly passed away from a heart attack. Her husband, working in Bindoon died the same day of the same cause. The two hearses, bringing the departed to Pingelly to be identified, arrived outside the police station at exactly the same time.

Sawn off shop.

When Mr. Spragg built the first store in town he sited it in an area he thought may be flood prone so it was built on stilts. When the railway came through the surveyors informed him that he had to move the shop which he did, relocating some short distance west. As there had been no floods he built the new shop with firm footings with the idea that it would be there permanently. The surveyors, however, had other ideas. Some time later when the main road was being put through the surveyors again informed Mr. Spragg that his shop was 3 feet too far forward. Fed up with having to continually shift the store, Mr. Spragg simply got a saw and cut off the front 3 feet of the building.

Population (2004 Census)

Perth 1,425,200
State 1,952,000

Of these 48,996 were of Aboriginal descent, 1,178,331 were born in Australia and 13,072 were visiting from overseas.

The early incentive for population growth was gold. The discovery of gold in the Kimberley brought the population from 30,156 in 1881 to 81,000 in 1884. By 1900 it had risen to 239,000.

W.A. should reach the 2 million mark sometime after 2020. How we will support this population with no new dams being built has yet to be addressed. If something is not done soon to fix our water shortage problems, W.A. will lurch from one water crisis to the next as global warming causes our rainfall figures to drop each year.

Porongurup National Park 74/J6

383 Km south of Perth

Caravan Park

Porongurup 08 9853 1057

In the park are spectacular hills that are very popular for walking and photography. Forget the Grand Canyon and Mount Everest, this is the oldest range of hills on the planet. Estimates put the rocks here at 1100 million years old. The range is 12km long and reaches 670 metres high.

Attractions: Castle Rock, Tree in the rock, walk trails, Devil's Slide, Sheep's head.

Port Denison

Latitude : 29 16 S Longitude : 114 55 E

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

See Dongara.



Gazetted as Pakington in 1853 (after the secretary of state, John Pakington) it was locally known as Port Gregory – in honour of Frank and Augustus Gregory – the townsite was re-named in 1967.

Attractions: Pink Hut Lagoon, Sanford's House, Hutt Lagoon, Lynton homestead.

Port Gregory 76/E2

Km from Perth	520
Population	60
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 28 11 9 Longitude 114 14 4

Caravan Park

Port Gregory 08 9935 1052

Located near the mouth of Hutt River (named after William Hutt), the town supports a small fishing industry.

First established in 1853 as a port for shipping lead from the Geraldine Mine there was also an attempt to establish a labour depot in the area where 'ticket of leave' men would be hired out to local farmers. This did not meet with much success and was later abandoned. The legacy of the convicts lives on in the buildings they constructed while there were there. The Superintendent of the of the depot (H.A. Sanford) settled in the area taking up land and building Lynton homestead. The settlement still exists and is open to the public.

It lies 47km north west of Northampton and an offshore reef provides a safe anchorage. Safe that is, once you are behind the reef, but between 1853 and 1867 at least six vessels struck the reef and sank.

The coastline is picturesque but the town remains mostly undeveloped. It is often overlooked by tourists in favour of the much better known town of Kalbarri.



Ore carrier leaving Port Hedland

Port Hedland 78/D5

Km from Perth	1761/1660
Population	15000
Rainfall	326mm (282.7)
Max Temp	31.7C
Min Temp	20.5C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 20 18 S Longitude : 118 35 E

Caravan Parks

South Hedland 08 9172 1197
Cooke Point 08 9173 1271

The differing distances from Perth shown above depend on whether you take the more scenic coastal route or the quicker inland route.

The coastline near Port Hedland was first explored by Europeans in the seventeenth century when a number of Dutch vessels bound for Batavia sailed too far south and found the Australian coast instead. In 1616 Dirk Hartog passed through the area and in 1628 the Vyanen, commanded by Gerrit Frederikssoon De Witt, ran aground just west of the present site of Port Hedland.

During the 1860s a number of explorers including F.T. Gregory explored the area.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

In April 1863 Captain Peter Hedland anchored his cutter *Mystery* in a huge natural harbour which he named Mangrove Harbour. Captain Hedland was searching for a place to land stock being carried by the barque *Tien Tsin* for the De Grey station further east. However due to severe tides and lack of fresh water Hedland returned south to a smaller harbour which became known as *Tien Tsin* (later renamed *Cossack*.)

Peter Hedland operated his small ship along the north west coast and made frequent journeys to Fremantle to collect supplies for the pastoralists. He was a vital lifeline for the early settlers and it is fitting that his name is now associated with one of the largest centres on the north west coast.

Mystery surrounds his death, but it is thought that he was speared to death by Aborigines near the *Nickol* (*Nichol*) River. His body was never found. He was survived by his wife and 11 children. It is often claimed that he was of Dutch origin but his living relatives in Western Australia say he was Swedish.

Three years after Peter Hedland discovered it, Mangrove Harbour was investigated as a possible townsite and port but surveyor Charles Wedge, who concluded that there was a difficulty of access which, when combined with a lack of good natural water, made settlement difficult.

Charles Nairn arrived in 1863 to establish the De Grey River Station after travelling 260 kilometres from *Cossack*.

In the late 1870s Port Hedland, like Broome further to the north east, gained a reputation as a wild frontier settlement as pearling luggers began using it as a stopover point. At one time the port was home to over 150 luggers and their crews.

At this time the town was serving the surrounding pastoral interests. Interest in the Port Hedland area was rekindled in 1891 when exports from Nullagine and Marble Bar goldfields (south east of Port Hedland) became too much for the *Cossack* port.

The Port Hedland townsite was gazetted in October 1896 and a jetty and an 8 Km causeway over the marshes into the town were completed by 1899. First shipment of gold bullion was exported in 1900 and Port Hedland rapidly emerged as the Pilbara's major port.

The Aboriginal name for the areas was *Marrapikurrinya* (place of good water). This is

interesting as early explorers had a lot of trouble finding water and water shortages persisted until 1953. Other names suggested for the town were; *Mandarinah*, *Moorcunah* and *Withnell*.

Transportation from Marble Bar to the coast was difficult and in 1911 the government built a railway from the coast to the goldmining town. The line operated until October 1951 and lost over 1,144,000 pounds during its lifetime.

Hedland overshadowed its nearby neighbour at Condon (near the mouth of the De Grey River) and as Hedland expanded, so Condon dwindled. In the end Condon ceased to exist at all.

From the end of World War 1 until the development of the region's iron ore industry in the mid-1960s Port Hedland operated as a typical isolated port exporting wool, livestock, gold, pearl shells and importing supplies for the small and isolated communities in the hinterland.

The town was bombed by the Japanese during World War II but the loss of life was much lighter than either Broome or Darwin.

Although the town site was gazetted in 1896, it wasn't until the 1960s with the discovery of iron ore that the port facility really grew rapidly.

On the 27th of May 1966 the first bulk ore carrier berthed at Port Hedland and the modern era of ore shipments had begun. It does seem a little sad though that Australia digs up its resources, sends them overseas to be turned into product and then buys them back at ten times the price. If governments had been more far sighted and really did care about this country then our raw materials would be processed here instead.

Port Hedland is now a major deep water port and is supported by the satellite town of South Hedland. There is a large modern shopping centre and all the normal facilities available on large towns.

It is primarily a working town, and as such is not dedicated to tourism. It is the largest tonnage port in Australia and can handle approximately 50 million tonnes per annum.

Sadly South Hedland is an unattractive town, and is almost universally disliked by all who visit or live there. We spent two nights in the town and couldn't wait to get away. It is mostly attractive to those seeking work, and bounties are sometimes paid to sign up new employees.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9173 1244
Police	08 9173 1444
Fire	08 9173 3666
SES	08 9173 1720
RAC	08 9172 1680
Tourist bureau	08 9173 1711

Attractions: Pretty Pool, Cemetery Beach, Finucane Island, The harbour, Spoil bank, Lions Park, Mining Museum, Six Mile Creek, Redbank Tidal Creek.

Port Smith 79/B8

18° 31' 11" S 121° 48' 30" E

Caravan Park 08 9192 4983

160 Km south of Broome Port Smith is known for excellent fishing. Access is via a 23 kilometre unsealed road.

Attractions: Bird park & tropical garden, Tidal lagoon.

Preston Beach 74/E2

Km from Perth	130
Population	
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 32 52 S Longitude : 115 39 E

Caravan Park

Preston Beach 08 9739 1111

A popular holiday destination where nearby lakes are a haven for birdlife. Original development in the area was in the form of two private land developments: Lakeside Estate and Preston Beach Estate. When gazetted in 1975 the name Yalgorup (place of lakes) was used but at the request of the Shire of Waroona the name was changed to Preston Beach in 1989. A nearby lake (Lake Preston) was discovered and named after Lt. William Preston R.N. in 1829.



Python Pool

Python Pool 82/D2

21° 20' 04" S 117° 14' 24" E

Located on the road from Roebourne to Millstream. Python pool and the scarp just beyond it are far more attractive than the now ruined (thanks to CALM) Millstream area.

Q

Quairading 74/C5

Km from Perth	166
Population	706
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 32 01 S Longitude : 117 24 E

Caravan Park

Quairading 08 9645 1001

Prior to European settlement the area around Dangin Springs was used by the Aborigines as a meeting place. It is known that hundreds of people at a time would meet there to trade and perform ceremonies.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

The name Dangin comes from the Aboriginal word for needle bush that was prevalent in the area.

The first lease in the area was taken up by Stephen Parker in 1836 and his son Edward Read Parker moved on to the lease in 1859. The lease was subsequently developed by Edward's son Jonah who developed a private townsite called Dangin that was gazetted in 1902. Jonah was a strict teetotaler and this may have been the impetus for the development of Quairading in 1905.

In 1892 a eucalyptus distillery was started up and used leaves from local salmon gums. It initially did quite well winning awards at various interstate and international shows for its quality. Eventually costs rose too high and competition from the eastern states forced the facility to close. The oil was distilled three times and was widely used as an antiseptic. When the plant closed F.H. Fauldings of Perth purchased the manufacturing rights.

Jim Caldwon opened a store and soon other buildings began to appear nearby. By 1907 the new townsite of Quairading had been gazetted. The railway arrived a year later and the town saw even greater development. Teetoal Dangin then started a swift decline.

The name Quairading may have been derived from an Aboriginal word 'quara' meaning bush kangaroo or it may have come from the word 'quairit' meaning young girl. Kwerading was first suggested but the 'Q' spelling was already in local use and was adopted when the townsite was gazetted in 1907.

After the railway arrived the town developed quickly and by 1910 there were a number of businesses in town including two banks, a hotel, blacksmith, general store, baker and carpenter.

SERVICES:

Tourist Bureau	08 9645 1001
----------------	--------------

Attractions: Home of natural wood sculpture, Cubbine, Toapin Weir, Mt. Stirling, The Grain Family, Shenton Gallery, Heritage trail, Toapin Weir, Vintage Club, Rabbit Proof Fence No. 2, Bina Wildlife park, Pink Lake.

Calendar of Events: **March**, B&S Ball. **July**, Feature artist day. **December**, Christmas craft fair.



Quindanning

Quindanning 74/F4

Km from Perth	157
Population	50
Rainfall	623mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 33 03 S Longitude : 116 34 E

Located on the Williams River. The town dates from 1898 and old hotel is still standing. In fact the hotel and an old church, plus one or two houses, are about all there is today.

Settlement in the area dates from the 1830s and continued slowly until the turn of the century. The townsite was gazetted in 1907 and the name originates from a nearby water source. The original meaning is not known.

Quinns Rocks 74/C2

31° 40' 21" S 115° 41' 29" E

A small seaside town north of Perth which only started to develop in the 1960s.

R

Rabbit Proof Fence

When rabbits started to invade W.A. from the Eastern States (where they had originally been released), it was feared that farming land would

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

be ruined by the pests and so a fence was constructed from near Starvation Bay on the south coast all the way across the state to Eighty Mile Beach on the north coast.

Before the fence had been completed the rabbits had already gone past it so a second fence was built from Point Ann on the south coast to Cunderdin, and Yalgoo before joining up with the first fence.

This was another failure as the rabbits had gone further west and a third fence was built, all to no avail as the enterprising bunnies had already gone past it.

Rabbits were a two edged sword, on one hand they were a very destructive pest that caused erosion and destroyed food crops, on the other hand they were a great food source for people on the land during the Great Depression in the 1930s.

It was not until the development and release of rabbit diseases that rabbit numbers came under some sort of control. Even so the rabbit is very adaptable and those individuals that are resistant to disease quickly built up the population again and they can still be seen all over the state but not in the huge numbers they once were.

The world's longest fence has been both friend and foe to the settlers as it was a useful landmark if someone was lost, but an awful nuisance if it lay between your property and a nearby waterhole as many people had to travel miles extra to pass through one of the gates.

Racism

People claim that the modern multi-cultural Australia is not a racist society, and to some extent that is true. Most people are happy to 'live and let live' but that does not mean that there is no racism in Australia. There is racism to a greater or lesser degree in every country in the world.

People are naturally afraid of other people who are different. Whether that difference is in appearance, religion, culture or language. This is a natural tendency as people are basically territorial and resent intrusion into what is seen as 'our land'.

This territoriality is present in just about every type of animal species but as we have the ability to reason, we should be able to overcome the most radical tendencies that racism engenders.

There are still radical groups in Australia that crawl out from under their rocks every few years but we now have laws to deal with them and put a stop to their stupidity.

The recent riots in Sydney are an indication that there is a limit to tolerance and if an identifiable group insists on causing trouble, there will eventually be a reaction by society at large. That in no way condones the violence that erupted, but is simply a fact that people need to be aware of.

Every new group that has come to Australia has been treated poorly at some stage or other. Most simply put their heads down, ignore it and get on with making a life for themselves without much retaliation. Eventually as with the Italians, Greeks, and most Asians they become an integral and respected part of society. It is only when a group calls attention to itself by continued bad behaviour, that unfortunate circumstances like the Sydney riots will occur.

Racism is basically an unreasoning fear of the unknown, but if a group gives others a real reason to be afraid, then any reaction towards them will be proportionally greater.

Our basic nature ensures that racism will always be part of our lives, but as long as we learn to control our behaviour it should not be something we need to concern ourselves with too much.

Rawlina 83/F4

Km from Perth	
Population	
Rainfall	191mm (99.8)
Max Temp	25.6C (47.9)
Min Temp	10.4C (-3.2)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 31 00 5 Longitude 125 19 9

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Ravensthorpe

Ravensthorpe 75/G10

Km from Perth	532
Population	354
Rainfall	422mm (102.9)
Max Temp	22.6C (45.9)
Min Temp	10.3C (-1)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 33 35 S Longitude : 120 03 E

Caravan Park

Ravensthorpe 08 9838 1050

John S. Roe surveyed and named the area in 1848. The region was first settled in 1868 (some sources quote 1872) by John Dunn. Gold was discovered in 1896 (some sources quote 1899) and as a result the population increased to about 3000 by 1909, but by 1918 the gold began to run out and so did the miners.

The townsite was declared in 1901 and is named after a town in Northamptonshire, England.

Copper was also mined near the town and reached it's peak in the 1960s. Today it is wheat & sheep country but the recent development of nickel mining has added another facet to the region's economy.

Evidence of the town's former glory is the disused Government Smelter where dumps and old equipment stand as a reminder of the importance the town enjoyed during the copper and gold rush period.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9838 1006
Police	08 9838 1004
SES	08 9838 1111

RAC	08 9838 1146
Tourist bureau	08 9838 1277

Attractions: Ravensthorpe Range, Fitzgerald River National Park, Cocanarup Homestead, The Palace Hotel.

Buildings of note: Palace Hotel, Morgan St. 1907.

Ravenswood 72/G6

Km from Perth	88
Population	
Rainfall	338mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 32 35 S Longitude : 115 50 E

Caravan Park

Ravenswood 08 9537 6296

Ravenswood is located on the Murray River near Mandurah and is now effectively part of the suburban development in that area. Adam Armstrong established a farm there in the 1840s calling it 'Ravenswood'. Little happened with regard to the development of a town until the 1960s and finally in 1970 the townsite was gazetted.



Lyndon Rv. Rest area near Coral Bay

Representative Government

The colony was granted Representative Government in 1870 and this effectively meant that the Colonial Authorities in London were not only relinquishing some of their power, but were also cutting the purse strings and making the colony more financially responsible for its own spending and income.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

12 of the 18 members of the Legislative Council would now be elected by landholders in the various regions of the state and the districts were soon establishing their own Road Boards and taking more control over local matters.

Roadside Rest Areas

There are many lay-bys on West Australian roads, but there are also some excellent rest areas which offer tables, shelters, BBQs, bins and toilets. These are usually set well back from the road and make pleasant overnight stops if you are driving long distances.

For a complete list of rest areas and campsites please purchase a full copy from www.cmca.net.au



Mangles Bay

Rockingham 74/D2

Km from Perth	47
Population	84,600
Rainfall	820mm
Max Temp	27C
Min Temp	18C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 32 17 Longitude : 115 44

Caravan Park

Holiday Village 08 9527 4202
Palm Beach 08 9527 1515

In 1829 Thomas Peel (who was first cousin of Sir Robert Peel – the founder of the London Police Force and later a Prime Minister of England.) arrived aboard the ship Gilmore with a group of settlers to start a settlement just south of Woodman Point.

This was just part of what could only be described as a venture of disastrous proportions.

Peel came from a wealthy family and had obtained money from his father as he wanted to set out for the new colony and make a name for himself. He attracted two partners but after squandering much of the money he got from his father at the gambling tables of London his partners deserted him.

Now he partnered with Solomon Levey and Jewish ex-convict who had business interests in Sydney.

Peel arranged a grant of land of 100,000 hectares providing that he arrived by November 1st 1829. And so he and 400 settlers set off in three ships (Gilmore, Hooghly and Rockingham.) toward Australia.

The voyage was beset by problems and in the end Peel arrived 6 weeks late. Governor Stirling informed Peel that the grant was now void and Peel threatened to return to England with his 400 settlers.

Stirling, realising that the new colony was in desperate need of new colonists, sought a compromise and in the meantime the new arrivals were dumped on the coast near the current site of Woodman Point.

The second ship, Hooghly arrived in February 1830 and many people lost their possessions in a fire set by Aborigines in the scrub soon after they disembarked.

Finally in May, the Rockingham arrived (without the funds that Levey was supposed to have sent) in the middle of the first storm of the season. She was driven aground in Mangles Bay.

R.H. Shardlow wrote about the incident in his book 'The Ship Rockingham'.

'Peel, impatient and dissatisfied with the proceedings, ignored the bad weather and made his way out to the ship to 'assist'. He was later accused of having interfered with the handling of the ship...For reasons unknown he ordered all the single men to be sent to Garden Island in four of the ship's boats. However, they were unable to row against the gale and were blown ashore on the mainland and swamped in the surf. Fortunately there were no casualties. '

'The ship fared no better. While easing out the cable in order to bring her closer inshore to

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

facilitate unloading, the pitching seas put such a strain on the capstan that it broke. '

'The ship drifted out of control and ran aground, broadside on...Miraculously all managed to make the shore without loss of life. Fearing the ship would break up the stores were hurriedly brought off and the cattle were swum ashore only to wander off into the scrub. '

'There was little shelter in Clarence. Most of the people tried to huddle in a small, wooden house washed up from the ship. Others had to sleep in barrels, boxes and under sacks or pieces of canvas.'

Having survived the shipwreck the settlers now had to face a wet cold winter with poor shelter and little provisions. 28 (other sources say 37) died from various causes before most moved away to either the Swan River settlement or further south.

The settlers had 'signed on' with Peel and he held sway over them. It was not until Governor Stirling stepped in that the settlers were freed to do as they chose. Stirling wrote to Peel:

'Had the Magistrates given a contrary order and compelled your people to remain in your service they would have acted illegally, for such an order would have been equivalent to Sentence of Death by Starvation.'

Undaunted Peel struck out again, this time for an area near Mandurah and some of his original followers went with him. His wife and family arrived in 1834 and for a time he looked like he had put the past bad luck behind him. By 1839 his wife had had enough and returned to England with their two daughters. Peel struggled on but misfortune dogged him and his estate began to dwindle.

After visiting Peel's house Marshall Waller Clifton wrote: *"Everything about Peel's house bespeaks wretchedness and want of comfort."* Peel died almost penniless in 1865 (reportedly from eating too many figs), his dreams of the city of Clarence over. The BP oil refinery now stands on the site he originally chose. (Coincidentally James Stirling also died the same year back in England but his life had been substantially different to Peel's.)

Rockingham gets its name from the 423 ton tea clipper that was wrecked in Mangles Bay in 1830. (The Aboriginal name for the area is

Mooriburdup.) Attempts to repair the ship after the initial grounding were not successful.

A townsite was declared as early as 1847 and by 1870 the small town of Rockingham began to grow and for a short time enjoyed the status of the most important port on the coast, but by 1908 the port had closed and the town relapsed into a sleepy backwater.

Garden Island, just off the coast was the site selected for the Swan River Colony settlers to stay while a site inland was surveyed. Originally called Bauche Island by French explorers, Stirling renamed it Garden Island as the colonists established vegetable plots to feed themselves, as they waited the six months before moving to the mainland.

Used as a submarine training base in World War II. Garden Island is now home to H.M.A.S. Stirling – Australia's prime submarine facility. Unfortunately this means that a beautiful recreation area with great historical significance is no longer open to the public.

A short 45 minute drive from Perth, Rockingham (or swinging pig as it is sometimes called by the locals) offers safe swimming beaches, boating, fishing and sight seeing. The large shopping complex at Rockingham City offers a variety of goods.

The area is somewhat spoiled by the industrial strip along the coast to the north. What would have been one of the world's most picturesque bays, the Cockburn (not surprisingly pronounced Coh-burn) Sound area is now cluttered with heavy industry. The industry is killing the sea grasses which are haven for small fish, and as a result the Sound is being de-populated. The huge schools of mackerel which used to frequent the area are gone, as are many of the larger fish which were attracted by the schools.

The sound was named after Vice Admiral Sir George Cockburn.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9527 2777
Police	08 9592 1022
RAC	08 9325 0333
Tourist bureau	08 9592 3464

Attractions: Point Peron, Palm Beach, Safety Bay, Penguin Island, Seal Island.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Rocky Gully 74/J5

Km from Perth	354
Population	
Rainfall	717mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 34 31 S Longitude : 117 02 E

The area was first settled by Andy Roland who walked across the Nullarbor to seek his fortune. Now the area is mainly dominated by sheep, cattle and timber and lupin production.

The Aboriginal name for the area is 'Chullurup' which translates as 'place of white ant nests'.

The local school dates from 1951 (the same year the townsite was gazetted) when it was only a one room classroom. Today the town has grown slightly but is still quite small compared with most others.



Rocky Pool

Rocky Pool 78/J2

24° 45' 38" S 114° 08' 04" E

42 Km east along the Gascoyne Junction road, and then 4km north along a side track, you will find a most attractive billabong on the Gascoyne River.

Although the journey down the corrugated dirt road is quite rough, Rocky Pool is worth the drive. Latest reports indicate that some or all the road is now sealed.

There are limited facilities, including a pit toilet, bins and barbecues, but camping is permitted and you do not need a 4wd to get there.

The Carnarvon – Gascoyne Junction road may be more difficult to traverse in the wet season.



This used to be the Union Bank

Roebourne 78/E4

Km from Perth	1560
Population	1400
Rainfall	309mm (233.7)
Max Temp	33.7C (48.4)
Min Temp	20.2C (4.4)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 20 46 S Longitude : 117 09 E

Caravan Park

Harding River 08 9182 1063

Phillip Parker King explored the coast in 1818 and named Nichol Bay. Later in 1861 Francis Gregory arrived on the ship Dolphin.

Walter Padbury and John Wellard landed on the coast in 1863 with stock and supplies and were followed in 1864 by John and Emma Withnell (aboard the Sea Ripple) who founded Mount Welcome Station after finding fresh water upstream from Cossack.

While Padbury and Wellard had been the first to arrive but they had both departed within five years and it was to be John and Emma Withnell and their relations who would stay to open up the area.

The Withnells had an uncomfortable and potentially deadly introduction to the north west when, on their near arrival at DeGrey, a violent storm drove their ship ashore on a high tide and it was damaged by rocks. Stock was unloaded and in the time it took to get the ship re-floated, many sheep had wandered off or had died from

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

drinking salt water. When the ship was patched and re-floated it sailed back to Tien Tsin Harbour which was to become their home by accident. The Withnells lost around 150 sheep which was a huge blow.

William Shakespere Hall was near the landing when the Withnells arrived and wrote the following about their arrival:

'Withnell poor fellow, was all done in and the women and children were landed in the boiling heat without breakfast or a drop of water, the poor little children were crying for some.'

Emma Withnell (nee Hancock) was a cousin of F.T. Gregory who had explored the area and later recommended it to Emma as a good place to settle and raise livestock. One can only wonder what she thought on her arrival.

The town was named after John Septimus Roe (surveyor general.) The Aboriginal name for the area was Yeeramukadoo meaning place of figs – wild bush figs were plentiful along sections of the Harding River.

It is the oldest town on the north west coast. The townsite was declared in 1866 and gazetted in 1871.

Early life here was very tough and women often had to run the homestead on their own when the men were away tending to stock. Emma Withnell told the following story in her diary:

"After I had put my dear little ones to bed, I tried to read, but I could not settle down to my book. The dogs kept up a continual barking, and I thought that wild bush natives were camped nearby. Perhaps, I thought, they had seen my husband riding away that morning, and were planning to attack the homestead. Pulling aside the curtains to the kitchen window, I peered out. To my horror there was a black figure about a chain away from the house. I kept a rifle in the corner of the room, and I rushed over, seized and loaded it. Returning I opened the window, slipped the barrel of the rifle through and called out: 'Go away or I'll fire'. In the dim light the figure took on a menacing attitude, and appeared to move its head in a sinister way. 'Go away, go away,' I screamed again. Then I pressed the trigger. I knew I had hit the object, but it still remained upright. Seizing a hurricane lantern, I ran out to investigate. To my relief the 'wild bush native'

about to attack us was a dress and hat I had hung to dry on the clothes line."

In fact, far from having any problems with the local Aborigines, Emma Withnell befriended them and tended many when they fell ill. She became known as 'Medicine woman' and for 40 years she was to remain in the north west. Finally at age 86 she died near Perth and is buried in the Guildford Cemetery.

In 1887 the Nickol (Nichol is the correct spelling) Bay District was abolished and the town of Cossack, Municipality of Roebourne and Roebourne Road Board District were gazetted. In 1910 the town of Cossack and the Municipality of Roebourne were dissolved and amalgamated with the Roebourne Road Board. In 1914 Wards were gazetted, West Ward, East Ward and Central Ward. The number of members for these Wards were allocated in 1916, West Ward 2, East Ward 2 and Central Ward 3.

Due to the high cost of transporting livestock by sea (fees as high as 13/- a head for sheep were charged) there was a great need to open up an inland stock route to the south.

The first person to attempt this was Timothy Hooley who left Newcastle (Toodyay) on November 8th 1865 looking for a way to reach the north west. His first attempt failed but on his second expedition he found a way through and this was to become an important stock route for moving stock to and from the north west coast.

Over a period of time the area was reduced to form the various other Road Districts, including Ashburton, Port Hedland, Tableland etc. Until in 1971 the area of Council was reduced to 5900 square miles. The area included the towns of Roebourne, Cossack, Point Samson, Whim Creek, Dampier, Karratha, Wickham and Stations; Mardie, Karratha, Mt Welcome, Woodbrook, Warambie, Pyramid, Sherlock, Mallina and Cooya Pooya. The Boards operations continued on a small scale of maintaining roads and services. The Board changed names to the Shire of Roebourne in 1961. It was not until the iron ore activities commenced that the Shire began to grow.

Archaeological dating of the area, indicates that Aborigines have inhabited the Region for at least 20,000 years. Roebourne was developed on land which falls within the boundaries of the Ngaluma tribal country. The Ngaluma inhabited the "flood country" from the Maitland River in the West, to

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

the Peewah River in the East, an area of approximately 6,400 square kilometres.

To the early Europeans, the Pilbara seemed harsh and inhospitable. The traditional Natives thrived on the natural resources, which they found in abundance. Kangaroos, emu and goanna were hunted, fish were speared by men and shellfish collected by women and children. A variety of native plants constituted a significant part of the Aboriginal diet. The wood from the river gum was used for making clubs and amongst its roots could be found edible grubs.

The first settlers in the area employed the Ngaluma people as shepherds and labourers in exchange for tobacco, flour and goods. A shortage of supplies and a severe drought from 1864 - 1866 caused the settlers to rely heavily on fish and game supplied to them by the Aboriginals. With the rapid development of the pastoral and pearling industries in the 1800's, coastal tribes of the Pilbara suffered dramatic interference with their traditional cultural life. The alienation from their land, fouling of water holes by stock and desecration of sacred sights eventually led to violent clashes with settlers. The Aboriginal people fared worse in these clashes, and at least three large scale massacres are known to have taken place. One such clash that became known as the *Flying Foam Massacre*, which reports the killing of between 40 and 60 Aboriginals by colonists in retaliation for the spearing to death of a Police Constable, his Aboriginal Assistant and two pearlers.

Soon after the sheep arrived the colonists found pearl shell, and the rush that followed saw the Dampier Archipelago and Cossack became one of the largest pearling centres in the world. Because the Colonial Government would not allow convicts to be shipped up North, the Aboriginals were pressed as shell gatherers in the shallow waters along the coast. With the depletion of the easily accessible stock the Aboriginal men, women and children were used as forced labour to dive for shells from the pearling boats. Aboriginals from neighbouring tribes were also recruited for the pearling industry. Local tribal members were taken out of the area to other pearling grounds. By 1869 labour for the pearling boats was scarce, pearlers and "entrepreneurs" sailed along the coast as far South as the Ashburton River and North to the DeGrey River recruiting Aborigines to work as divers. In many cases if inducement failed, the Aboriginals were kidnapped, chained and marched to the coast. Once aboard the pearling

boats, they may have been transported to pearling grounds hundreds of kilometres away and abandoned there at the end of the pearling season.

Introduced European diseases such as Measles and Small Pox claimed the lives of many Natives. The remaining survivors were forced to work on Pastoral leases in exchange for food and clothing. This gave the Aboriginals an opportunity to remain in touch with their traditional land and to protect their sacred places.

In the 1930's, Aboriginals from neighbouring tribes were moved into a Reserve in Roebourne. Injibandi, Banjima, Gurrama and Marduthunia were all mixed together. This, together with other tribal people who moved to the coastal European settlements from inland regions weakened the Ngaluma social structure even further.

The dominant Aboriginal language group living in Roebourne today are the Injibandi, while there are many Ngaluma, Banjima and Gurrama speakers, it is Injibandi language and cultural influence that prevail. There are no surviving members of the Jaburara tribe alive today, their engravings and sites are the only remaining evidence of their existence.

Despite their tragic history, the indigenous people of the area are now achieving the re-establishment of their cultural and traditional links with the land, the Elders efforts of re-connecting their grandchildren to their roots through cultural revival is giving the community a vision of a positive future for their people.

If you turn off highway one towards the coast at Roebourne you will find Cossack, Wickham and Point Samson only a few kilometres away.

The old Roebourne gaol was constructed in 1896 and was used mainly to 'control' the local native population. The Master & Servant Act was used to punish Aborigines by imprisoning those who absconded from work. In many cases the Aboriginal people were tricked into signing contracts which then could be used to enforce a system of slave labour.

It was the appalling treatment of the Aborigines in the north west (mostly by pearling lugger Masters) and the abduction and rape of Aboriginal girls and women by both settlers and pearling crews that was to lead to the high number of Europeans attacked and killed by Aboriginal tribes in the area.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Europeans could beat Aborigines, burn them, whip them and even on occasions kill them and only the most minimal punishments (if any at all) were handed out.

When he was appointed Resident Magistrate in Roebourne, Edward Angelo tried to stop the abuse but was met by a wall of indifference and resistance both from local settlers and by the Governor in Perth.

In frustration he went over the Governor's head, directly to the Secretary of State for the Colonies in London. This breach of etiquette led to Angelo being transferred to Bunbury and then almost immediately moved on to the Aboriginal prison at Rottenest.

While this was a set back for Angelo, it was a boon to the Aboriginal prisoners who Angelo treated with respect. He made sure they were fed properly and even campaigned for reductions in their sentences.

Angelo always believed that it was unjust for Aborigines to be judged by a system they could not understand. He retired to Fremantle and died in 1902.

On May 1st 1946 there was a co-ordinated strike by Aborigines working on stations throughout the Pilbara. European stockmen were earning \$3-\$5 a week while Aborigines were receiving 60c - \$1.50 and the Aboriginal workers were now asking for a minimum of \$3 a week. Station owners objected that Aboriginal workers did not work 8 hours days unless it was shearing time and that the stations also paid for food and clothing for the workers families that lived on the station. Some stations were already paying higher wages and these were exempt from the strike. Many Aborigines simply walked off the stations never to return. The dispute dragged on in places until 1949 by which time most stations were paying the \$3 a week rate but the strike left much bad feeling in the region for many years afterward.

The old Roebourne gaol closed in 1924 but due to increasing population it was re-opened in 1973 and remained in use until 1984. The new gaol (located just a few kilometres from the original) is ultra-modern and its inmates are still mostly Aboriginal which shows that even in the 21st Century we haven't come very far from the 'bad old days'.

The Supply Mart store at Roebourne has some of the most ridiculously inflated prices I have ever seen. My advice is shop at Karratha or Wickham.

Twenty seven kilometres south of Roebourne is the Harding Dam. There is a pleasant recreation area at the foot of the dam wall but the water needs flushing out a bit more often in the dry season.

Roebourne itself has a dirty run-down feel to it but we have noticed some efforts being made (2005) to tidy things up and make it a little more attractive.

Despite the fact that the municipality is still known as the Shire of Roebourne, all major facilities are now located at Karratha.

Phillip Parker King

Parker King was the first Australian born (Norfolk Island) Marine Surveyor. He had served in the Royal Navy during the Napoleonic wars and had distinguished himself both by bravery in battle and in his every day duties.

In 1817, King was appointed to command an expedition to complete the survey work begun by Mathew Flinders. At the same time there were moves in France to re-start exploration of the Australian coast and De Freycinet was appointed to complete the work begun by Baudin. As a result there was to be a race to get there first.

King sailed off to New South Wales where the brig Lady Nelson was made available. Unfortunately the ship was in need of extensive repairs so when a larger ship, the Mermaid, sailed into port she was purchased and outfitted for the upcoming expedition.

King left Sydney in December 1817, first sailing south, then west through Bass Strait. Eventually after battling headwinds, the Mermaid safely reached King George's Sound and dropped anchor to re-supply.

King then sailed north to explore the north west coast in detail, something that had yet to be finalised. On reaching the Exmouth Gulf (named by King after Viscount Exmouth) there was some trouble with the ship's anchors with two being lost or broken. With only one good anchor left, King sailed north to the Dampier Archipelago.

By March, King had sailed half way along the coast of Arnhem Land but strong easterly winds

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

made it impossible to go any further east. Since Tasman had been in this area in 1644, no other European had returned for another look.

After charting much of the coast and making a trip to Timor to re-supply, King and his crew returned to Port Jackson in July 1818.

Meanwhile De Freycinet had finally left France and arrived off the West Australian coast in September 1818.

By December 1818, the Mermaid had been re-fitted, but King wanted to approach the North West from the east this time and had to wait until May 1819 for the winds to be favourable.

De Freycinet, ignoring his orders sailed north to Timor before going to the Hawaiian Islands and then sailing south west to Port Jackson. After doing virtually nothing to accomplish his objectives, De Freycinet sailed off towards Cape Horn only to have his ship sink while 'safely' anchored off the East Faulkland Islands. Eventually the French sailors were rescued by an American whaler and returned to France in November 1820. After failing in his mission and losing his ship, De Freycinet was absolved during a Court Marshall and was promoted.

King arrived back at Port Jackson less than three weeks after DeFerycinet had sailed for France. In the end there had been no justification for the concern over the French expedition.

The Mermaid was re-fitted again and King sailed north in June 1820, right into the arms of a huge storm. The ship was severely damaged and King returned to port to re-fit yet again. By July they were going north again and escaped another mishap off the coast where Bowen now stands.

After the mishap the ship began to leak badly and after careening it was found that she had been constructed with iron nails instead of copper. Many nails had rusted away and all the held the ship together was the copper sheeting nailed over the hull. With the hull patched up as much as possible they pressed on but by October the leaks were again quite severe and King decided to head back to Port Jackson. On the way the ship was almost wrecked in a violent storm and only just survived to take shelter for 10 days in Botany Bay.

The ship was very lucky to survive but she had finished her surveying days. A larger ship, the Bathurst, was purchased and King was off yet

again in May 1821. As had already happened twice before, King lost two anchors in the early stages of the trip and had to press on with just one on board.

By 1822 King had completed his latest expedition and was soon promoted and ordered to return to England. He had found no startling new discoveries but he had mapped a new passage through the inner Barrier Reef in Queensland and had contributed greatly to the detail of maps of the north of Australia.

As for the Mermaid, she was wrecked on the Great Barrier Reef in June 1829. In a twist of fate her Captain had ignored the inner route through the reef pioneered by King, and had chosen to sail along the outer edge.

Tall tales & true: Unsolved murder.

On the morning of January 13th 1885 the badly beaten bodies of Thomas Anketell (Manager) and Henry Burrup (Clerk) were found at the recently constructed Union Bank.

The sloppy investigation and lack of attention to these murders by the authorities led to claims that there had been an official cover up.

After complaints about the lack of action by Burrup's father, a reward of 500 pounds and a free pardon for any accomplice not actually involved in the murder were offered but with no result.

There certainly must have been a lot of suspicion about who was responsible for it was said that the murderer died some time later in Singapore.

Henry Burrup was remembered in the naming of the Burrup Peninsula.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9182 1004
Police	08 9182 1133
Fire	08 9182 1111
SES	08 9182 1114
Tourist Bureau	08 9182 1060

Attractions: Mount Welcome, Point Samson, Honeymoon Cove.

Roebuck (Plains) 79/B9

Km from Perth	2203
Population	20
Rainfall	621mm

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 17° 51' 01" Longitude 122° 29' 41"

A roadhouse on the Great Northern Highway. Only 34km east of Broome.

Ross River Virus

This is a disease contracted from mosquitoes. It originated in Queensland but has now spread across Australia.

The incubation period can be anywhere from 3 days to 3 weeks.

Symptoms usually appear within 14 days and may include painful swollen joints, sore muscles, fever, skin irritations or rashes, swollen lymph glands, sore eyes or throat, and nausea.

Symptoms can remain from 2 weeks to 6 months.

There is currently no treatment for the disease.

The disease can be contracted anywhere in W.A. but the north is warm enough for the virus to be active all year.

To avoid infection, avoid being bitten by mosquitoes. Use repellent, wear suitable clothing, and avoid areas where mosquito numbers are very high.

Further information can be obtained from the Health Department of W.A. on 1800 011 041.

Rottneest Island 74/C2

Km from Perth	24
Population	100
Rainfall	711mm (157.6)
Max Temp	21.5C (41.2)
Min Temp	14.8C (2.8)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 32° 00' 31" Longitude 115° 31' 34"

It is popularly believed that the island was named Rottenest in 1696 by Willem De Vlamingh in 1696 who decided that the local Quokka's were in fact large rats. According to one source a search of Vlamingh's log reveals no such name. His reference to the island is 'saqen het mist eilandt' which translates as 'saw island of mist.' A

French translator mistook mist for miss and the island was known for a while in France as the Island of Girls - perhaps resulting in a number of enquiries about using it as a base for the Foreign Legion. It is presumed that the name came from a Dutch marine clerk who used Vlamingh's reference to 'Wooderats'.

De Vlamingh's log talks about the island as follows: *"I felt great pleasure in admiring the island, which is a very pleasant place. Here it seems nature has spared nothing to render this isle delightful above all others I have ever seen. It is well disposed for the support of man, having wood and stone and lime for building houses, and wanting only labourers to cultivate these fine plains where one finds salt in abundance, while the coast swarms with fish. There one hears the chatter of birds, which makes these odorous woods resound with their sweet songs."*

The word odorous is a bit misleading as in English it tends to mean smelly, De Vlamingh actually meant perfumed.

After Vlamingh left it was to be over a century before Frenchman, Captain Emmanuel Hamelin arrived aboard the Naturaliste and sent a landing party to the island.

Although Vlamingh is credited with naming the island (in a round about sort of way) it is thought that it was first discovered by Samuel Volkersen who sailed to the west coast aboard the Waeckende Boey in 1658. He was searching for the lost ship De Vergulde Draeck when he chanced across the island. He wrote the following in his log:

'...nearly 32 degrees south latitude there is a large island nearly 3 leagues from the continent with some rather high mountains covered with woods and thickets... ..It is dangerous to land there on account of the reefs or rocks along the coast.'

Volkersen did not name the island and sailed to the mainland in search of the lost ship. During the search 14 men were lost when a boat went ashore and did not return. (See the full story under Leeman.)

The island was known as Wadjemup (land across the sea) by the local Aborigines. Some 7,000 years ago it is presumed that the island was connected to the mainland as ancient Aboriginal artefacts were found there, but

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Aborigines on the mainland did not have the technology to get there at the time of European settlement.

In 1831 the townsite of Kingston was surveyed on Rottnest and 177 lots offered for sale. Even though some land was taken up and a fishing venture established, it didn't last.

One source says that the island was settled in 1838 but another source says 1831; which appears to be correct. 1838 was the year it was decided to use the island as a prison.

Robert Thomson, his wife and 11 children took up residence on the island reputedly to escape the attentions of hostile Aborigines on the mainland.

The venture, like others was not a success and when numbers of sheep began to die, Thomson petitioned the Governor to buy him out and was offered 100 pounds which he refused.

On the 17th of August 1838, Constable Laurence Welch left Garden island in an open boat with 10 Aboriginal prisoners headed for Rottnest.

A journey of some 12 miles on the open ocean was extremely dangerous but Welch and his charges arrived unharmed, much to the displeasure of Robert Thomson.

The island was now a gazetted prison used mainly to hold Aboriginal prisoners. 'Murphy's law' being what it is, a prison for Aborigines was built on the island and two (one source says 5) escaped by stealing Thomson's boat, which was wrecked.

The Aborigines had been chained to a tree which they simply burned down. To be fair to Welch he was sent to the island with little in the way of resources and supplies and had to spend his initial nights sleeping in a cave.

One of the escapees drowned during the crossing to the mainland but the others tried to make good their escape. The drowned man was part of the Swan River tribe and they became convinced that the other escapees had murdered him. In accordance with tribal payback law they tracked the remaining four down and killed one, the others fleeing for their lives.

Thomson now took the opportunity to berate the authorities for his misfortune but they responded by saying he was lax with the security of his boat

and it was his fault the escape had taken place. Not put off, he persisted and eventually got 10 pounds for his loss. Thomson eventually got a reasonable price for his holdings on Rottnest when the Government paid him 600 pounds and gave him title to land on the mainland.

Very few people could gain permission to land on the island and permits were issued to the few who did manage to gain admittance. It was presumed – correctly – that if the Aborigines had no access to boats then there could be no escape. Despite the restrictions, in 1839 there was another escape from the island and Welch was promptly transferred to the mainland.

Henry Vincent then took over the island and was to oversee much building, including a Summer residence for the Governor and a new gaol. The gaol was completed in 1863.

Vincent was accused of mistreatment of prisoners and even set-up by one of his own warders, but two separate enquiries failed to find any evidence of cruel or unusual punishments.

In the book 'Rottnest: Its tragedy and its glory' E.J. Watson roundly condemns Vincent stating that it was '*conclusively proven that Henry Vincent was guilty of gross cruelty towards the native prisoners... ..his atrocious treatment of the harmless and as a rule, good humoured natives suggest a mind so unbalanced by fear and cruelty as to be almost on the border line of insanity.*'

I tend to think that historians should refrain from making judgements like this as standards and attitudes have changed so dramatically since the early days of settlement. Unfortunately much of Watson's book (written in 1939 but only published in 1998) is filled with highly emotive language and conjecture, so much so, that it is an excellent example of how not to write a book claiming to be factually based.

Vincent's own reports show a different side to the argument:

'July 1840: The natives are all in good health at present and do their duty very well. I have not occasion to correct one of them for a long time past. I can only speak in praise of them.'

In fact it seems as though Vincent and his wife suffered somewhat from the neglect of the authorities themselves:

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

'August 1840: No candles for self or troops for two months, soon as it is dark I am obliged to go to bed or sit in the dark ... no boat sent over with cargo and "no instructions".'

While it is true that a number of Aboriginal prisoners died while doing time on the island, they were affected more by diseases like measles that they had no immunity to. Lack of proper sanitation at the gaol led to further deaths from typhoid.

Rumours of mistreatment persisted and to make matters worse a sick prisoner died after being struck by Vincent's son (who had been employed as an assistant.) The son was dismissed, charged with assault and served 3 months hard labour.

In 1849 Vincent was transferred to Fremantle Prison (presumably due to the imminent arrival of the first convicts) and during his absence many buildings fell into disrepair. He returned in 1856 but shortly afterwards a fire damaged several buildings.

The fire was started by Warder Dixon who had encouraged native prisoners to escape (in order to make life difficult for Vincent who Dixon held a grudge against) even showing the natives where to find a file to cut their chains.

Some prisoners escaped and not knowing of the treacherous behaviour of Dixon, Vincent put him in charge of the search. When Dixon came upon the place the natives had slept the previous night he set fire to the scrub to drive them out but the hot December wind changed direction and the fire raced back to the settlement.

During the enquiry that followed, Dixon's part in the affair was discovered and he was sentenced to three years hard labour. This was the man who gave evidence against Vincent at later enquiries.

By 1866 Vincent had been back on Rottnest for 10 years and was becoming ill himself. He applied for a 3 month leave of absence. When a medical examination found that Vincent was no longer capable of running the gaol he was encouraged to retire.

Governor Hampton, who had until that time supported Vincent and turned a blind eye to the reports of mistreatment on the island, now turned on his erstwhile ally with a vengeance. He recommended that Vincent's pension be cut and

in the end, Vincent received less than he was entitled to. After 36 years of faithful service and no findings against him, he retired at the age of 69 and only lived a further 2 years.

William Dockwrey Jackson took over from Vincent in 1866 and although a sailor, he was not as strict with prisoners as Vincent had been. (Jackson was later criticised for his lenient attitude.)

In 1880 a boys reformatory was constructed on the island by John Watson who was then appointed to run the institution. The reformatory operated until 1901.

Conditions at the main prison did not improve and disease was rife among the inmates. Two epidemics killed around 60 prisoners and in September 1883 a Royal Commission investigated the conditions at the gaol and some action was taken to improve the system. The commission found that, apart from the two epidemics, the death rate of prisoners on the island was 'very low'. Although no findings were made against Jackson's administration, it is significant that before the year was out he had been replaced by Mr. Timperley.

Because the Aborigines knew little of disease, each death was ascribed to their tribal enemies and so 'payback' was enacted. So not only were the tribes being decimated by disease, they were then killing each other off under the tribal payback system.

Aborigines also knew little of the European legal system and in general had no concept of guilt for the crimes they had been convicted of. They even swapped their identity discs (as they also did with clothes and food) and made identification difficult for the administration. As a result of this practice some would have served sentences that had been imposed on others.

In 1890 Timperley was replaced by Col. Edward Fox Angelo who ran the prison for 8 years until replaced by Mr. Pearce who was the last Superintendent when the native prison closed in 1903 (other sources say 1905). The last aboriginal prisoners didn't actually leave the island until 1922 and the last two European prisoners were transferred to Fremantle Prison in 1931.

During World War One the island was used as an internment camp for Germans and Austrians and held around 1,300 men. During the 15

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

months they were held, they did considerable damage to the buildings and trees on the island.

Originally the island had been the summer retreat of a 'select few' - who slaughtered the wildlife and burned down the trees - with 'ordinary people' denied permission to land there. Gradually the push to open the island for general recreation began. Governor Bedford suggested that the island become a public park and that none of the land should be sold or leased out. Prior to the war, day trippers had been allowed to visit the island but still needed written permission to stay over night. Gradually facilities for visitors were developed including a tramway from the jetty to the settlement. (This ended up being taken up and re-laid in Perth Zoo and for many years served as a ride for children.)

In 1917 the majority of the land on the island was declared an A Class reserve and a board of management was appointed to manage the island.

With no money to improve facilities there was little that the board was able to do in the early years and when the idea of establishing another reformatory on the island some preliminary work was carried out before a public outcry caused the plans to be abandoned in 1921.

The waters around Rottnest are scattered with reefs and it is a dangerous place for ships to venture. Light houses were built on the island to warn shipping but even so there are some 13 wrecks littering the reefs around the island.

When the Lancier struck rocks in 1839 a chest containing 700 pounds was lost in several fathoms of water and to the best of our knowledge remains buried in sand to this day.

Apart from the Lancier the ships known to have been sunk or damaged near the island include: Transit 1842, Gem 1876, Lady Elizabeth 1878, S.S. Macedon 1883, Mira Flores 1886, Janet 1887, Denton Holme 1890, Raven 1891, City of York 1899 and S.S. Pelican 1902.

All manner of accommodation is available from tent sites to five star luxury. The island has a number of great swimming spots and surfing is popular on the western side. Bicycles are the main mode of transport and the place has a wonderful laid back atmosphere.

Peak holiday season on the island can see the wrong sort of visitor arrive intent on getting drunk

and causing trouble but this is no new thing. As far back as 1923 there was a new years eve celebration that got out of hand with around 1000 revellers getting rowdy and causing some damage to buildings and water pipes. The mob was finally dispersed by the police.

Another incident took place in 1925 when boat owners were denied access to alcohol by the police, went on a rampage damaging a great deal of public property.

In 1928 there was a scandal reported in the press about the Free Love League and the corrupting of innocent young ladies. Headlines shrieked of 'Vile scenes on the Isle of Girls'. Talk of lascivious acts and nude photography shocked polite society.

The police were called in to investigate and none of the allegations printed in the "Truth" could be substantiated. Strange that papers with names like "Truth" always seem to print lies.

The island is 11 Kms long and 5 Kms wide and lies 19 Kms off the coast due west of Fremantle.

In 1938 Kingston Barracks was constructed for the military near Bickley Bay. Defensive positions were built around the island and in 1940 the military took over full control for the duration of WWII. The barracks closed in 1984.

In 1953 the old Government House was converted into a hotel and the Quokka Arms was to be a most popular watering hole from that time on.

Peak holiday times are still rowdy on the island so it is best to arrange any trips for time outside the main holidays at Christmas, New Year and Easter.

Visitors to the island now top 500,000 a year and this will eventually lead to both social and environmental problems. Unfortunately places that are pristine and picturesque attract large numbers of people and it is these numbers that lead to the areas gradually losing their appeal.

Frenchman's Grave.

The French ship Geographe visited the island in 1801 and there is a legend about a duel over a woman being fought between two of the ships crew. One was said to be killed and buried on the island and his grave is reputed to be in the island cemetery but all details on the headstone have

been worn away. It is also said that the victor returned years later and left money for a headstone to be erected.

Searches of the ship's records reveal no hint of such a duel taking place but earlier stories speak of a sword duel being fought between two officers of a Dutch ship in Vlamingh's expedition. While it is true that one of Vlamingh's officers did not return home and no reason was given for his death, no other evidence exists to either prove or disprove the story.

Quokkas.

Although originally mistaken for a large rat, the quokka is in fact a small wallaby. Its range once extended across the mainland but introduced pests and habitat destruction has now confined them to islands off the coast.

Tall tales and true: Cat uses all nine lives.

When the cutter Gem went down near Rottnest in 1878 no sign could be found of her crew but through some extraordinary means the ship's cat is said to have made it back to the mainland and returned to her home some days after the ship sank.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9292 5030
Police	08 9292 5029

Attractions: Old gun emplacements, Thomson Bay, The Basin.

Rudall River National Park (Karlamilyi) 79/F9 260 Km north east of Newman

This is Australia's largest national park covering over 1,500,000 hectares. It is located south west of Nullagine and is one of the most remote parks in the state.

The park was named after William Rundall who surveyed the area in 1896.

Ranger	08 9143 1488
--------	--------------

S

Safety Bay 72/G5

Effectively Safety Bay is now part of Rockingham.

Safety Tips

You may have come to W.A. on holiday but remember thieves never take a break.

Tourists can do a number of things to help keep their holiday happy. The last thing anyone wants is to lose valuables while on holiday but if you don't take precautions you could easily find your new camera missing or your wallet gone.

If you are travelling in a vehicle always make sure it is locked when you leave it. Keep valuables out of sight and where possible engrave items of value with your driver's license number or some other easily identifiable mark. Many police stations will assist you with engraving.

Be alert when using auto tellers and do so in daylight hours. Only withdraw the amount of cash you need and don't carry large sums.

Keep your bag under your arm. Don't place bags or wallets in shopping trolleys while shopping. Bag snatching is now rife in Perth.

Take care at night and keep to well lit populated areas. Try to stay with a group of people.

Do not ever pick up hitch-hikers. Be wary about stopping for cars that have broken down - you can always inform the next garage you arrive at of other people's problems.

Don't hitch hike yourself, many young women have ended up being assaulted or worse after getting into a stranger's car.

There is no need to become paranoid about your security, but be aware that there is always someone willing to take advantage of you, so stay alert at all times.



Salt killing trees (Hotham Rv.)

Salinity

The problem with the increasing salinity of waterways in W.A. is widespread. It has come about by too much land clearing and now many of our waterways are devoid of life because of the rising salt levels.

Once huge areas of trees had been cleared for farming, the water table (the level of underground water) began to rise, bringing with it salt which had been trapped deeper down in the soil.

Although there are various schemes to try and tackle this problem it is difficult to see how there can be any real improvement in the short to medium term.

Water ways through out the wheat belt and the south west that used to be inhabited by fish, marron, gilgies and all sorts of other creatures are now dead and empty.

Salmon Gums 75/E13

Km from Perth	822
Population	
Rainfall	341mm (100.1)
Max Temp	23.1C (45.7)
Min Temp	9C (-6.1)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 32 58 S Longitude : 121 38 E

Originally a supply depot for miners on their way to the goldfields, Salmon Gums was later part of an unsuccessful attempt to open up farming in

the region. Land for a townsite was set aside in 1912 when planning for a railway between Esperance and Norseman were underway. The railway took until the mid 1920s to complete and the townsite was gazetted in 1925.

It was not until the 1960s when more modern farming techniques became available that the area began to prosper. The name is descriptive and refers to eucalyptus trees with smooth salmon coloured bark that are found in the area.

Sandalwood

In the early stages of development and exploration of Western Australia, sandalwood was as precious as gold.

Sandalwood oil was used for medicinal purposes prior to the discovery of penicillin and also as a fixative for cosmetics.

As an aromatic wood it is used for the production of joss sticks and huge quantities were exported to China and Hong Kong.

Early uncontrolled exploitation meant that stocks were decimated and a lack of control on the amounts shipped, led to wild fluctuations in the price. By the time the Government stepped in and created a permit system, it was already too late as stocks had declined to a point where they were no longer commercially viable.

Thankfully not all the trees (which are parasitic) were lost, and sandalwood can still be found in scattered areas through the wheat belt.

The sandalwood cutters were usually the first Europeans to move into many outlying areas and as they cut tracks across the country they helped to open up the state. Settlers, prospectors and farmers would all follow in their wake.

The tracks of the sandalwood cutters usually moved from one granite outcrop to the next as these were known sources of precious water.

There is a sandalwood factory near Albany that produces a range of products incorporating the plant. It is very interesting and includes a tour of the factory and information on the trees.

Sandalwood trees are native only to India and Australia.



and can lead to tropical ulcers if they become infected.

It is almost impossible to avoid getting bitten but frequent applications of Rid seem to be effective, and application of a mixture of strong cold tea and methylated spirits helps lessen the itching.

Sand gropers

The nick name given to West Australians. Presumably stemming from the fact that there is so much sand over here. Other states also have nicknames, Queenslanders are called banana benders, South Australians are crow eaters, New South Welshman are corn stalks, Victorians are gum suckers or cabbage patchers and Tasmanians are mutton birds or apple islanders. As yet the only common nickname we have found for those residing in the Northern Territory is Territorians.

Sandfire 78/D7

Km from Perth	1915
Population	40
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 19° 45' 59" Longitude 121° 05' 08"

Caravan Park

Sandfire 08 9176 5944

The story goes that in 1970 a petrol tanker broke down in the area and the demand for fuel from passing motorists was so great that a roadhouse was established.

It is located half way between Port Hedland and Broome. There is a pleasant rest area next to the roadhouse with tables nestled under shady trees and surrounded by bougainvillea and palm trees. There is a flock of peacocks resident at the roadhouse which are quite tame and seem to relish the attention of travellers and their cameras.

The roadhouse owes its existence Eddie and Kath Norton who originally got the project going and ran the establishment for some years before retiring to Broome.

Sand Flies

The scourge of the north west, these tiny winged insects can turn your pleasant picnic, or fun fishing trip into an absolute nightmare.

Smaller than mosquitoes, these small biting insects can be found along much of the northern coastal areas of W.A. Unlike the mosquito, their bite may cause severe irritation for several days

Sandstone 77/E8

Km from Perth	659
Population	50
Rainfall	225mm (260)
Max Temp	27.1C (43.6)
Min Temp	12.9C(-6.7)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 27 59 S Longitude : 119 17 E

Caravan Park

Alice Atkinson 08 9963 5859

This is an old gold mining town which started its development in the 1890s. The townsite was gazetted in 1906 and by 1913 it had reached a population of 6000. By the end of World War I it was virtually a ghost town and remains as such today.

Ernest Shillington was the first to discover gold here in 1894 and in 1903 gold was discovered right next to the townsite. The area was responsible for the production of over 700 tons of ore between 1903-1916.

A state run battery operated in the town from 1904 to 1982. The remains of the operation are still off Menzies Road. It was named by Warden Lawlers who wrote in a submission:

"I have since been to Black Range, but could not get the native name of the locality, and cannot suggest a suitable native name. I would recommend the town be called 'Sandstone' or 'Sandhurst'. The place is now well known as

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Sandstone but a small change such as to Sandhurst would not take the public long to get into the way of calling the town by the correct name, but I would prefer the name 'Sandstone'."

The name appears to have originated with the rock formations in the area.

Tall tales & true: Hoodwinked!

1. At one time foot races were popular in Sandstone and punters made bets on the outcome with prize money being awarded to the winner.

One day a stranger arrived in town and got wind of the races. He wanted to join in but was seen to be quite a poor runner. The locals, who were fond of a practical joke persuaded him to wear a pair of blinkers (like those worn by horses) to keep him pointed in the right direction. The local runners were persuaded to let him win a couple of practise sessions while wearing the blinkers in the hope that they could get him to wear them during the real race meeting. After 'winning' the practise rounds the new chum duly entered the races and the locals gathered in great numbers to see the show.

On race day fantastic odds were offered for the 'blinkered' runner but none of the locals were keen on laying a bet. An old bushy put on a pound (a large sum for the day) and when the competitors walked out, sure enough, the new chum had his blinkers on.

The crowd applauded and cheered to see such a sight but when it was time for the race to start off came the blinkers and the new chum said 'Now I will show you how to run'. He won every race that day and along with his 'bushy' friend cleaned out the bookmakers before departing quickly on the next stage out of town.

2. Some time later a couple of odd characters arrived in town. One small and spindly wearing a suit some sizes too big, another tall man wearing a suit some sizes too small.

The large man was very fond of a drink but became aggressive and picked fights with the locals every time he got drunk. Trouble was he lost every fight getting a complete thrashing into the bargain. It was said that even a 60 year old gave him a hiding on one occasion.

Each time he sobered up he was very apologetic and meek. Without the booze inside him he was

a complete gentleman but each time he got drunk he would pick another fight and take another beating.

This went on for some days before he singled out the largest of the locals and tried to goad him into yet another brawl. The local man would have none of it until the stranger wagered five pounds that he could take him. The fight took place with the usual results and the next day the stranger went round to apologise asking for the return of his money as he had been drunk and was not responsible for his actions the night before.

Surprisingly the local man agreed but warned him that should it happen again he would not return any money.

Of course as soon as he was 'in his cups' the stranger sought out the local again and challenged him to yet another fight. This time he was waving a fist full of notes and so it was agreed to arrange a fight for the next day.

The locals gathered and bets were placed on the outcome. The small stranger, who had kept a low profile, placed a number of bets on his large companion and soon it was time for the fight to begin.

It was all over almost as soon as it started but this time it was the big stranger who was the victor. After collecting his winnings he sought out each man who had given him a hiding and returned the favour two fold – all except the 60 year old who he congratulated on his 'pluck'.

The two left town with bulging wallets and some time later it was found that the big man was a professional boxer from the east and his small mate was his trainer.

SERVICES:

Tourist bureau	08 9963 5061
----------------	--------------

Attractions: London Bridge.

Seabird 74/B2

Km from Perth	100
Population	100
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 31 16 S Longitude : 115 26 E

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Caravan Park
Seabird

08 9525 2528

A small fishing town north of Perth. Originally settled by squatters, the first name proposed for the town was Chalon. The local community preferred the name Seabird which recalled a maritime accident in 1874 when the schooner Seabird had her side split open. The townsite was gazetted in 1968.

Secession

In 1933 the state government elections coincided with a vote on the secession of W.A. from the Commonwealth of Australia.

The result was a vote of 2:1 in favour of secession but legal technicalities meant the Commonwealth had to agree with the move to secede. As W.A. was (and still is) Australia's major export dollar earner, this was never going to happen.



Serpentine Falls

Serpentine 72/F5

Km from Perth	84
Population	150
Rainfall	1220mm(145.8)
Max Temp	22.1C (44.5)
Min Temp	10.4C (-2)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 33 22 S Longitude : 115 59 E

Caravan Park
Serpentine

08 9525 2528

This small town sits just west of the highway at the foot of the Darling Scarp. The Serpentine Hotel serves excellent and affordable lunches and dinners.

Settlement started here in 1891 and the townsite was gazetted in 1893. The name comes from a nearby river which snakes through the area.

SERVICES:

Tourist bureau	08 9525 5141
----------------	--------------

Attractions: Serpentine Falls & Dam, Langford Park, Sullivan Rock.

Buildings of note: Lowlands off Lowland Rd. 1840 Thomas Peel.

Settlement

Although the western coast of Australia was discovered and mapped before most of the eastern states, settlement came last to this state. This primarily because of the awful things explorers had to say about it and the apparent lack of fresh water.

The Dutch, travelling to Java, used a northern route for some time before discovering that the journey could be faster by using a more southerly route and utilising the 'roaring forties' to head east before turning north towards Indonesia.

Due to the haphazard method of determining longitude at the time, it was inevitable that some of these ships would sail too far east and literally 'bump' into Australia.

Tasman had discovered the south coast of Tasmania in 1642 but on his second voyage (1644) he spent most of his time exploring and mapping the north west coast. He is largely overshadowed in history books by William Dampier who is often seen as the first European to 'discover' the north west.

Tasman was accorded no respect by the Dutch authorities for his discovery as there seemed to be little of value mentioned in his reports. They commented that Tasman showed a lack of vigilance and courage. They could not accept that such a large tract of land had nothing of value for their trading empire. As more reports came in confirming Tasman's initial information, the Dutch lost interest in Australia to concentrate on more profitable enterprises elsewhere.

An area that seems to be ignored by many books written about Australian history are the reasons behind the colonisation of this country.

Early explorers often had little good to say about the land and its native inhabitants so why would

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

hundreds and then thousands of Britons up stakes, leave their homes and families and move to the other side of the world to what was seen as an inhospitable and harsh land?

Part of the reason stems from the Napoleonic wars that ended not long before the founding of British Australia. Britain had won the war but had almost bankrupted itself in the process.

Unemployment and starvation in Britain, especially in the rural areas was the catalyst for many people to make a complete change in their lives. A series of riots known as the Swing Riots spread from Kent to 18 other counties with unrest lasting up to 6 months.

Stirling's propaganda about a land of 'milk and honey' helped convince people that life in Australia had to be better than what they were experiencing at home.

When settlement of the west was proposed by the British, the offer of land in Western Australia meant that many working class people had the chance to own their own land and to prosper in ways that they could never have dreamed of in Britain.

The British Government had (in the past) provided assistance to settlers wishing to emigrate to various colonies but this time money was so short that no assisted passages were offered. Instead land grants were offered based on the value of goods and servants brought to the new colony.

Servants were mostly indentured to their Masters for periods ranging from 5 to 7 years. In many cases they had to work for 12 months with no wages to pay back the cost of their passage.

If servants broke their contracts they were faced with fines, whipping or imprisonment and if Masters broke the contract they were supposed to pay the servants between 300-500 pounds in restitution but this was quickly over turned and servants could be dismissed with no recompense.

So for those with the courage, or for those with nothing else to lose, who made the move to Western Australia, there was the hope of a better life. Some failed and returned home, some paid with their lives, but many went on to live happy productive lives in this new strange land.

After the establishment of the Swan River Colony, York and Albany, there was little in the way of expansion for quite some time.

First there were some explorations mounted and then sandalwood cutters moved off into the interior.

Pastoral leases were taken up and then slowly settlers moved in to various areas following sources of water as closely as possible.

Farms followed and small settlements were established with perhaps a hall or small building that served as a post office and local store.

As farms developed there was a greater demand for easier ways to get produce to market and so the railways were built.

It was the sidings of the railway that were the first places to develop into permanent towns and almost all towns in the wheat belt owe their existence to the railway. The smaller settlements that were away from the sidings gradually faded away as people gravitated to areas by the rail lines.

In other parts of the state the need for safe anchorages saw towns develop along the coast and with the various discoveries of gold, new towns sprang up on the goldfields in the Kimberley, the Murchison and around Kalgoorlie.

The whole enterprise could so easily have failed. The unfamiliarity with the climate and the nature of Australia led to early crop failures. If there had been any kind of real organised resistance from the Aboriginal peoples, then the first small group of settlers could easily have been pushed back into the sea.

But in the end a combination of luck, hard work, stubbornness and pure determination led to the successful founding of a new colony, and eventually to a prosperous and successful state.

One of many early problems associated with the settlement of this state was the huge imbalance between the numbers of men and women. In more settled areas there were only 44 single women to every 100 single men. In rural areas the figures were around 15 single women to every 100 single men.

At the same time, in England, the imbalance was exactly opposite with many women unable to find

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

husbands and destined to live out their lives as spinsters.

The solution was seemingly simple; select single women in England and send them to Western Australia to act as servants for the middle and upper classes and to correct the male – female imbalance that existed.

This did not turn out to be quite as simple as it sounds. The women who were to come to W.A. needed somewhere to stay once they arrived and then places needed to be found for them in employment until they found suitable husbands.

Finding a suitable husband in itself could be a problem as many of the ticket-of-leave men had left wives behind in England and were more than happy to enter into a bigamous marriage with the newly arrived immigrant women.

With the failure of the potato crop in Ireland in the 1840s there was a ready supply of single women available who were more than willing to come out and start a new life in Australia. There was some initial resistance to this idea on religious grounds (the majority of settlers at that time were protestant and the Irish girls were all catholic) but once the Irish women began arriving the attitudes swiftly changed as they were found to be both respectable and willing to work hard.

A report on the issue after the landing of both Irish and English female immigrants from the ship Emma Eugina stated:

'With respect to the Irish girls, I have not a complaint to make as they have without exception, behaved themselves respectably and soberly, and if the English girls by the Emma Eugina are a sample of the class who alone will emigrate to the colony from England, I fervently trust his Excellency will move the authorities at Home to confine the immigration of single women to respectable, hard working Irish girls.'

Many of the girls coming from Ireland were already used to hardship and rural life and were more than happy to work and live in the bush. Their English counterparts were more fastidious and demanded better conditions and wages than were generally available.

Gradually the famine in Ireland abated and the influx of Irish settlers fell from 75% to around 38% by 1858.

Many girls who came to W.A. and found employment as servants were soon married and no longer available to their employers. This led one of the gentry to complain:

'Ladies are then reduced to cooking for men servants and using their pretty delicate hands to scrub heavy pots and kettles.'

In other words the 'gentry' had to get off its collective backside and do some of its own dirty work for a change.

By the time the assisted passage scheme ended records show that at least 9088 people had been helped to emigrate and that 2320 single women had arrived.



Shell Beach

Shark Bay 78/K1

See Denham / Monkey Mia / Nanga.

Shay Gap 78/D7

Latitude 20 31 S Longitude 120 08 E

Now a disused mining camp south of Sandfire roadhouse. DO NOT RELY ON IT FOR SUPPLIES – old maps still show it as a petrol stop – IT IS NOT!

At one time the population hovered around 1000 people. Like Goldsworthy 75km west, once the mining stopped the town closed down and everything was carted away. It has to make you wonder what the fate of other mining towns will be once the mines close for good.

The name originated with R. Shea a pearler at 80 Mile Beach who with his partner S. Miller was speared to death by local Aborigines in 1873. The mining town did not originate until 1970.



Sheep

Sheep were a major contributor to the development of the state and were initially used as much in the North West as in the south. Where today cattle are the major stock, sheep used to dominate the Pilbara. In 1863 there were less than 1000 sheep in the Pilbara but by 1890 there were over 2.5 million. Unfortunately for the pastoralists nature can be fickle and a succession of droughts killed off at least 1 million sheep in the next few years.

Today there are an estimated 25 sheep for every person in W.A. Wool and meat are the main products.

At one time it was said that Australia rode on the sheep's back, (the sheep got tired of carrying round such a big country) and although the sheep industry is still extensive, it is no longer regarded as the prime export dollar earner.

Since 1933 the number of sheep in Australia (estimated at around 110 million) has remained about the same, while the human population has increased from 6.6 million to around 19 million.

During the early days when shepherds were employed to look after the flocks it was common practise to put bells on the sheep so that the shepherd could keep track of the flock.

As a lone shepherd would usually look after around 1000 sheep, the bells were a great help. There were 6 different sizes of bell each with a different tone and 2 each of sizes 1 to 5 were used with a single large bell used on the leading ewe. (Hence the name bell wether). The medium sized bells were used on sheep that liked moving on the wings of the flock and the smallest bells were used on those that liked travelling at the tail end. Usually there was 1 sheep in 100 that had a

bell attached. Any disturbance was easy for the shepherd to detect.

A shepherd would spend most of the year working alone with one or two dogs. It was only at lambing time that he would need an assistant.

Shipwrecks

It is estimated that over 1200 ships have foundered in West Australian waters since the 1600s. Many of these were salvaged or broken up for scrap, but close to 750 still lie undiscovered on the sea bed.

Shops

Opening hours for shops in W.A. vary considerably depending on the area you are in and the type of shop. In the more remote areas like Kununurra you will find extended trading hours for large supermarkets which stay open 12 hours a day.

Because of this it is almost impossible to give correct opening hours but you can be sure of getting what you want between 9am and 5pm most weekdays. Many shops still close on public holidays but the trend is for much more flexible hours both in city and country areas.

The Hay Street Mall in Perth was initiated in 1970 and saw the city centre start to change, becoming more pedestrian friendly.

American style shopping centres began to appear in W.A. as early as 1965 with Floreat Forum being the first. It was built at a cost of \$700,000. 45 million was spent on an upgrade in 2003.

Southern Cross 75/B9

Km from Perth	369
Population	1147
Rainfall	285mm (84.1)
Max Temp	25.5C (45.6)
Min Temp	10.6C (-3.8)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

31 14 S Longitude : 119 20 E

Caravan Park

Southern Cross 08 9049 1212

An expedition led by H. Lefroy and Charles Cooke passed through this area in 1863 and a year later Charles Hunt led an exploratory party through. Later John Forrest came through as

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

well. None were aware of the gold that was to open the area up years later.

There are reports that during one of Hunt's journeys through the area, three convicts that were being used to do labouring work digging wells found gold nuggets. One of the convicts, a Russian known as Serge, talked the other two into stealing horses and supplies and making a break to South Australia. The group got away only to be quickly re-captured and the gold find was hushed up.

This may seem strange when the colony badly needed the source of revenue that gold would produce, but the escape came shortly after the 'Wildman' debacle (see Broome for more on this) and the Government was afraid that a gold find would draw badly needed labour away from farms and businesses in more settled areas.

It has been a gold mining area since 1888 when Thomas Riseley and M. Toomey established mining leases in the area. Southern Cross is either the last town in the wheat belt of the first town in the goldfields.

The name is said to have been given to the area in 1888 by prospectors Riseley & Toomey who found their way to the site using the Southern Cross constellation to navigate. Riseley later wrote:

'Myself, Toomey and Charlie Crossland, started out from our camp at Barcoyton. After prospecting the belt for some days our water gave out. Our blackboy whom I call Wheelbarrow, said he knew plenty of Gabby (water) at Koorkoordine. When we got to Koorkoordine we found one of Hunt's dry wells, just as dry as we were. We decided to start back through the night and return to our camp, distance about 40 miles, and we travelled by the Southern Cross - taken to stars to the north - thanks to Charlie Crossland's knowledge of the stars. Or our bones would be bleaching in the scrub now, as we were two days without water at this time. We had to remain at our camp until rains came, then myself and Mick Toomey set out again. We discovered gold four miles from Koorkoordine. I named the place Southern Cross.'

By 1891 the town had a courthouse, a magistrate arrived the following year as did the telegraph line. Initially there was no building to house the telegraph office so the Telegraphist set up in the

street with just an umbrella to shelter under. A building was soon erected and it went on to become the police station.

The first Road Board was established on March 2nd 1892 and in 1893 Southern Cross was declared a municipality (one source says August 1892). The railway arrived in 1894 and the town maintained a steady growth rate.

In the book 'The Mile That Midas Touched' the author comments that:

'The Cross, too, had its heyday, first as a mining town, then as "head of the line" before the railway was pushed further inland. It was the "mother town" of Coolgardie, "the old Camp", and at least the grandmother of Kalgoorlie and the Golden Mile.'

The town's fortunes fluctuated with the price of gold and with the comings and goings of droughts. The population in town fluctuated wildly from year to year but the number present in the shire seemed to remain fairly constant.

Farming started to take over from mining and in 1927 land was made available for 'dusted miners' men who had lung complaints and could no longer work underground.

The scheme, like so many others, was not properly administered and men who had no knowledge of farming suddenly found themselves dumped on a piece of land and expected to make a go of it.

At first there was some success with 1930-31 producing bumper crops but the Great Depression hit and overnight prices collapsed. The wheat was owned by the Agricultural Bank and farmers were prosecuted if they tried to sell the wheat themselves. Some did and were convicted and others simply walked off the land. A very few persevered and one or two of them went on to prosper.

Despite the difficulties the first Agricultural Show was held in 1932.

As Coolgardie and then Kalgoorlie 'took off' Southern Cross became a mere stop on the line and in the early 1930s the town was almost deserted. It was at this time (1931) that arsonists struck and several buildings in the town were burned down.

SERVICES:

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Hospital	08 9049 1101
Police	08 9049 1000
Fire	08 9049 1100
Tourist bureau	08 9049 1001

Attractions: Yilgarn museum, Bicentennial monument, Hunt's Soak, Number six pumping station, Cemetery, Fraser's Mine, Court house, Frog Rock and dam, Karalee Rock. Vultee Vengeance crash site.



Sturt's Desert Pea

Species of flora & fauna

There are 25 species of tree frogs, 51 species of ground dwelling frogs, 510 species of birds, 1500 species of fish, 141 species of native mammals 16 species of dolphins, 19 species of whales and 439 species of reptiles in W.A.

These are 'known' species, there are certainly more yet to be discovered. We have lost around 54 known species of animals since European colonisation Australia wide and it is estimated that half of all desert species are now endangered. Not all native animals have declined since European settlement – the red kangaroo population is currently estimated at around 10 million – but the loss of so many types of animal across the country is something we will never be able to repair.

Two relatively recent finds (at Two Peoples Bay near Albany) of the noisy scrub bird and Gilberts Poteroo; both of which were thought to be extinct; does give a little hope that some species can be brought back from the brink. (There are believed to be only 40 Gilberts Poteroo left in Australia and as such it is currently our most endangered species.)

There are approximately 8000 species of wildflowers. At 17% W.A. has the largest number

of species of flowering plants in the world that are pollinated by birds (as opposed to insects).

The reason for the great abundance of flowering plants in Western Australia is firstly the poor soils – which sounds odd at first, but it encourages changes and experiments in evolution, and secondly, that much of the land has not been covered by either sea or ice since flowering plants first developed some 100 million years ago. Compare this to Northern Europe where plants had to re-colonise after the last major ice age 10,000 years ago.



Bob Tail Skink

Sport

Sport of almost any kind is a national obsession. Australian Rules football and cricket reign supreme above all others in W.A. Criticise the West Coast Eagles, The Dockers or the Western Warriors over here and you could find yourself swinging from the nearest tree.

If you enjoy a movie, a documentary or something remotely cerebral, don't look for it on the television on weekends. We are bombarded with a never ending stream of football, cricket, tennis, golf, horse racing, trotting, basketball, soccer, indoor cricket, bowls etc. Of course if you like sport you are in for a huge overdose. As you can probably tell, I am not a sports fan.

If West Australians put as much effort into studying and working as they do into sport, we would have the strongest and smartest economy in the world.

The mad obsession with sport today may stem from the pioneering days when sport of one sort or another was a major social event in most country towns. It was a rare chance to meet neighbours and to enjoy yourself after long periods of hard work and isolation.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Stirling Range

Stirling Range National Park 74/H6

Park area 115,671 hectares.

The ranges were first sighted by Ensign Robert Dale in 1832 (although it is thought that Mathew Flinders aboard the Investigator may have sighted the range from the sea as early as 1801.) and named three years later by J.S. Roe after Captain Stirling who was the Governor of the Swan River Colony. (The Aboriginal name for the range was 'Koikyeun-u-ruff'.)

In Roe's journal the ranges are described as:

'The Stirling Range burst on our view in great magnificence as we rounded the crest...The whole extent of the conical summits were spread before us.'

The Stirling Range that we see today was, 1,500 million years ago, part of a large lake that gradually filled with sediments. After the sediments had been turned into rock, geological forces pushed them upward to form one of the few true mountain ranges in W.A.

The park is known for the variety of flowers and the number of bird species it contains. To date nearly 190 species of birds have been identified in the park. Estimates for the types of wildflowers range over 1000.

This ancient range of hills lies to the north of Mount Barker in the state's south. It is a bushwalker's paradise, with many trails leading to splendid views from peaks like Bluff Knoll (1073 metres high).

The range is roughly 80 kilometres long and 16 kilometres wide.

There are 15 peaks which exceed 900 meters and 50 which exceed 600 meters. There are several major walk trails in the park and a brochure is available from CALM.

MONDURUP PEAK

4 Km return. Moderate, 2 hours.

Keep an eye out for ripple-surfaced rocks, evidence that the original sediments forming the sandstones were laid down in water.

MT MAGOG

8 Km return. Hard, 3-4 hours

Please note there is no path for the final 1 Km to the summit.

MT TALYUBERLUP

3 Km return. Moderate, 2 hours

Caverns and precipitous rocks at the summit of this mountain make this an exciting climb.

MT HASSELL

4 Km return. Moderate, 2-3 hours

This walk commences at the new car park.

MT TOOLBRUNUP

4 Km return. Hard, 3 hours

This walk is often regarded as the best in the Park. Excellent views from the summit, and dramatic rocky outcrops provide spectacular scenery. Trails are steep and rough. Carry water and be prepared for weather changes.

One camp site is available in the park.

Ranger	08 9827 9230
--------	--------------



One of the caves near Stockyard Gully

Stockyard Gully National Park 76/H3

280km north of Perth, 55km north east of Jurien.

This park is located near Drover's Cave Park, and is also known for the limestone caves within

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

it's borders. The main attraction is a series of three caves linked by a stream bed. They are easily accessible but a torch is necessary as the longest is some 300 metres.

No camping is allowed within the park and access is 4wd only.

Ranger	08 9652 7043
--------	--------------



Perth on the Swan

Swan River 74/C3

In 1697 Willem De Vlamingh (there are alternate spellings of this name) named the Swan River after the large flocks of black swans which inhabited the area. The original name was actually Swartte Swaane Drift – Black Swan River.

Surprisingly for a river running through a major city, the Swan is relatively unpolluted. Apart from the occasional algal bloom in summer, (which is usually localised and in the upper reaches) the waters are safe for swimming and water sports. Fish caught in the river are also safe to eat.

Although most people don't realise it, the headwaters of the Swan River rise near Pingelly and for the first part of its journey through the hills, it is called the Avon River. This came about because at the time of discovery of the 'Avon' no-one realised it was in fact the headwaters of the Swan. The name remained in use and has never been changed.

The mystery of the oysters.

From the early days of settlement it was noticed that the river contained many hundreds of tons of oyster shells, but strangely no live oysters. Middens of shells on the bank meant that the local Aborigines had once feasted on the shellfish but all the oysters had apparently died out. The theory is that at some point in time the mouth of

the river silted over and a large influx of fresh water killed the oysters in one major catastrophe.

T



Tambellup

Tambellup 74/H6

Km from Perth	317
Population	325
Rainfall	457mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 34 03 S Longitude : 117 38 E

The area was first explored by Europeans in 1832 when Ensign Robert Dale viewed the area from a vantage point in the Stirling Range and commented:

'diversified with open downs and extensive forest and with a great number of bare sports which were supposed to be salt lakes'

The area was settled in 1840 by William Clark (another source quotes Joseph Norrish as being the first settler in 1872 - quite a discrepancy). The railway came through in 1889 and the town was gazetted in 1899. Sandalwood cutting took place near the town from 1870. The name seems to have originated from 'Tambul-yillup farm' and the current spelling was used when a railway station opened in 1889. The Aboriginal word

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

'Toombellanup' means place of thunder and may be the original source of the name.

Tambellup's motto is 'Town of friendship' which considering it's small size - everyone knows everyone else - is a good choice.

There is a general store and the Tambellup Historical Society runs a small folk museum which has a display of local memorabilia.

In the centre of the Tambellup townsite is the Railway Station which has been an integral part of the town's history. This building is still a feature attraction of the town.

The Gordon River which flows through the outskirts of town is also very picturesque after good rains.

Tambellup boasts great sporting facilities including a Bowling Club, Tennis Club, Netball and Cricket Club.

The local Noongar (Aboriginal) centre produces various items from handcrafted clocks to furniture which can be purchased at the Tambellup Deli or the Noongar workshop on the corner of Bridge and Donald St.

Tambellup can cater for the tent or caravan tourists with powered sites at the local caravan park. If you are passing through town and require a refreshing shower one can be had at the caravan park for a small fee. For further details contact the Tambellup Shire Office on 08 9825 1002.

There is also a Lions Park information bay which is also a rest stop for travellers opposite the Tambellup Hotel. The hotel provides delicious counter meals and is situated on the Great Southern Highway which runs through town.

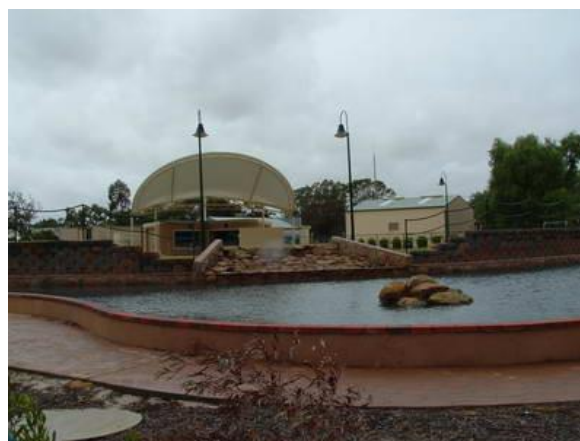
Tambellup also became a five star Town in the Tidy Town 2001 competition.

Tambellup has a lot to offer the tourist who likes a more laid back and quiet approach, whether that be over night or just a few hours break.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9825 1003
--------	--------------

Attractions: Museum.



Hydrology Model

Tammin 74/C5

Km from Perth	180
Population	236
Rainfall	343mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 31 39 S Longitude : 117 29 E

Yet another of the many wheat belt towns, Tammin is named after the tammar wallaby which was the first Australian marsupial sighted by European explorers.

Another first are the large concrete wheat silos in the town, the first of their kind in Australia.

Exploration started with Charles Cooke Hunt in 1864. Hunt seems to have travelled far and wide for John Forrest is quoted to have said of him; *"Will I ever find a place where this man has not been before me."*

In 1864, as he passed through the area, Hunt had his men construct a well. His diary entry for 4 March records:

'During the early part of the day the working party engaged sinking well - having made a hole about 10' long by 7' broad and 6' deep - by noon we obtained a plentiful supply of water for travelling purposes.'

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Hunt's well

Hunt sank many such wells through out the wheat belt and this was one of the contributing factors in opening the area up for settlement.

The first settler in the area was John Packham who arrived in 1893 (another source says 1881). Ten years later the goldfields water pipeline arrived and this helped to guarantee the towns survival. The townsite was gazetted in 1899.

A military training ground was established and troops inspected by General Lord Kitchener in 1910. Although the lease was cancelled in 1921 it continued to be called Kitchener's Field.

In 1928 an airfield was established close to town and it played host to some very famous pilots including Charles Kingsford Smith (1928), Major H deHaviland, and H.C. Miller during the West Australian Centennial Air Race of 1929 and Amy Johnson in 1930. The air race was the longest in the world at the time and of 17 starters an amazing 15 completed the race.

The Meckering earthquake in 1968 had its effects on Tammin with the local hotel and several other buildings being so badly damaged that they had to be demolished.

By 1987 the town's population was in decline and businesses were closing in the main street. The remaining residents got together to form a co-operative and set about re-vitalising the town.

This was largely successful and by 1990 the population had stabilised about the 500 mark and a number of businesses had re-opened.

SERVICES:

Tourist Bureau	08 9637 1101
----------------	--------------

Attractions: Hunt's Well, Yorkkraking Rock, Charles Gardner Reserve.



Telecentres

Telecentres are remote area technology access points and are found in many locations throughout the state. You can access facilities like the internet, photocopying, phone, fax, scanning and tuition. They are non profit community based groups who offer an excellent service for a rock bottom price.

If you aren't familiar with computers or the internet, don't worry as the friendly Telecentre Coordinator will be happy to help you. (I worked as Telecentre Coordinator at Halls Creek for 6 months and am happy to promote these very useful organisations.)

Telegraph lines

Linked Perth & Adelaide in 1877

Telephones

Local call charges in Australia are currently (2005) set at 40c for unlimited talk time. STD and ISD are at various rates depending on the time of day.

Some phones ONLY take phone cards and will not take coins. Phone cards are available at most newsagencies.

Phone cards are a huge con because they run out after a certain date and you DO NOT get your money back. Be careful to look at the expiration date when purchasing phone cards.

Telfer 79/F8

Km from Perth	3120
Population	700
Rainfall	312mm (202)
Max Temp	34C (47.4)
Min Temp	19.2C (2.5)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 21° 42' 20" Longitude 122° 12' 58"

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

The site was explored during the early 1970s and the mine commenced operation in 1977. The name comes from the under secretary of mines, A.H. Telfer.

Telfer is a 'closed town' which means permission must be obtained if you wish to visit the site.



Three Springs 76/G4

Km from Perth	316
Population	411
Rainfall	391mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 29 32 S Longitude : 115 46 E

The town was named by the explorer John Forrest in 1872**, but the first explorers to pass through the area were the Gregory Brothers in 1846.

The Cooke family took up land in the area in 1850 but the townsite was not gazetted until 1867. (** Hmm, how did Forrest name it in 1872 if it had already been gazetted?? One of these dates has to be wrong.) We have found a reliable source that gives some different information as follows:

'With the opening of the Midland Railway in 1885 Three Springs Station was also constructed. In 1908 a townsite called Kadathinni was declared next to the railway but because the station name remained unchanged the local people still referred to it as Three Springs. Finally in 1946 this was officially recognised and the townsite was re-named Three Springs to match the railway station.'*

(* Another source says 1906).

Further research has shown that C.C. Hunt recorded the name Three Springs when he camped there in 1867. The Aboriginal name for the area was Carridena.

Walter Padbury took up a lease in 1852 but it lapsed a year later suggesting that it had not been used. He took up land again in 1858 and used the new lease to graze cattle.

By 1897 the railway linked up 5 miles south of the townsite but trains did not stop there. Goods were simply pushed off the train and if poorly packed would scatter along the rail line.

Copper was discovered in 1907 and some was mined but the source quickly ran out and mining quickly ceased.

Electric lights were established in the town as early as 1929 but it wasn't until 1936 that the lights were turned on every night until 11pm (midnight on Saturdays).

Initial efforts to establish a Road Board were met with hostility and resistance from Carnamah and Mingenew but in 1928 permission was finally given and board members elected the following year. In 1936 the Road Board was dissolved after a dispute over payment of bore drilling fees led several board members to resign. It was several months before a new board was elected.

Today Three Springs is supported by the largest talc mine in the southern hemisphere (second largest in the world) with an annual output of around 240,000 tons. The talc was discovered in the 1840s by a farmer sinking bores.

SERVICES:

Tourist Bureau	08 9954 1590
Hospital	08 9954 1101
Police	08 9954 1016

Attractions: Yarra Yarra Lake, Blue Waters, Pink Lake, Talc mine.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Tiny Tincurrin

Tincurrin 74/E6

32° 58' 35" S 117° 46' 23" E

Located just west of Harrismith, Tincurrin does not appear on many large scale maps.

The name has been spelled Tinkurrin in the past but Tincurrin was gazetted in 1922.

It is yet another siding on the railway that gradually developed into a small town. Wheat and sheep farming are the main reasons for the town's existence.

Tipping

Unlike Europe and America, the practise of tipping for restaurant or hotel service is not mandatory. If you are very happy with the service you have received then a tip will be gratefully accepted, but never feel that you have to tip as it is not expected.

There is a minimum wage in Australia but people working long shifts can get as little as \$8 an hour. If they are good to you and give excellent service then a small tip will help supplement a rather low income. Never tip for poor or mediocre service as it merely encourages poor performance.

By the same token if the service is awful then don't hesitate to complain to the management - except in Halls Creek where complaints are completely ignored.

Tom Price 78/G5

Km from Perth	1553
Population	4200
Rainfall	330mm
Max Temp	46.7C
Min Temp	0C

Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 22 42 S Longitude : 117 48 E

Caravan Park

Tom Price 08 9189 1515

1952 Lang (Langley George) Hancock flew over the area and noticed areas where large deposits of iron ore were located. After surveying the area, Hamersley Iron was founded and the richest deposit of iron ore in the world has since been mined there. (See Iron Ore for more on Lang Hancock.)

Construction of the first 250 houses in what was to become the town of Tom Price commenced in 1965.

As the town is sometimes subject to cyclonic conditions the houses are built to cyclone proof standards and may be offered to Hamersley Iron employees for purchase when they are first employed by the company.

There are now over 1200 homes in the town accommodating some 3500 residents.

Located at the edge of the Hamersley Ranges, 747 metres above sea level. Tom Price is the highest town in Western Australia.

The town of Tom Price was named after Thomas Moore Price, an American raw minerals surveyor and Vice President of Kaiser Steel, who was involved in early feasibility studies.

After viewing some of the ore deposits, Tom Price is reported to have said: *'God made men out of a bit of dust and if you cannot make some money out of the mountains of ore I have seen so far, then our very God would have wasted his time.'*

An enthusiastic supporter of plans to develop the vast iron ore deposits of the Pilbara, he played a key role in the establishment of the industry which has seen enormous benefits to the state and nation including thousands of jobs and the construction of towns like the one that bears his name. (Tom Price died one day after Burns and Whitcher made the discovery of the major ore body.)

When the ore body was first located there was some consternation as it lay some 40 kilometres outside the temporary mining reserve held by

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

C.R.A. but only 1 kilometre from a temporary reserve that had been held by B.H.P. (a competitor.)

Often described as an oasis in the desert, Tom Price has a modern shopping centre. The town was judged overall state winner of the Tidy Towns Competition in 1977, 1988 and 1992. It was also placed either first or second in its category in 1980, 1983, 1989, 1991 and 1993.

Sporting facilities in the town are excellent and cater for a wide range of sports. There are tennis, basketball, net ball and squash courts, as well as three ovals, a lawn bowls green, an indoor cricket centre, a swimming pool and a golf course.

During the summer months (wet season) it is hot with mostly clear days and an average temperature of 35C. The highest recorded temperature in Tom Price was 46.7C, but it can be much higher in the full sun and workers on rail maintenance and road construction are one group who often experience 50C. plus.

The annual average rainfall is 330 mm, but more may be experienced depending on the cyclone pattern during the wet season.

Winter months are very pleasant with daytime temperatures around 23C, however the nights can be as low as 0C.

Tom Price is well catered for accommodation wise. Visitors can choose between the hotel, the lodge or the caravan park.

Like Newman, Tom Price is a modern mining town, not a quaint old fashioned town like many in the wheat belt and south west. Most towns in the north west are relatively modern and lack the country charm of older settlements.

One of the big attractions near Tom Price is the Karijini National Park. This area is one of the most beautiful and striking in Australia. Anyone who visits the north west and doesn't go to Karijini hasn't seen anything.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9189 1344
Hospital	08 9189 1199
Fire	08 9143 3332
SES	08 9189 1712
RAC	08 9189 1400
Tourist bureau	08 9188 1112

Attractions: Mount Nameless, Karijini.

Thanks to: Chantelle, Casual Records Officer, Tom Price. Who helped in compiling this information.



Connors Mill

Toodyay 74/B4

(pronounced Too-jay)

Km from Perth	85
Population	800
Rainfall	525mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 31 33 S Longitude : 116 28 E

Caravan Parks

Avon Banks	08 9574 2612
Moodyne	08 9574 2534
National Park	08 9574 2540

The area was first explored by Ensign Robert Dale in 1831 and area for the townsite was set aside in. Although the townsite was not formally surveyed until 1849, there were already a number of buildings present including the police barracks that had been constructed in 1842.

A new townsite was surveyed in 1860 as the old site was found to be flood prone. The Aborigines were well aware of the flooding problems and it is said that they joked that even kangaroos got bogged in the mud.

The new site was gazetted in 1861 and was named Newcastle in honour of the Secretary of State of the Colonies, the Duke of Newcastle.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

The original site (still referred to as Toodyay) still contained a few buildings but by 1910 they had all been demolished.

There was some confusion between Newcastle in the eastern states and Newcastle in W.A. so finally in 1911 the new site was re-named Toodyay.

The name is thought to derive from the Aboriginal word *duidgee* which means place of plenty. (Another possible source for the name is an Aboriginal woman called Toodyeep who with her husband Coondebung accompanied Dale on his expedition in 1831.)

The Gaol once held Moondyne Joe, a bushranger of some repute, who escaped captivity on three occasions. (See the whole story below). Other outlaws who haunted the district included James Lilly and Michael Nollan.

On the 8th of November 1860, Lilly's bushranging career came to an end and Houghton's Inn (this may be the same place Moondyne Joe was captured). Lilly had come to the inn and threatened to inn keeper who sensibly did nothing to antagonise the armed criminal. Instead he plied him with alcohol until Lilly passed out. The law was quickly summoned and after a short struggle Lilly was safely locked up.

The explorer Giles arrived in the town after an expedition that crossed the Great Victoria Desert, he made the following note in his diary:

"We were received under a triumphal arch, and the chairman presented us with an address. We were then conducted to a sumptuous banquet. Near the conclusion, the chairman rose to propose our healths, etc; he then gratified us by speaking disparagingly of us and our journey, he said he didn't see what we wanted to come over here for, that they had plenty of explorers of their own etc. This was something like getting a hostile native's spear stuck into one's body."

Relations between 'sand gropers' (West Australians) and Eastern Staters have always been a bit prickly but this was a bit much after such a journey.

After the spearing of Peter Chidlow and Edward Jones (See York for more information) their grant was taken up by J.T. Cooke. The Aborigines who had murdered Chidlow and Jones were still in the area so a request was made for protection to be

made available. Two troopers were sent up from York but were not present when the Aborigines bailed up two shepherds who were in Waylen's employ. The Aborigines took some wheat and then returned the following day in greater numbers. By this time the troopers had arrived, a melee ensued inside the shepherd's hut and several natives were shot. Their bodies were buried near the doorway to the hut and due to the superstitious nature of the tribes, they stayed away from the site from then on – much to the relief of the shepherds.

Toodyay was a difficult place to get to in the early years, especially in winter when rains closed the track to Midland and goods had to be transported via York. This led to excessive freight charges that were said to rise up to 25 pounds a ton. This was an incredible amount as it was 800% more than bringing freight from England to Australia. The result of this was that settlers who lived in the Toodyay area were forced to make items (especially furniture) locally or to do without.

In the 1840s there was a world wide depression in trade goods and the prices of stock plummeted. Sheep that had sold for 6 pounds were now worth only 6 shillings, cows had dropped from 30 to 5 pounds and horses had dropped from 100 to 20 pounds. People who had come to the colony with capital and high hopes were now watching their investments dwindle.

Sheep that had once been valued assets were now being boiled down to make tallow. Curing hides and pickling mutton were also tried as sidelines to tallow making and some people (like Walter Padbury) managed to make money while others floundered.

Over the Christmas – New Year period, settlers from the Avon Valley would usually try to be in Perth, both to take produce to market and to re-supply. This was also one of the few times of the year that people got to socialise and relax.

When Northam was selected as the terminus for the railway to the goldfields, Toodyay went into a long period of decline. As early as 1885 businesses had been closing up and moving away but as the goldfields developed there was a new surge of activity. Even so it was Northam that won the fight for supremacy in the end and Toodyay slipped into a role as a quiet backwater.

Today Toodyay is a popular day trip from Perth (along with Northam and York) especially during the spring and early summer months.

The tale of Moondyne Joe.

Moondyne Joe's major claim to fame is that he was Western Australia's most famous bushranger. His real name was Joseph Bolitho Johns. He was the son of a Welsh blacksmith and was imprisoned in 1849 for theft. In 1853 he was transported to W.A.

Joe arrived in Perth aboard the Pyrenees and became a ticket of leave man working at the tiny settlement of Moondyne. Two years later he was granted a conditional pardon (March 10th 1855).

One story says that he branded an unmarked horse and was gaoled in Toodyay for the 'felony'. Another story is that he trapped strayed horses and returned them for the reward but that he was suspected of setting some of the horses loose himself and was therefore charged with horse theft.

While in gaol in Toodyay awaiting trial Joe managed to escape but had he waited for the trial he would have been much better off as he was acquitted of horse theft but charged with escaping custody and was sentenced to three years hard labour.

In the process of the first escape it is said that he stole the Resident Magistrate's horse and bridle but this may just be romantic myth.

This was the beginning of a cat and mouse game which 'Joe' and the law played for the next forty years. When recaptured, he seems to have served the next three years without incident and was released in 1864.

Just nine months later he was convicted of shooting a steer (he protested his innocence) and was sentenced to ten years. It was this conviction that he regarded as unfair and which prompted his escape soon after. He was recaptured and placed in irons but managed to escape again.

There are tales that at this stage Joe, leading a number of other escaped convicts, began robbing stores in the Avon Valley with a view to building up supplies to make an attempt to cross from Western Australia to the eastern colonies. On 17 September 1866 he is said to have robbed Everett's Store in Toodyay while Governor Hampton was staying in town. The robbery was notable for the fact that Joe and his compatriots managed to escape with guns, supplies, clothing, ammunition, and, of all things, thirty-six fancy

ladies handkerchiefs. How they intended to use the handkerchiefs on their journey across Australia was never explained. This daring and successful robbery helped create a legend that Joe had cut off the Governor's beard.

All of this part of the story may just be romantic myth as other sources state that Joe never had a firearm and never actually held anyone up. In fact the local population appeared to be amused by Joe's antics, with the possible exception of Governor Hampton who was made to look quite the fool by Joe's continued escapes.

A popular ditty at the time went:

*'The Governor's son has got the pip
The Governor's got the measles
For Moondyne Joe has give 'em the slip
Pop goes the weasel'*

Hearing this sung by urchins in the streets of Fremantle must have irked the Governor no end.

Whatever the truth, he was captured once more on 29th of September and sent back to Fremantle where he was chained by the neck to a post. A special cell was built for Joe in Fremantle Gaol and when it was completed the Governor proudly declared that if Joe escaped from such a strong cell he would be given him his freedom. Joe remained in the cell for only four months.

Due to ill health he was allowed into the exercise yard where he was given stones to break. In one of the most extraordinary escapes ever to occur at Fremantle Gaol he built the stones up against the wall so that a space behind was hidden from the guard, dug through the wall, left his clothes hanging near the wall giving the impression that he was still inside the prison, and made his getaway in his underwear and boots.

This time his escape was successful and he remained free for nearly two years. He was recaptured at Houghton's wine cellar where he had gone for a drink to celebrate his two years of freedom.

Joe broke in to the cellar while the owner was away but was unlucky as when C.W. Ferguson (the owner at the time) returned he was accompanied by two policemen who were in the area on an unrelated matter.

At the time he had long flowing hair, was wearing a wheat sack and had a large stick as his only form of protection. He returned to Fremantle

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

where he remained for the next four years until he was once again given a ticket of leave.

Joe is credited with being the first man to cross the newly completed bridge across the Swan River in Fremantle (beating Governor Hampton to it) but this is most likely just folklore inspired by a fictional book titled 'Moondyne' by John Boyle O'Reilly.

Joe finally became a free man in 1873. He subsequently married a widow, Louisa Hearn, and became something of a celebrated dandy living in the south west of the state.

In 1880 he worked at Wichcliffe and Karridale and although some sources say he discovered Moondyne Cave, it was actually discovered in 1879 by Fred Grange. The story goes that Moondyne Joe was lowered into the cave after a bet that he couldn't escape. Whether he got out again without assistance isn't recorded. He left the area in 1883.

In 1887 he returned to Toodyay and from there he travelled to the goldfields where, although he was now 60 years old (on our calculations he was 56 years old), he prospected for some years.

After the death of his wife he returned to the coast and lived in Kelmscott where he gained a reputation for insanity being known as Old Mad Moondyne Joe. He died in the Fremantle Lunatic Asylum on 13 August 1900. (Another source says he may have died in the Old Men's Home in Claremont in 1920, which if true, would have made him about 89 years old.)

This is the story, as far as the facts can be ascertained, of the state's most famous bushranger. Time and legend have conspired to make him a far more adventurous and daredevil character than this portrayal suggests. There is an account of the legend and the history of the man by Ian Elliot titled Moondyne Joe: The Man and the Myth.

The display in Connor's Mill provides information on this interesting and larger-than-life character.

The mill also demonstrates the milling process with working machinery. It was built for Dan Connor around 1870 by George Hassel. In 1917 the mill was converted into a power station for the town. After a fire in 1921 destroyed all internal machinery and a gas power plant was installed. The power house closed in 1955 and in 1975 the restoration of the building began.

Tall tales and true: Industrial sabotage.

The first wheat stripper brought into W.A. by Major Irwin was not initially successful as it was used on unripe crops. Later when tried on a fully ripe crop it proved to be worth while as it stripped and threshed the wheat in one action. Farm workers saw this new fangled contraption as a threat and the following season when it was brought out to strip a crop the 180 pound comb had 'mysteriously' vanished.

When George Whittfield brought another machine over in 1845 it was said that he slept beside it with a loaded gun.

Not a 'Fair Cop'

Native Constable James Betts was bringing in an Aboriginal prisoner when he decided he needed to have a sleep. In order to make sure his prisoner did not escape, Betts handcuffed the prisoner to him while he slept. Seeing his big chance to escape the prisoner picked up a rock, knocked Betts unconscious and the searched his pockets for the key and escaped into the bush.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9574 2500
Police	08 9574 2212
Fire	08 9574 2300
RAC	08 9574 2335
Tourist bureau	08 9574 2435

Attractions: Avon National Park, Coorinja Winery – one of the state's oldest, Connor's mill, Brotherhood steam engine, Newcastle park, Old Gaol Museum, Reservoir lookout, Duidgee park, Pecan hill, Gabidine Spring, Windmill Hill, Cartref Park, Pelham Reserve.

Buildings of note: Old gaol, Clinton St. 1865. Old Mill, Stirling Tce. 1870. Freemanson's Hotel, Stirling Tce. 1891. St. Stephens church 1862. Unwin's store 1899. Ellery Arcade 1890s. Memorial hall 1899. Post Office 1897. Victoria Hotel 1864. Mechanics Institute 1874. Newcastle Hotel 1863.

Events calendar: **Second Sunday of each month**, Charcoal Lane Markets. **January**, Australia Day celebration. **March**, Lions Auction. **April**, Family fun day. **May**, Moondyne Festival, Collectors Club. **August**, Food festival, Avon Descent. **September**, Targa West Car Rally, Health and Harmony festival. **October**, Picnic

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

races, Agricultural show, 4WD championship, Jazz festival. **December**, Christmas street party, Carols by candlelight.

Transport in the early days.

As there are Holden and ford fans today, there were similarly groups in the days before the motor car who favoured one form of transport over another.

The three major ways of getting things moved from one place to another were by bullock, horse or camel.

Bullocks were slow and plodding. They rarely covered any great distance in a day but when the items to be moved were exceptionally heavy it was the bullocks that were brought in to do the job.

Bullocks had the advantage of being able to feed of native vegetation, while horses needed grass for food. Both needed water every day but horses could cover much greater distances if the load was reasonably light.

A revolution took place with the coming of the camel. Like bullocks, camels could eat native plants, they could also carry much heavier loads than horses and best of all they only needed a good drink once a week.

The camel was to open up areas that were previously 'out of bounds' to European explorers. The camel also had twice the working life of a horse. The main disadvantage of the camels was a tendency for them to spread out and wander off when left over night. It often took until mid-day for the cameleers to get their camel train back on the march again.

A fourth mode of travel was the humble donkey. Although they were used less than the other three types of animal, they did perform well and their descendants still roam the bush today with camels and horses that either escaped or were set loose when the motor car began to take over. Unlike the camels, the donkeys stayed close and in a group when left overnight.

Trayning 74/A6

Km from Perth	235
Population	190
Rainfall	300mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C

Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 31 07 S Longitude : 117 48 E

Caravan Parks

Trayning 08 9683 1001

Originally known as Duri-dring which is Aboriginal for 'snake crawling in the grass near campsite.' The town dates from the 1880s and was an important watering hole for prospectors on their way to the goldfields.

Henry Twine was the first to lease land in the area and the town was gazetted in 1912. The Road Board was established in 1923 and the first country trotting club in the state was developed in the same year.

SERVICES:

Ambulance	08 9683 1130
Police	08 9683 1004
SES	08 9683 1001
Tourist Bureau	08 9683 1001

Attractions: Billyacatting Hill, Kodj-Kodjin.

Tuckanarra 76/C7

Latitude : 27 07 S Longitude : 118 05 E

Located. 692 Kilometres north of Perth and 40 kilometres north of Cue. This was once a busy gold mining town, but is now almost deserted.

Boyle and Moore discovered gold nearby in 1897 and it was initially known as Boyle's Find. The townsite was gazetted in 1899. Origins of the name are unclear but one source quotes 'dtuka gunra' meaning wooden dish camp. The translation seems to leave a lot to be desired.

'It is said to be one of the most promising centres on the Murchison goldfields, the population is daily increasing.'

Twentieth Century Impressions of W.A.
1901

Tunnel Creek National Park 79/B11

Located 38km south east of Windjana Gorge, the creek has cut a 750 metre tunnel through the surrounding rock. If you wish to explore the tunnel take several torches as it is pitch black inside.

Turkey Creek 81/G13

(see Warmun)

U

Useful Information

Campervan hire \$1 a day. Sound too good to be true? Well it isn't. Many of the large rental companies regularly need to move vehicles from one point to another (usually major cities and towns) but don't want to employ someone to drive them. Their solution is to hire the vehicles out for just \$1 a day and then you pay fuel costs on top of that.

The catch is that you have to be over 21 years old and have to pay a bond of \$600 plus have a valid drivers license for the class of vehicle that needs to be moved. Of course there is a time limit on how long you have to get the vehicle to its destination as well, but this can be a really cheap and comfortable way of getting around.

Credit card assistance: Phone.
American Express 1800 251 902
Diners Club 1300 360 060
Thomas Cook 1800 601 002

Urban Sprawl

With a million less residents, Perth's suburbs now cover an area equal to that of Sydney. Urban sprawl eats up more and more of the bushland around Perth every year.

Buffer zones and bushland sanctuaries take second place to profits. An example of the is an area known as Long Point just south of Rockingham. For years the area was used by local people with 4 wheel drives for fishing and camping. Driving in the dunes was heavily restricted in case damage was done to the flora & fauna – which is fair enough – but then the area was sold off to a developer and bulldozers moved in and flattened all the vegetation anyway.

Now the locals have been prevented from entering their own beach which is being reserved for rich overseas tourists.

V

Varley75/E9

Km from Perth	422
Population	
Rainfall	347mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 32 48 S Longitude : 119 30 E

J.S. Roe and John Holland were two early visitors to the area during their explorations in 1848 and 1893 respectively. Neither were too impressed with the potential of the land even though they would have seen the land at its best in late winter and early spring.

Frank Hann named nearby Lake Varley and Varley Rock in 1901 and the possible source of the name was Gustavas Varley who worked for the Lands and Surveys Department. (Other suggestions include a South Australian Magistrate or Cornelius Varley an English artist.)

Settlement of the area was relatively late (1928) and Captain J.S. Logan is thought to have been the first to move in to the area.

In 1930 a hall was erected that served as a school, church and social centre. The school closed in May 1933 and did not re-open until 1945. Some of the students had to walk as much as eight miles (each way) to get to school and on occasion were menaced by packs of dingos.

The town site was gazetted in 1939.

Varley was hit harder by the Great Depression than many other areas because it had been so late in getting started. No sooner were people moving into the area and trying to get farms going, than the depression caused many to abandon their land. By 1933 there were only 8 families left in the area and they had to survive mostly on emu, kangaroo, rabbit and Cocky's Joy – a mixture of boiled wheat and treacle..

Western Australia was particularly vulnerable to the effects of the Depression as it earned much

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

of its income from exports of wool and grain. When Wall Street crashed in October 1929, the markets dried up and during the next few years more than 3,000 farms in W.A. were abandoned. To make matters worse, 1931 was a bumper harvest year but there was simply no-one to sell the wheat to.

Next came WWII, with its demands on men for service and the lack of petrol and other essential supplies. In 1944 a bad drought started and stock losses were high. The drought saw the end of the line for most working horses as farmers switched to tractors that did not have to be continually fed and watered.

Finally in the 1950s those who had stuck it out through the hard times were to begin reaping their long overdue reward. Prices for wool and grain rose and the district's future was assured.

In the 1960s with their farms and incomes reasonably secure, people turned their attentions to building up local infrastructure and a new hall was constructed in 1964. Other local amenities followed with the construction of a football oval in 1966 and then a golf course in 1969.

Varley today is not much more than a wheat collection centre located between Hyden and Lake King.



Vlamingh Head Lighthouse

Vlamingh Head Lighthouse 78/F1

Situated near the tip of North West Cape, the lighthouse was built in 1912 for the sum of \$34,858.00.

The original 200,000 candle power kerosene lamp was replaced by an electric light in 1967.

The grave of lighthouse keeper Frank Reddy, who died from dysentery in 1912, can still be seen near the lighthouse keeper's quarters.

W



The Big Ram - Wagin

Wagin 74/F5

Km from Perth	227
Population	1337
Rainfall	439mm (141.4)
Max Temp	22.2C (43.3)
Min Temp	9.5C (-2.2)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Longitude: 33 19S Longitude : 117 21E

Caravan Park

Wagin 08 9861 1177

That man J.S. Roe - yes him again - explored that area in 1835 naming Mt. Hugel after a German scientist. The town's name is said to be derived from the Aboriginal word 'wedge-an' which means emu.

The town owes it's origin to the Beverley-Albany railway and was developed in the 1890s.

The town was gazetted in 1890. (One source quotes that the town was first gazetted as a private town with the name Wagin Lake, in 1891 and then re-named just Wagin in 1897. Yet another source claims that the townsite was

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

surveyed and gazetted in 1898. We believe this final date to be the correct one.)

'The town has made rapid strides of late. From twenty miles east of Wagin to Darkan, twenty five miles west, the country is covered with homesteads. Settlement is still going on, and during the year 1900, fifty two selectors settled in the district, having taken up 12,700 acres.'

Twentieth Century Impressions of W.A.
1901

Today Wagin is the centre of a thriving wheat and sheep industry and the area around the town produces almost half of WA's total wool clip.

Wagin is pronounced Way-Gin but many locals refer to it as waggin (as in the waggin' tail of a dog.)

Tall tales & true: Sunday Session

Back in the days of the horse and cart there was a law that allowed the serving of alcohol on a Sunday to any traveller who had just journeyed 25 miles or more. It was known as the Bona Fide law.

While it allowed travellers to get a drink on Sunday it didn't do much for the locals who were usually a thirsty mob.

The local hotel took care of this by having a lookout watch the railway crossing (which the police would cross on the way to check on the pub) and clear all the locals out of the bar while the inspection was carried out.

While they were out the back of the pub the locals would enjoy a game of 'two up' before returning to drinking once the 'Law' had moved on.

Government forms.

In 1910 an old timer fronted up at Butterick's Newsagency asking for an official form to be witnessed. According to legend the form read as follows:

Age: *Somewhere over 70. I remember when we got what they call 'Responsible Government.'*

Married or Single: *I don't know for sure. (The wife left me 40 years ago last Christmas and she might be dead.)*

Length of residence in Australia: *Calico tent, 6x8.*

Occupation: *Presbyterian.*

Property: *Swag and dog.*

Value: *Swag about 10 bob; dog: money wouldn't buy him!*

Address of parents: *Not sure: both are dead.*

Government forms haven't improved much have they? What would possibly be wrong with writing questions that people can understand?

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9861 1033
Police	08 9861 1211
Tourist bureau	08 9861 1232

Attractions: Lake Norring, Mount Latham, Puntapin Rock, Heritage trail, Historic village, The big ram.



Tree Top Walk

Walpole 74/K4

Km from Perth	423
Population	337
Rainfall	1327mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 34 59 S Longitude : 116 44 E

Caravan Parks

Coalmine Bch. 08 9840 1026
Rest Point 08 9840 1032

The area was opened up in 1930 when urban families were encouraged to settle on the land after the great depression caused much hardship in the city. The name was given to the town by Governor Stirling and originates from a Captain W. Walpole. The town was gazetted as Nornalup in 1933 after the Government declared that there was already a Walpole in Tasmania. The locals objected and after finding out that there was no

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

other Walpole the name was changed back to the original in 1934.

Captain Bannister discovered the Walpole River in 1831 on his journey from the Swan River Colony to Albany.

William Clark who rowed up the Nornalup Inlet was very impressed with what he saw and wrote:

'On the right bank there were high towering hills - here the vegetation was luxuriant, wattle trees, tall ferns and wild vetches growing amongst trees of magnificent growth - some one hundred feet high of enormous girth and as straight as a pole.'

Later in 1872 when Governor Weld visited the area he seems to have been equally enthralled:

'The countless grassy knolls and undulations are enlivened with the bright turquoise blue of the dwarf lobelia. The peppermint is greener than most Australian trees - whilst within the valleys, black stemmed shockheaded xanthorrea fit the Western Australia character unmistakably.'

Despite its natural beauty it wasn't until 1910 that settlers first began to enter the area. The first was Pierre Bellanger and then a year later Frank Thompson.

"You have got everything here, wonderful forest scenery, mountains, landscapes, seascapes, boating, fishing. It is one of the most beautiful single sights I ever saw in all my life."

Prof. Wilson, Harvard University 1920

A coastal town at the southern end of the karri region, Walpole is a popular destination for tourists during the hot summer months.

It was the settlement which began in the 1930s that really saw the area start to fulfil its potential. Mary Tapley describes the early arrival of settlers in her book: 'Full Fifty Years and Fifty Very Full Years: The Walpole Land Settlement 1930-1980'

'On arrival at Nornalup in the late afternoon, the first group of men were taken by truck to the Main Camp, or Walpole as we now know it, and issued with tents. The poor fellows were already soaked to the skin by rain that had not ceased from the time they left the train, and putting up their tents in a deluge must have seemed the last straw.'

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9848 1201
----------	--------------

Police	08 9848 1311
Fire	08 9840 1030
Tourist Bureau	08 9840 1111

Attractions: Walpole/Nornalup National Park, Valley of the Giants, Walpole Inlet, Tingle Tree, Conspicuous Beach, Peaceful Bay, Mandalay Beach, Fenhook Falls, Mount Frankland, Coalmine Beach, Hollow Tree, Circular Pool, Tree top walk.

Walpole Nornalup National Park 74/K4

Located 120km west of Albany. Camping is allowed within the park.

Ranger	08 9840 8263
--------	--------------



Wandering

Wandering 74/E4

Km from Perth	120
Population	370
Rainfall	618mm (137.9)
Max Temp	22.9C (45.6)
Min Temp	8.3C (-5.7)
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 32 41 S Longitude : 116 41 E

Caravan Park

Wandering 08 9884 1056

Located 120 kilometres south of Perth the area was first settled in the 1860s. A townsite was gazetted in 1911 and the name originates from Wandering Brook. Despite the fact that 'wandering' appears to be an English word it is thought that it comes (in this case) from the Aboriginal word 'wandooin' a type of white gum tree that grows in the area.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

The first settler in the area was George Stedman Watts and it is he who is credited with coining the name of the town after meeting and talking with a group of local Aborigines who were resting under wandoo trees.

Wandering was far enough away from Perth to present problems for the early settlers when it came to getting supplies. The basic needs were flour, tea and sugar. Tea and sugar would always need to be carted in but flour could be obtained by growing your own wheat. By 1878 a flour mill was built and the supply of flour could be ground locally. The mill operated until 1913.

A few kilometres south of Wandering is Pumphrey's Bridge. Here in the late 1800s, William and Catherine Pumphrey cleared land and made a home for themselves. Their story is one of hardship and adversity, as is the story of their children.

It is worth repeating here as an illustration of how difficult life was and how circumstances changed quickly when times were tough.

William and Catherine arrived from England in 1854. They had 4 children in all, 3 sons and one daughter.

Living first at Pinjarra, then Marradong (near Boddington), the family ended up clearing land for a farm at the present site of Pumphrey's Bridge – known then as Hotham Crossing.

William and his wife worked hard on the land. They also leased other land in the area and it looked like they were building a secure future for their family but William's wife died from an asthma attack in 1885 at the age of 58.

William stayed on working the property until he was in his early 60s at which time he retired to Pinjarra to live with his (by now) married daughter Eliza. Strangely he did not hand the property over to his eldest son John until William had reached the ripe old age of 71.

John had been away working in other areas until he married at the age of 34 and returned to Pumphrey's Bridge with his 15 year old bride Isabella in 1888.

Later the same year Isabella gave birth to a boy, but sadly he died shortly afterwards. Four years later she gave birth to a girl who also died.

In 1894 she gave birth to another son (John Jr.) who did survive, and then in 1897 she had a daughter (Frances).

In 1899 a passing traveller found the two children cold and hungry hanging around the homestead waiting for Isabella to 'wake up'. Their mother had been dead for some time and with their father away droving the children had been lucky indeed that someone had chanced to come along and find them as they were just 5 and 2 years old.

When John Sr. returned to find his wife dead he could not cope with the children. There was no one to look after them at the homestead and he had to leave again to find work.

His son was given up to a home and his daughter went to live with a nearby neighbour. John Sr. lived on, on his own until 1908 when he died in Pinjarra from the effects of pneumonia. He was just 54 years old.

Two years later his father died from heart failure at the age of 84.

John Jr. fought in the First World War and lived until 1950. Like his father he died young, only 56 years old.

Frances lived on until 1976 but never returned to Pumphrey's Bridge. After a succession of owners over the years the old house fell into disrepair but in 1989 it was purchased and refurbished, a project that took until 1994.

Despite all William's hard work, the property only stayed in the family for just over 50 years. A series of unlucky events combined to change the fortunes of his family but at least the house still survives as a link with the past and as a tribute to the pioneering spirit.

The grave of Catherine Pumphrey is not the only lonely gravesite near Wandering. There are at least a dozen others known to exist alongside roads and buildings in the area.

Tourist Bureau	08 9884 1056
----------------	--------------

Attractions: Wandering Brook Winery.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Old school site - Wannamal

Wannamal 74/B3

31° 09' 27" S 116° 03' 16" E

The first lease in the area was taken out in 1870 by James Byrne and John Williams.

Early farming centered more around fruit production than the more usual wheat and sheep. When the railway arrived in 1891 it crossed the Moore River over the highest wooden trestle bridge in the state (at that time.)

Wannamal siding was completed in 1895. Despite the early start it took some years for the population in the area to build up sufficiently for a townsite to be surveyed but this was finally done in 1908 when the town was officially gazetted.

Four years later in 1912 the town hall was completed and opened by H.B. Lefroy M.L.A. At last meetings would no longer be held in the goods shed.

Wannamal today is a 'blink and you'll miss it' town and as it lies in the back roads and not on a major highway, it is rarely seen by travellers in any case. Most of those who do pass through do so in spring when the wildflowers in the area are at their most spectacular. The old school site is now a rest area and not too far up the road is an excellent wildflower reserve at Mogumber.

Wannoo 76/C3

Km from Perth	657
Population	
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 26 49 S Longitude : 114 38 E

Commonly referred to as Billabong this is the current site of a roadhouse. A townsite was gazetted here in 1963 and the name comes from the Aboriginal word for a type of wattle that inhabits the area.

Warburton 79/K12

Km from Perth	1528
Population	
Rainfall	213mm (101.1)
Max Temp	29.4C (45.6)
Min Temp	14.4C (-2.8)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 26° 08' 11" Longitude 126° 34' 47"

Caravan Parks

Warburton 08 8956 7656

Warburton lies in a valley between the Broan and Warburton Ranges. It was established as a mission in 1934 and was first known as Old Well.

The original town site was 5Km from the present site on the west bank of Elder Creek.

Warburton is 900 kilometres from Kalgoorlie.

SERVICES:

Information	08 8956 7966
-------------	--------------

Attractions: Cultural centre and Aboriginal art collection.

Warmun (Turkey Creek) 81/G13

Km from Perth	3016
Population	250
Rainfall	678mm (167.9)
Max Temp	31.8C (46.5)
Min Temp	20.3C (1)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 17° 01' 48" Longitude 128° 12' 35"

Caravan Park

Turkey Creek 08 9733 1566

Turkey Creek lies almost half way between Halls Creek and Kununurra. It doesn't offer a whole lot to the casual traveller but it is the closest settlement to the Bungle Bungle park entrance and there is a small swimming pool at the roadhouse/caravan park.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Sites in the caravan park are limited but surprisingly it is much more attractive than the one in Halls Creek.

Helicopter flights are available from here and this is the best way to take photographs from the air. In 1999 the flight cost \$170 a head with a minimum of 2 people per flight.



Drakes Brook Weir

Waroona 74/E3

Km from Perth	112
Population	2500
Rainfall	1029mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 32 51 S Longitude : 115 55 E

Caravan Parks

Lake Navarino	08 9733 2106
Waroona	08 9733 1518

Originally called Drake's Brook (after W.H. Drake – a land holder), Waroona sits at the foot of the Darling Scarp on the South West Highway. A short distance to the east in the hills is Waroona Dam which caters for swimming and water skiing. The crystal clear waters are refreshing and the surrounding bushland is tranquil. Campsites are available near the dam and fees are payable.

Poor rains over recent years have led to low water levels in the dam and most of the water based activities have been put on hold.

The area was settled in 1891 by John Fouracre (Another source dates the settlement as 1854 or 1856 – Fouracre actually built a house at location

57 at Lake Clifton on 1852 before moving to Wellington location 205 and building the wayside inn in 1854.), whose family declined until his last remaining daughter, Leah, was murdered (in 1907) by a family 'friend' Augustin de Kichilan, who was later arrested and executed for the crime.

The townsite was gazetted in 1895 and Drake's Brook became Drakesbrook. (apparently this name was more 'euphonious' – reaches for dictionary – pleasant sounding? I am hard pressed to tell the difference between the two??)

A timber mill was developed within the townsite limits and railway siding that was initially called McDowell's and then became Waroona. In 1946. Drakesbrook was re-named Waroona which is said to be a misspelled version of Werroona in South Australia or Victoria. (Another source quotes the name change as taking place in 1961.)

Tall tales & true: Another murder.

In 1919, 29 year old Otto Bismark Haub was shot and killed by Robert Phal (56).

There had been an on-going dispute between the two men about shooting ducks on Preston Lake. Haub used to fire into the air to scare the ducks away if he knew Phal was hunting and this eventually boiled over into an argument and Phal shot Haub in the chest.

Phal fled the district but was arrested in Perth but at his trial he was found 'not guilty' on the grounds of insanity. He was held at 'His Majesty's Pleasure' for 10 years before he was released.

Yet another murder?

Albert 'Dingo' Gates was thought to have murdered his friend, Alec Hay, when Alec vanished (in 1920) and Albert was found to be in possession of Alec's saddle, bridal and harness. A search party failed to find any trace of Alec and there was not enough evidence to charge Albert with any wrong doing.

That turned out to be just as well as Alec eventually turned up in 1962! Bob Lyons, when visiting Southern Cross, happened to recognise Alec, who had changed his name, and the mystery was at last solved. Alec had given his saddle etc. to Albert before setting off to make a new start in another town.

Down the well.

In 1978, three year old Julie Styles fell through the rotten wooden cover of a well on the family property. She was being looked after for the day by her aunt, 62 year old Mona Styles.

Mona jumped down the well after the child but was then trapped 28 feet down. Julie's sister, Robyn (5 years old) was the only other person around and Mona asked her to phone for help. She was unable to work out how to use the phone and Mona was left clinging to a pipe in the well while trying to support Julie.

After an hour in the cold water Mona's hands were going numb but luckily Julie's parents arrived home in time and a rescue was effected with a length of rope. Very soon afterward, Robyn was taught how to use a phone...



Wave Rock 75/D8

Located near the town of Hyden, Wave Rock is 15 metres high shaped like a wave just about to break. The rock is the result of 3000 million years of wind and rain erosion.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9733 5007
Police	08 9733 1230
Fire	08 9733 1599
SES	08 9733 1773
RAC	08 9733 1848
Tourist Bureau	08 9733 1506

The retaining wall on top of the rock was built in the 1950s to channel water to a nearby reservoir.

Attractions: Waroona Dam, Samson Dam, Drakesbrook Weir.

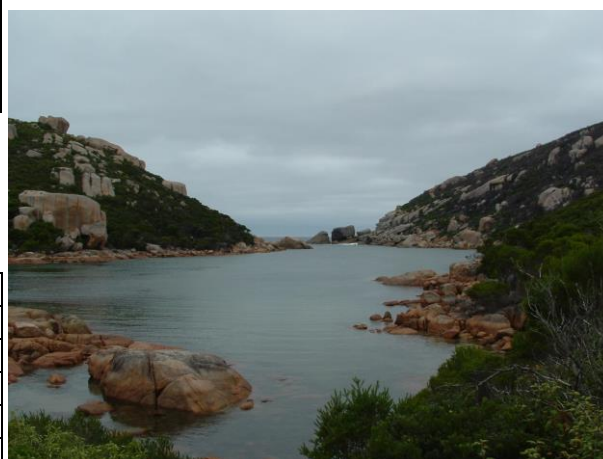
Watheroo 76/H5

Km from Perth	211
Population	
Rainfall	418mm
Max Temp	25.3C
Min Temp	10.7C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 30 18 S Longitude : 116 04 E

This is a tiny town between Moora and Coorow on a road known as the Midlands Scenic Way. There is a general store and limited accommodation but apart from the Watheroo National Park there is little to attract visitors to the town. It was one of the original stations on the Midland to Walkaway railway and the townsite was declared in 1907. The meaning of the name is unknown but the first recorded use was Watheroo Spring in 1873.

Attractions: Watheroo National Park.



Waychinnicup Inlet

Waychinnicup National Park 74/J7

Located on the south coast east of Albany, this park can be accessed from the Cheynes Beach Road. The road in is unsealed but in reasonable condition and is listed as 2wd.

The major attraction in this park is the inlet and campsite that is designed for tent based campers. The campsites are scattered through shady bush sites and a toilet is available.

The inlet is one of the most spectacular attractions on the south coast and should be included in any touring itinerary.

Weird Names

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Because so many names in W.A. come from Aboriginal origins, there can be some unintended misinterpretations. I.e.

Q. Where do you live

A. In a loo (Innaloo is a suburb of Perth)

Following are a selection of some of the odd names that have been given to places in W.A.

Youanmi – 1909 to 1940

Woop Woop – Yes there really was a Woop Woop. Named after the sound made by local frogs.

Uduc – Railway siding. 1913 to 1922.

Sore Foot Rush. – 1892-1897.

Runnymede – 1900-1909.

Pettits – Rail siding 1922.

Onteru – Townsite 1913.

Nigger Hill – Not surprisingly in these PC times renamed to Sheba Hill.

Mount Meharry. – Mount me who??

Jigalong. – 1949 – 1969

Jarring. – 1918 – 1928

I.O.U. (Bulong) – Mining centre. 1893.

Golden Pig – Railway siding.

Ghooli – Railway siding 1897 – 1971.

Cowcowing. – Railway siding 1917.

Cockburn Sound. – Strangely pronounced cockburn.

Cockman – Renamed to Banksia Grove. I wonder why?

Cheapside. – 1897.

Benjabbering – Renamed to Benjaberring (What was the point of that??)

Of all the names calculated to make school boys giggle and snigger it is probably Intercourse Island that provokes the biggest reaction. That is of course until someone looks it up in a dictionary and finds that without the preface 'sexual', intercourse means nothing more than interaction.



Well stocked store

Wellstead 74/J7

Km from Perth	476
Population	
Rainfall	499mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 34 30 S Longitude : 118 36 E

A tiny town on the South Coast Highway north east of Albany. Settlement began in the 1960s and a townsite was gazetted in 1965 – the same year a telephone exchange was built. John and Ann Wellstead were the first settlers in the area and the town was named in their honour.

There is a good campsite 18 kilometres away on the coast but the road to get there can be VERY corrugated if it hasn't been graded for a while.

The shop at Wellstead is well stocked and there is even a Telecentre in town. If you are in need of mechanical assistance the local mechanic operates a workshop just behind the town and can help with most problems. Travellers in need of mechanical help can even camp near the workshop and there is water and toilets available near the shop. The people here are very friendly and helpful.

Westonia 74/B7

Km from Perth	311
Population	250
Rainfall	331mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 31 18 S Longitude : 118 42 E

Westonia sits on the border between the wheat belt and the goldfields. Gold was discovered here in 1910 by Alfred Weston which created a boom for the area in the early part of the 1900s. Initially known as Weston's Reward the townsite was surveyed in 1913 but it wasn't until 1926 that it was finally gazetted as a town and the name changed to Westonia.

By 1917 the town had a population of over 2000 but as the fortunes of the mines subsided so did the town's population.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Mines have opened and closed in the area ever since but the town has come to depend as much on wheat and sheep as on mining.

Attractions: Sandford, St. Lukes Church, Edna May Tavern & Gold Mine, Elatchbutting Rock, Baladjie Rock, Boodalin Soak, Sandford Rocks, Yanneymooning Reserve.

Wet Season

This applies mainly to the tropical 'WET' of northern Australia. It lasts from November to March, and combined with high temperatures and extreme humidity, makes the north a most unpleasant place during these months.

This sometimes leads to people 'going troppo' which is basically very strange behaviour brought about by the heat and humidity. In some places the time immediately prior to the wet is known as 'suicide season'.

Due to the high rainfall many major roads are flooded (dirt roads become completely impassable) and if you are crazy enough to travel around the north west during this period make sure you have extra food and some good books to read. Large rivers like the Fitzroy or the Ord can stay in flood for several weeks at a time. If you are stranded in one of the many towns for a while please try not to bother the locals with stupid questions like 'when will the rain stop?' they have no more idea than you do and they get tired of silly questions from tourists every time the rivers flood.



Whales

Whaling was banned in Australia in 1978 with the last whaling station at Albany being closed down. In Albany alone they had managed to slaughter 12,625 sperm whales since 1963. At the time our state Premier (Charles Court) tried to defend the

indefensible by claiming that the Federal Government was 'putting whales above people.'

Even the local shire council argued against the closure of the whaling station on economic grounds. How far we have come! Who in their right mind would argue for the continuation of whaling today?

Closure of the last whaling station put 100 people out of work but since then the whale watching industry around Australia has employed thousands and has generated many millions of dollars from tourists eager to see these magnificent mammals. It is clear now that live whales are worth many times more than dead ones. How foolish the pro-whalers must feel in light of this.

Whale numbers along the west coast have slowly increased to a point where now whale sightings during the migration season are very common.

Whales which visit Australian waters include the Southern Right Whale, Humpback, Sperm, Blue, Minke, Pilot, Orca (the name Killer whale is an insult to these creatures, after all the smiling dolphin has a mouth full of teeth that it uses to kill its prey.) and Dolphin. Altogether 40 species of whales live in or migrate through Australian waters.

Please support all efforts to ban whaling by countries like Japan and Iceland.

Whale sharks (*Rhincodon typus*)

Whale sharks are large harmless members of the shark family which regularly visit the area near Ningaloo reef. They are the world's largest living fish growing to over 30 feet in length on a diet of plankton.

They are protected in W.A. by law.



The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Whim Creek before the cyclone

Whim Creek 78/E5

Km from Perth	1645
Population	20
Rainfall	298mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude Longitude

Copper was discovered in the area in 1872 (another source says 1887) and the last major operation ended in 1896. It was worked sporadically from then until 1960. In 2004 the mine was re-opened by Straits Resources.

At its peak there were about 400 people living in the town with 130 working directly for the mine. There were originally two hotels, a blacksmith, stables and even a racetrack.

The original name was Whim Well Copper Mine. Today the Whim Creek Hotel offers overnight accommodation to caravaners but not long ago the fuel pumps were removed so don't count on topping up here. (There is word – 2006 - that the fuel pumps will be replaced but as yet we don't know when this will be.)

The hotel dates from 1898 and has a friendly country feel to it.

Across the highway the track to Balla Balla – a popular camping spot on the coast. Balla Balla was once a townsite and was gazetted in 1898. The name is derived from the Aboriginal word 'parla' which means mud. Balla Balla probably means lots of mud and if you go there you will find it is very appropriate.

The hotel suffered a direct hit from a cyclone a while ago and the roof was completely torn away but the owners decided to restore the pub and now everything is back to normal.

There is a small graveyard (that is gradually being restored) at Whim Creek and among the graves is one of Thomas Henry Darlington who was stabbed to death by Frenchman, Joseph Saleno in 1911 during a drunken brawl.

Saleno was arrested and sent to Roebourne Gaol and witnesses to the murder were sent by ship to Perth to give evidence. The ships never arrived as they foundered near Depuch Island when a

cyclone came roaring in. After all the carnage he had been responsible for Saleno only received a 3 year sentence.

There are 23 other people known to have been buried at the Whim Creek cemetery.



WHIM CREEK HOTEL is a popular stopping point for travellers and is the only remaining evidence of the once thriving town known as Whim Well. In its heyday, the town had several pubs, a Post Office, Bakery, Police Station and a population of 400, 130 of whom worked in the town's copper mine - once the biggest in the North West. In earlier years the ore was carried 20km to the small port of Balla Balla on a railway line. Sails were attached to the loaded rail wagons, in order to use the trade winds that blow during much of the year. The jetty at Balla Balla was used until the decline of the copper mine in the 1930's and was finally blown away by a cyclone in 1956.

Rainfall in this area can vary widely. On April 3rd 1898 a whopping 747mm fell in just 24 hours. In 1924 there was just 4mm for the whole year!



Wickepin Post Office

Wickepin 74/E6

Km from Perth	214
Population	249
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 32 47 S Longitude : 117 30 E

Caravan Park

Wickepin 08 9888 1089

The area was first settled in the 1890s although there is some information about an ex-convict, William Justin Smith, taking up land in 1868.

The town started to develop in 1906 and the arrival of the railway in 1909 prompted the construction of a police station and the establishment of a road board. Originally the name Yarling was suggested but when time came to officially gazette the townsite Wickepin was chosen by Surveyor General H.F. Johnston.

Albert Facey (author of A Fortunate Life – a book everyone should read) lived in the Wickepin area after leaving the goldfields. His house still stands and it is possible to view it. Facey was in the Australian Army and served at Gallipoli. He returned to W.A. after the war and settled in the Wickepin area where he grew wheat. The Great Depression forced him off the land and he moved to Perth. His book gives an excellent account of life in the country and is one of the best historical novels I have ever read.

The source of the Avon, Murray and Blackwood rivers can be found in this shire.

Tractor's Graveyard.

On the main drag in Wickepin is a fenced enclosure of the largest collection of vintage tractors that I have ever seen. It is probably the largest collection in Australia and possibly in the Southern Hemisphere. Nothing appears to be happening at this site and the tractors are all rusting away. This is an awful shame, not only for the town as the tractors could be a big tourist draw card, but for the state and the country as we are gradually losing part of our heritage. Something should be done about saving what is left of these machines and turning this truly awesome collection into a tourist draw card.



SERVICES:

Police	08 9888 1100
Tourist Bureau	08 9888 7013

Attractions: Toolibin Lakes, Albert Facey's house, Lake Yealering.



Wickham

Wickham 78/E4

Km from Perth	1570
Population	1649
Rainfall	309mm (233.7)
Max Temp	33.7C (48.4)
Min Temp	20.2C (4.4)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 20 41 S Longitude : 117 08 E

A modern mining town built in 1970-2 to service the port facility at Cape Lambert. The town was named after J.C. Wickham who served aboard the H.M.S. Beagle, surveying the coast from 1838.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

There is a small shopping centre and a few amenities but on the whole there isn't much to attract the casual tourist.

Robe River Iron which is located at nearby Cape Lambert provides free tours of their facilities and of Cossack from April to November. To book simply contact the Roebourne tourist information centre. (The tour is very good.)

The Woolworths at Wickham is usually cheaper than the one in Karratha so wait until you get here to stock up on supplies. Sadly with the advent of 'fly in, fly out' workers, Wickham is gradually falling into an un-cared for, untidy state. A place where people know they are not going to stay long-term and therefore don't have the same civic pride as those who know their futures are linked to their town.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9187 1405
Police	08 9187 1444
Fire	08 9187 1222
SES	08 9187 1712

Attractions: Tank Hill. Fishing from Point Samson.

Widgiemooltha 75/B12

Latitude : 31 30 S Longitude : 121 35 E

Widgiemooltha is 631 Kilometres east of Perth about half way between Norseman and Coolgardie. These days it isn't much more than a roadhouse but like many towns in the area it grew up amid the early gold rushes.

The town was gazetted as 'Widgemooltha' in 1897 and the extra 'i' was added in 1944. Being such an unusual name it was often misspelled but the original meaning seems to be something to do with emus.

Tall tales & true: Seven point kick.

During a game of Australian Rules football the Daniells Siding Demons were one goal (6 points) ahead of the Widgiemooltha Wanderers as the game neared its conclusion.

Widgie's full forward took a last shot at goal just as the final siren sounded and the ball (that was somewhat the worse for wear) fell apart, the leather case going between the big sticks (6 points) and the bladder going through the points

posts (1 point). The Umpire declared 1 goal and 1 point and Widgie won the match by that 1 point.



Rest area near Willare

Willare Bridge 79/B10

(Pronounced Will-air)

Km from Perth	2334
Population	20
Rainfall	749mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 17° 43' 49" Longitude 123° 39' 06"

Caravan Park

Willare 08 9191 4775

Located on the banks of the Fitzroy River, it is a refuelling stop for those travelling between Broome and Fitzroy Crossing.



William Bay

William Bay National Park 74/K5

35° 01' 10" S 117° 13' 43" E

70km west of Albany

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

No campsites are available inside the park but an area at nearby Parry Beach caters for campers.

Ranger	08 9840 9255
--------	--------------



Williams Hotel

Williams 74/F4

Km from Perth	160
Population	384
Rainfall	546mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 33 01 S Longitude : 116 54 E

Caravan Park

Williams 08 9885 1192

The first European to explore this area was Captain Thomas Bannister in 1831. At least that is what most of the books say. There were some doubts that he discovered the Williams River as the navigation, undertaken by Smythe, was highly suspect. Smythe's reckoning puts the party somewhere south west of Narrogin but as the party eventually came out on the coast to the west of their intended goal (Albany) it would appear that the Bannister party were actually somewhat west of the current route of the present day Albany Highway. This would mean that they had to cross the Williams River.

The land was described as wretched by Lt Henry Bunbury in 1836 but despite this the first settler (Joseph Strelley Harris) arrived with 300 sheep the same year.

A bridge was built over the Williams River by convicts in 1855. This increased traffic between Perth and Albany making Williams a major stop-

over point. A police station opened in 1869 and a hotel opened a year later. The townsite was gazetted in 1905 (one source quotes 1897 and this date is the one we believe to be correct). The original settlement was on the south bank of the river but due to flooding it was moved across to the north bank.

A sub-division called Marjidin was developed in 1905 (possibly the origin of the incorrect gazettal information above) but when the name of the railway station was also changed to Marjidin the locals objected and it went back to being Williams and the Marjidin sub-division was incorporated into the rest of the townsite. It is believed that the town was named after King William IV.

Williams is the first major settlement on Albany Highway heading south from Perth. We can recommend the lunches at the local hotel which is a good place to stop and break your journey to Albany.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9885 1006
Police	08 9885 1100
Tourist bureau	08 9885 1005

Attractions: Dryandra State Forest, Milbrook, The old well, Heritage trail.

Wiluna 77/C9

Km from Perth	949
Population	262
Rainfall	246mm (124.6)
Max Temp	29C (46.9)
Min Temp	14.2C (-2.2)
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 26 36 S Longitude : 120 14 E

Caravan Park

Wiluna 08 9981 7021

John Forrest passed through this area in 1875 establishing a supply depot at Weld Springs. Lawrence Wells explored the area in 1892 (one source says 1896 but we believe this to be the second time he visited the area) shortly before gold was first discovered in the same year by Woodley, Wooten and Lennon. (One source quotes that William Earl found gold in 1891)

Lawrence Wells returned to Wiluna in 1935 (at over 80 years of age) and was amazed to find

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

over 7,000 people living in the vicinity. Sadly he was killed in a train crash soon afterwards.

Wiluna was once a large gold mining town situated on the edge of the Simpson Desert. At its peak in the 1930s the town had a population of around 9,000 and had a daily train service to Perth. When the mine closed in 1947 the town shrank dramatically.

The name comes from an Aboriginal word (weelooona) which means bush curlew (one source says 'place of winds'). After Anglicising the name it was gazetted as Wiluna in 1898.

The local hotel was said to have the longest bar in the world but I suspect this would be very hard to substantiate.

The town is now the stepping off point for those travelling the Gunbarrel Highway or the Canning Stock Route.

Wiluna is at the southern end of the 1800km Canning Stock Route which crosses no less than three deserts on the way to Halls Creek. Even though there is little rainfall in the area the town did not suffer from lack of water like Kalgoorlie. This was due to underground water that was readily accessible by sinking bores.

Gold in the Blood by James Doughty captures Wiluna's remoteness:

'If one cared to walk to the end of Seventh Street, and keep going into the trackless, sometimes stony, sometimes sandy desert, one might go a thousand miles without encountering another living soul.

It lay in the desert on the road to nowhere, an isolated township of tin-roofed shanties, drab and dilapidated with the passing years. More than a hundred empty miles to the west was Meekatharra. Leonora was almost double that distance to the south and the east.

These two faded towns were railheads, outposts on the edge of things. Wiluna lay beyond; a central point for a fan of desolation that swept out and upwards into uncomputed distances.'

Tall tales & true: Baby boom

The railway from Wiluna to Mullewa was famous for its lack of promptness. One story concerns a lady and a conductor:

Lady: 'When will we arrive? I must get to Wiluna as soon as possible, I'm pregnant.'

Conductor: 'Madam I am surprised you boarded the train in that condition.'

Lady: "When I boarded the train I wasn't in this condition!"

Perhaps this is just folklore but word has it that a camel train once beat the steam train on a journey between the two towns.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9981 7063
Tourist Bureau	08 9981 7010
Police	08 9981 7024

Windjana Gorge National Park 81/G8

17° 24' 39" S 124° 56' 44" E

The Gorge is 22km off the Gibb River Road and is usually accessible by 2wd vehicles during the dry season.

It is formed from a Devonian reef system which is believed to be 350 million years old.

Campsites are available in the area.

Ranger	08 9193 1411
--------	--------------



Cathedral Rock

Windy Harbour 74/J3

34° 50' 15" S 116° 01' 25" E

Located about 30 kilometres south of Northcliffe this small settlement is a popular holiday retreat which thanks to its relative remoteness still retains a laid back easy going atmosphere. There is a caravan park and beaches and not much else.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Wine

Wine is produced in several areas, the best known being the Swan Valley and Margaret River. Other areas such as Mount Barker, are fast gaining a reputation for quality wines as well.

Annual production exceeds 5 million litres, (annual consumption of this leads to 5 million hangovers.)

The Australian wine industry is expanding in leaps and bounds with export quality wines being among the best in the world. Australian vineyards have even purchased areas in France and begun production; much to the annoyance of French wine makers; in their own back yard.

The sad thing is that you can buy most wines cheaper in suburban bottle shops than you can at the cellar door. This tends to spoil the experience of visiting the vineyards.



Witchcliffe 74/H2

Latitude : 34 02 S Longitude : 115 06 E

The town lies in the Margaret River area 286 kilometres south of Perth. Developed as a railway

siding in 1924 it was at first called Newarlingup. This was changed to Narawary but a post office that pre-dated the siding had been built and called Witchcliffe. The siding was re-named in 1925 and the town gazetted a year later. The name may originate from the Bussell homestead 'Wallcliffe' that dates back to the 1850s.



Yampire Gorge

Wittenoom 78/F5

Km from Perth	1418
Population	30
Rainfall	411mm (152.9)
Max Temp	32.4C (47.5)
Min Temp	19.7C (1.4)
Autogas	Available Auski
Telecentre	

Latitude : 22 15 S Longitude : 118 20 E

Caravan Parks

Auski 08 9176 6988
Gorges 08 9189 7075

One of the most beautiful and tragic areas in the state. The gorges are among the most striking and haunting you will find anywhere.

The town serviced asbestos mines which led to the deaths of many of the town's inhabitants. The dust created by the mining operations led to the development of specific and deadly cancers which have claimed the lives of many people who worked in the town. The company responsible for the mine knew the effects of blue asbestos dust, but did little to protect the workers or their families. Instead of paying compensation to the sufferers, long court battles ensured that most died before any settlement could be reached.

The dangers of asbestos dust were known at least as early as 1900. The first diagnosed case of mesothelioma in Australia was in 1960. The worker had been employed by CSR at

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Wittenoom. Dr. Jim McNaulty, who made the diagnosis, warned CSR of the danger but they ignored him.

If you visit the area stay well away from the tailing heaps, which are clearly visible near the mining sites.

The town is still maintained by a few die-hards – no pun intended – but most of the old buildings have been removed.

It was named after Sir Edward Horne Wittenoom** (1854-1936) – a politician (Minister for Mines). Strange that politicians are now so determined to destroy the town.

** Another source quotes Frank Wittenoom as the source of the name. (Our research indicates that E.H. and F. Wittenoom were in fact brothers.) Frank was said to be a partner of Lang Hancock who initially developed the site before selling out to CSR in 1943. (We haven't managed to confirm this and as Frank Wittenoom died in 1939 we think it may be unlikely.)

Frank Wittenoom (1855-1939) originally owned Mulga Downs and sold it to George Hancock. This may be the source of the Wittenoom – Hancock partnership. George Hancock was Lang Hancock's father. To muddy the water even further Frank's correct name was Frederick Francis Burdett Wittenoom.

The town was gazetted in 1950 and in 1951 it changed to Wittenoom Gorge. In 1974 it went back to being just Wittenoom again.

The asbestos mine was in operation from 1943 to 1966, and despite the health risks associated with asbestos dust, it only closed for economic reasons. Of the 20,000 people who lived and worked in Wittenoom over 1,000 have already died from asbestos related diseases. Projections suggest that 25% of those who worked there will die directly as a result of exposure to asbestos dust.

It may seem very strange to us now - knowing what we do about the dangers of asbestos - but asbestos tailings were mixed with the red soil in gardens, schools and roads to break up the monotony of the red earth. Many children played in the tailings and a great many were to die as a result of the exposure.

The asbestos disaster that occurred at Wittenoom rates alongside other major industrial

catastrophes such as Chernobyl and Bhopal in the number of people that will ultimately die.

Not for a moment trying to negate or belittle the terrible effects that the blue asbestos had on workers in Wittenoom, it has to be admitted that there are some very spurious figures quoted about the number of people who will die. One report stated that by 2020 (that's 54 years AFTER the mine closed) 3000 of Wittenoom's workers will have died. Assuming for a moment that most workers were at least 20 years old when they were there, the number of 3000 dead by 2020 would be hardly surprising in any town.

If you go to the Pilbara and you don't go to Wittenoom and Karijini you haven't seen anything. This is an ABSOLUTE must see area, you will never see anything like it anywhere else. I still get chills down my spine thinking about the first time I saw it in 1995. Sadly since then many of the old buildings including the pub, fire station, hospital and many houses have been removed. Wittenoom Gorge is getting harder to negotiate as the road is not being maintained. You will need a high clearance vehicle to get to the end of the gorge as of 2004.

Yampire Gorge is now totally blocked and you can no longer get through to Karijini this way.

Is there still a risk of disease from asbestos at Wittenoom? Possibly, but the risk is VERY slight, less than the chance of being struck by lightning. In our opinion the beauty of the area is well worth any slight risk that may still exist.

One odd piece of information: We have read that a young Rolf Harris worked in Wittenoom before embarking on a more successful career in entertainment.

Personal observations:

Walking through the old abandoned houses, looking at the bits and pieces left behind, seeing little stone pathways with rock edges put in by the people who are now long gone, left me with a great sense of melancholy. Fragments of people's lives, echoes of a tragedy that never should have happened. I find it a very strange place because of the beauty and because of the deaths of so many people who worked and lived there. The fact that the government is 'hell bent' on erasing the town from the map and pretending that it never existed, fills me with disgust. The town should have been left as it was, as a

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

memorial to those whose lives were needlessly taken by greedy uncaring business.

It has now been announced (November 2005) that the Wittenoom power station is to be closed, thereby forcing the last few remaining residents from the area. (The power went off in July 2006.) As of January 2007 there were still a few hardy souls living in the town but they are unlikely to hold out much longer.

SERVICES:

Tourist bureau	08 9189 7096
----------------	--------------

Attractions: Wittenoom Gorge, Yampire gorge, Kalamina Gorge, Circular Pool, Fortescue Falls, Hammersley Gorge, Red Gorge, Weano Gorge, Hancock Gorge, Bee Gorge, Knox Gorge.



Wolfe Creek Crater National Park 79/C13 19° 10' 33" S 127° 47' 12" E

Wolfe Creek Crater is located on the edge of the Great Sandy Desert (152 kilometres South of Halls Creek) in the Wolfe Creek Meteor Crater Reserve. The Crater is situated among low sand hills on a spinifex grass plain and is a feature that stands out on the flat and almost featureless landscape.

The crater is reputed to be the world's second largest confirmed meteorite crater. (Some books state that it is the fourth largest meteorite crater.) It has a diameter of 853 metres and is an almost perfect circle. The bottom of the crater is 46 metres below the level of the surrounding plain. The walls of the crater are still sharp and complete. They have probably remained that way because of the arid climate.

1 - 2 million years ago in the Pleistocene period a meteorite weighing thousands of tonnes came almost straight down from the north-east,

penetrated the desert floor and then exploded with the force of an A-bomb. Experts believe this because of the even regular shape of the crater. If it had hit at an angle the crater would be oval and the rim would be of uneven height. Large lumps of weathered iron were found in the years after the crater was discovered. Some weighed over 150 kilograms.

The crater remained undiscovered or unrecognised as a crater until 1947 when it was noticed by an aerial survey. Even today it is only visited during the dry season. It is accessible by a dirt road best suited to four wheel drive vehicles. Perhaps the best way to see it is from the air but it is a real experience to stand on the rim or even inside the crater.

The area surrounding the crater was gazetted as a National park in August 1976. The park covers an area of 1,460 hectares and is controlled by CALM. Camping is not permitted in the park itself but facilities are available at the nearby Carranya Station.

The road out to the crater is 4wd territory and the corrugations go on for a long way. The best time to visit the area is just after the wet season when the plants are green and the area is at its very best.



Hotel at Wongan Hills

Wongan Hills 74/A4

Km from Perth	180
Population	813
Rainfall	348mm (81.3)
Max Temp	25.3C (47.4)
Min Temp	11.8C (-0.9)
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 30 54 S Longitude : 116 43 E

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Caravan Park
Wongan Hills

08 9671 1009

The Aboriginal name for the area was Wongan Katta which means whispering hills (Another source quotes 'sand plain' but we much prefer 'whispering hills' – far more romantic.). The area was settled in the 1900s. It is surrounded by wheat & sheep country.

The words 'typical wheat belt town' resonate through my brain as I read entry after entry on the wheat belt towns as I research this book, but what more can be said. Wongan Hills is a typical wheat belt town.

(Update 2006. Wongan Hills has modernised in a big way. It is now quite a major service centre with a modern shopping centre and even 7 day supermarket access. The Sunday roast lunch available from the supermarket is both cheap and very nice.)

The ubiquitous J.S. Roe camped in the area in 1836 but settlement didn't occur until after 1906. In 1911 the railway was established and most of the area around the town had been taken up. It was at the same time that the town was gazetted.

The early life of the town was difficult with people living in tents and even the local bank operating from a tent until a building could be completed.

There are two detailed books on the town. R. R. B. Ackland's book 'Wongan Ballidu Pioneering Days' was written for the local shire and is a very detailed history of the area and 'The Natural History of the Wongan Hills', published by the Western Australian Naturalists Club, is a detailed natural history of the region including a listing of every bird, mammal and piece of flora that anyone had ever found in the area. Both are available at the Shire Office.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9671 1122
Police	08 9671 1144
Fire	000
Tourist bureau	08 9671 1157

Attractions: Mount O'Brien, Reynoldson's Flora Reserve, Dingo Rock, Christmas Rock walk, Mount Matilda trail, Lake Ninan, Museum.

Woodanilling

J.S. Roe was one of the first to explore this area and he was followed by Hillman. Stirling – who was always on the lookout for land to fill up the enormous grant of 100,000 acres he had been given – came through the area to look at it for himself. He was followed by Lefroy and Lander and although these exploration all took place before 1843, it was a long time before the first settlers arrived.

In 1852 Edward Hamersley took up a pastoral lease on the Bedford River but it was sandal wood that first drew people to the area.

Originally known as Yarabin the townsite was surveyed and gazetted in 1892 as Woodanilling.

Originally nothing more than a railway siding the first inhabitant was a railway ganger called Harry Stevens. There was no station master to start with and mail was simply dropped by the tracks for anyone who was passing to sort out.

Mrs. Stevens voluntarily took on the job of looking after and sorting the mail and eventually her services were officially recognised and she was awarded a wage.

The town's first hotel was built in 1900 (the hotel you see today was built in 1908) and a Road Board established in 1906.

One of the oldest buildings in town (in fact in the whole area) is the general store. It was built in 1880 and as it is the only one still operating in town, it outlasted the 4 other competitors that once supplied good to some 800 townspeople.

In April 1920 there was a mini-gold rush when someone claimed to have found a nugget. When no other gold was found everything settled down again and the fact that the original 'strike' was made on April 1st may have had some significance.

Attractions: Queerearrup Lake, Martup Pool, Heritage Trail, King Rock, Wingedyne nature reserve, Marracoonda church, Kenmore Hall.



Wooramel

Wooramel 76/B2

Km from Perth	778
Population	40
Rainfall	204mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 25° 46' 20" Longitude 114° 17' 28"

Caravan Park

Wooramel 08 9942 5910

A roadhouse on the north west coast highway. 20km south of Wooramel is the turn off to Gladstone. Once a port facility, Gladstone has now been set up as a campsite. See Camping Australia for more information.

This is in the centre of wildflower country and those lucky enough to see it as it was in 1998 when the wildflowers were at their most prolific will never forget the spectacle.

Attractions: Gladstone.



Wundowie

Wooroloo & Wundowie 72/E3

Km from Perth	70
Population	613
Rainfall	586mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 31 48 S Longitude : 116 19 E

Latitude : 31 46 S Longitude : 116 23 E

A timber mill was developed in the area shortly after World War I and a small village grew up around it. It wasn't until after the Second World War that the town really came into existence.

Wundowie developed from 1943 and a plant for the production of pig iron opened in 1948. The name Wundowing was first suggested and then Wundowi. In 1947 the townsite was gazetted as Wundowie. The name comes from Woondowing Spring and the original meaning is not known.

The nearby town of Wooroloo was home to author Elizabeth Jolley. The area surrounding the town was used as a setting for much of her writing.

"So you've bought this place well let me tell you straight away your soil's no good all salt even a hundred and sixty feet down and up on the slopes is outcrops of granite and dead stumps of dead wood nothing'll grow there we know we've tried what the crows don't take the rabbits and bandicoots will have..."

'The Orchard' Elizabeth Jolley

Wooroloo Brook was discovered by Ensign Dale and Captain Irwin in 1830. A few years later it was found that this brook joined the Avon River to form the Swan River.

A nearby well site was called Wooriloo or Keaginine Well the current name dates from the 1890s and it was officially adopted in 1903.

James Byfield was the first to take up land in the area and Byfield's Mill became a stopping point on the rail line. In 1897 the station became known as Wooroloo.

A consumptive sanatorium opened in 1912 (another source says 1915). Many of the original patients were miners with 'dusted lung' (silicosis). Reports say the sanatorium was a cheerful

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

enough place but sadly few patients ever recovered. There was no hope of a cure for T.B. until the late 1940s.

In 1960 the sanatorium was converted to a general hospital and in 1970 was converted again to a minimum security prison.

Working in W.A.

There is no restriction on working in W.A. for interstate visitors, but overseas visitors **MUST** have a working visa permit. This can be obtained instead of a normal tourist visas by younger visitors (usually 30 years old and under) whose main purpose for their visit is a holiday.

Contact the Department of Immigration for further information.

World's largest rock 78/H4

24° 19' 12" S 116° 50' 23" E

1100km north of Perth.

Mt. Augustus is 450km east of Carnarvon. It reaches 1106 metres above sea level, 706 (some sources quote 858) metres above the surrounding plain, and from the top the surrounding country can be seen for up to 160 kilometres. It is 16km long and 5km wide.

The rock was named by F.T. Gregory in 1858 after his elder brother who later became Surveyor-General of Queensland. It is estimated to be over 1,750 million years old. It is twice the size of Ayres Rock (Uluru).

On the north side of the rock is the Lyons River and a permanent fresh water pool known as Cattle Pool.

No campsites are available inside the park but a tourist complex has been established outside the park boundary about 5km from the rock.

Ranger	08 9943 0527
--------	--------------

(June to September)

Worlds oldest living life forms

Stromatolites - Shark Bay (Hamelin Bay). These look for all the world like some type of rock but they contain some of the earliest forms of life that exist on the planet today.

While stromatolites are an ancient life form they are not individually that old. If we are looking for something that is alive today that has been alive

for a very long time as an individual, then it is hard to find anything on the planet that is older than the Meelup Mallee tree. Scientists estimate that this one individual is over 6,000 years old.

There is currently an attempt under way to clone the tree using tissue culture, as there are no others left for this one remaining to cross pollinate and so it never sets any seed.

It currently sits at the top of our rarest and most endangered species list.

As a comparison, the oldest living individual organism on the plant is a species of Huon pine living in Tasmania that is believed to be at least 15,000, and possibly up to 25,000 years old.

World's oldest known rocks

Yilgarnia 4.1 billion years old



Wubin 76/H5

Km from Perth	272
Population	
Rainfall	322mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 30 06 S Longitude : 116 38 E

The Heritage Wheat bin Museum displays the history of wheat in the area.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Folk lore has it that the name is derived from a trooper with exceptional tracking skills who was called 'Wylie catchem' by the local Aborigines.

There were no medical services in the town until 1913 with the nearest help some 70 kilometres away at Goomalling. By 1917 a hospital had finally opened.

In 1919 a railway locomotive on its way to Northam for repairs was struck by lightning and the cab and floor were severely damaged. Luckily for the crew they were away from the train at the time and no one was injured.

Wyalkatchem 74/B5

Km from Perth	191
Population	349
Rainfall	335mm (90.9)
Max Temp	24.7C (44)
Min Temp	11.4C (-1.2)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 31 11 S Longitude : 117 23 E

Caravan Park 08 9681 1166

Oh no! not another 'typical wheat belt town'. Well according to my research that's just what it is. Known to locals as 'Wylie', the area around the town produces approximately 56,000 tones of wheat and 896,000 kilos of wool.

The area seems to have been popular with early explorers as it was traversed by the Gregory Brothers, Robert Austin, C.C. Hunt and John Forrest.

Land was leased for farming in 1904 by J. Lindsay and J.H. Riches. James Sinclair took up the first freehold land.

The townsite was gazetted in 1908 (one source says 1911) and the railway finally came to the area in 1910. Note: Latest research suggests that the correct dates are: Gazettal, November 1910 and railway arrival, 1911.

The earliest known form of the name was Walkatching and was used first in 1874. By 1884 the name had been changed to Wyalcatching and ended up as its current form (Wyalkatchem) when the town was gazetted.

Despite the gazettal using the 'k' spelling, many people continued to use the 'c' spelling including the Road Board in 1920.

Passengers were not so lucky after a rail derailment in 1928. 7 people were injured with one (Nelson Jacobs) dying the following day from his injuries.

Jacobs and a companion had purchased a ticket to Nukarni but had stayed on the train past their destination (concealing themselves in a car carrying a boiler.) Bolts holding the boiler down had worked loose and this was found to be one of the major contributing factors in the accident.

Just 4 years later there was another derailment with 17 wagons jumping off the rails and piling up. Luckily the passenger car was one of the few to remain upright and no one was injured.

There was a small scale mining operation in the area starting in 1908. Gypsum was extracted from Lake Cowcowing and it went on for many years without any major expansion.

Salt mining also took place but was quickly abandoned.

The town was the first to convert from wheat bagging to the more modern and efficient process of bulk handling.

Tall tales and true: Blown up.

In May 1911, Coe and Hatton were camping about a mile from town when a large explosion was heard. Coe claimed to be away from the camp when the explosion took place and Hatton was found dead, blown up by gunpowder. The matter was investigated but no finding was ever made as to the reason for Hatton's death.

SERVICES:

Tourist Bureau	08 9681 1166
----------------	--------------

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

RAC	08 9681 1592
Hospital	08 9681 1000

Min Temp	23.3C (9.4)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Attractions: Old bulk handling stores, Yorkakine Rock.

Latitude : 15 29 S Longitude : 128 07 E

Wyening 74/B4

Km from Perth	136
Population	
Rainfall	387mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 31 11 S Longitude : 116 29 E

Shire of : Victoria Plains

Wyening mission and winery is located in the south east of the Shire 10 kilometres north east of Bolgart. Now privately owned, the buildings are gradually being restored. The annual Wine and Cheese night is held in March each year and is a lovely evening of wine, cheese and music. The Wyening Mission is open to the public by appointment.

Another town that started it's life as a railway siding (1917) the townsite was gazetted in 1921. Bishop Salvado (see New Norcia) started a mission here at first called Wyaning then later changed to Wyenning. The name is supposed to mean 'place of fear' or 'place of snake'. Good name for a mission dedicated to getting Aborigines to come in and be converted eh?



Port Wyndham

Wyndham 81/D13

Km from Perth	3299
Population	1000
Rainfall	709mm (140.7)
Max Temp	35.7C (46)

Caravan Park

Three Mile 08 9161 1064

The most northerly port in W.A. Wyndham is located on the Cambridge Gulf which further out becomes the Timor Sea. The town was proclaimed in 1886.

The area was explored by Phillip Parker King in 1819. King's pessimistic description of the area kept Europeans away for the next 60 years. Originally called Anton's Landing the town was renamed Wyndam by John Forrest in honour of Governor Broome's son. (Turns out he was the son of Governor Broome's wife but was actually fathered by her first husband Capt. Barker R.A.)

The first ship to land supplies in the area was the Cushidoo. The supplies were destined for the Ord River Station but by the time transport arrived the local Aborigines had made off with all but a few well hidden bags of flour.

By 1886 the town had six pubs and a booming trade. The gold field at Halls Creek was attracting miners and merchants to the area and at least 5000 people passed through the town. The gold rush was short lived and Wyndham quickly fell back to being a sleepy backwater town.

In 1901 there were only 61 people in town and by 1912 the economy had resorted to the barter system. By 1919 a meatworks had been established in the town and it continued to operate until 1985.

'a lonely pin-point of settlement upon a vast and empty landscape of tidal estuaries, mangroves, unpeopled valley floors and barren, tree-less ranges'

George Farwell 'The Outside Track' 1951

Leslie Rees later wrote about the town having a foreground of *'empty 44-gallon drums, beer bottles, old tins, bits of sheet iron, termite-eaten wood. A background of salt marshes and harsh, desolate hills under the torrid sun'*

Hardly inspiring stuff, but Wyndham has its own odd charm.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

In the 1920s a Dr. Adams and Charles Flinders were the towns Justices of The Peace. For some reason they hated each other and one afternoon after drinking at the local hotel they had an all out brawl in the main street. The constable had no choice but to arrest them and they spent the night in the lock-up. Next morning it was decided (as there were no other JPs in town) that they would each preside over the other and impose a nominal fine on each other. Adams was the first to preside, fining Flinders five shillings. Adams then replaced Flinders in the dock, but Flinders imposed a fine of ten pounds stating; "There's far too much of this sort of thing, this is the second case of this kind this morning." Their relationship went from bad to worse.

In 1935 a flying doctor base was established here to service the east Kimberley. The area was bombed by Japanese planes during WWII but there were no casualties recorded. This town is in the middle of crocodile country, and care must be taken around all waterways.

The main town is neat and tidy - something Halls Creek could do well to learn from - and while the port area is not as attractive it is at least interesting. Five Rivers Lookout provides a spectacular view and is a 'must see' if you are in the town. The lookout has BBQs, tables and shelters as well as a toilet so take a picnic and spend some time there. The road up to the lookout is not suitable for caravans as it has several hair-pin bends.

30km south of Wyndham is the Grotto. 2km down a roughish dirt track you will find one of the most beautiful swimming holes in the area. The climb down may be a bit strenuous for older people and space at the bottom is limited but this is truly a beautiful place.

Wyndham is another of WAs hot spots. In 1946 the temperature stayed above 32C for an amazing 333 days.

Tall tales & true: Lost silver mine

Before the days of colonisation it is said that a Malay trader named Ibrahim had visited the King Sound coast and had discovered a huge deposit of silver. He went home and spent his treasure in Macassar and then returned for more. On the return trip he was shipwrecked and died but his journal was found and it mentioned the silver but not exactly where to find it.

Much later in 1909 a local character called Mad Jack was found dead on his boat. Killed by spears and a stone axe. There were also a few ounces of gold and a tin full of silver ore.

Later still an employee of Ibrahim's great grandson is said to have arrived in the area and travelled with a tribe of wild Aborigines. He was last seen in 1939 and is presumed to have died searching for the lost silver mine.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9161 1104
Police	08 9161 1055
Fire	08 9161 1166
RAC	08 9161 1305
Tourist Bureau	08 9161 1281

Attractions: Port, Afghan Cemetery, Gully Cemetery, Moochalabra Dam, Three Mile Valley, Dreamtime Park, Crocodile Lookout, Five Rivers Lookout, Parry Lagoon, The Grotto, The prison tree.



Xantippe (HORSHAM FARM)

Latitude : 30 17 S Longitude : 117 02 E

Located in the Shire of Dalwallinu 281 kilometres north of Perth. It isn't a town and is here because of it's novelty value, being one of the very few place names in Australia starting with an 'X'.

Xanthippe was the wife of Socrates and the word has been associated with a 'nagging wife' or 'shrew'.

Xmas Bore (MILLROSE)

Nothing known.

Y

Attractions: Fossicking, local fauna, Court House Museum, Dominican Chapel, Thundarella Station, Jokers Tunnel.

Yalgoo 76/E5

Km from Perth	498
Population	83
Rainfall	211mm (160)
Max Temp	28.6C (47.8)
Min Temp	14.3C (-3.9)
Autogas	
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 28 20 S Longitude : 116 41 E

Caravan Park

Yalgoo 08 9962 8033

Exploration dates from 1854 and gold was discovered in the 1890s. The town was established soon afterwards and when the gold eventually ran out emeralds attracted new prospectors to the area.

First called Yalgu the townsite was gazetted in 1896. A month later someone at Lands & Surveys had a change of heart and it became Yalgoo. This appears to not have been officially recorded until 1938. The name is supposed to mean 'place of blood' but despite the ominous overtones it is likely that this refers to the red coloured sap of a native bush that grows there. Alternately the name may come from the Aboriginal word yalgru which means bloodwood.

In 1898 a railway line to Mullewa opened and the town boasted seven hotels. The railway closed in 1978 but the station is well preserved.

'The famous "Emerald" mine, situated close to the town, was sold for a large sum, and numerous other properties brought fabulous prices.'

Twentieth Century Impressions of W.A.
1901

By 1903 the gold had started to run out and by 1908 the largest mine, the Emerald Reward had closed.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9962 8032
Tourist Bureau	08 9962 8042



Yallingup

Yallingup 73/K11

Km from Perth	263
Population	100
Rainfall	825mm
Max Temp	22C
Min Temp	14C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude 33 40 4 Longitude 115 01 9

Caravan Parks

Caves 08 9755 2196
Beach 08 9755 2164

The coast nearby is a favourite for surfers. The name comes from an Aboriginal word meaning 'place of love'. Another suggested meaning is the much less romantic 'place of skinning an emu'. The town takes its name from a nearby cave discovered in 1899 by Edward Dawson.

Nearby Caves House was built in 1901 but was destroyed by fire in 1938 and rebuilt.

Yallingup Cave is also known as Ngilgi's Cave after an Aboriginal legend in which the origins of the cave are described as a vicious fight between a bad spirit who lived in the cave and a good spirit (Ngilgi) who lived in the sea.

5 Km south of the turn off to Yallingup, on Caves Road, is a 4.5 m diameter water wheel which is reputed to be the largest still working in Australia. The water wheel was originally constructed to

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

power a sawmill which it did until 1938. Now it is a tourist attraction.

Attractions: Yallingup cave, surfing beaches, wineries, rugged coast to the north, peaceful bays and Cape Naturaliste National Park.



Crystal Cave

Yanchep 74/C2

Km from Perth	58
Population	
Rainfall	755mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude 31 33 1 Longitude 115 38 2

Originally developed as a recreation area, Yanchep never quite managed to fulfil the promises of it's developers. Other enterprises drawn to the area like the Atlantis Marine Park fared no better than the rest of Yanchep. Much to the relief of conservationists, the 'dolphin Gaol' closed down many years ago. Although sadly it left several dolphins completely dependant on humans, and they could not be returned to the wild.

The name is believed to be from the Aboriginal word yanget which means bulrushes - which grow along the shores of a nearby lake.

Things have settled down in Yanchep now, and it is no longer the mad development orientated place it was back in the 1980s.

Yarloop 74/E3

Km from Perth	126
Population	874
Rainfall	984mm
Max Temp	C

Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 32 57 S Longitude : 115 54 E

Once thought to have been called Yard Loop after a loop in the rail line it is now believed that the name was Aboriginal in origin and comes from the word 'yalup'. There is a Yalup Brook just 5 kilometres north which lends more weight to this view. It was a timber siding on the Perth to Bunbury railway in 1896. The main industry in this area was timber with the timber mill dating back to the early 1900s. Developed as a private town it was not gazetted until 1962.

Attractions: Logue Brook Dam, Workshop Museum, Yarloop Pool, Hoffman Mill, Yarloop Heritage Trail, Sotico Timber Mill Tour, Hoffman Road Lookout.

SERVICES:

Police	08 9733 5001
--------	--------------

Yalgorup National Park 74/E2

Located between Mandurah and Myalup the park contains a string of lakes and swamps between the coastal dunes. Stromatolites can be found on the eastern edge of Lake Preston.



Yealering Hotel

Yealering 74/E6

Km from Perth	221
Population	100
Rainfall	371mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 32 36 S Longitude : 117 38 E

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Caravan Park Lake

08 9888 7013

The wheat silo is the dominating feature of this little town. There is a hotel dating from 1925 and a shop or two but very little else. The caravan facility by the lake is cheap and has excellent toilets and showers.

Early pioneers planted gums and pine trees in town and near the lake. The lake has long been a popular place for picnics and sporting events. Starting life as a railway siding on the Merredin to Wickiepin line the townsite was gazetted as Yearlering in 1912 the incorrect spelling was noticed and changed after a few weeks.

“The odd ute passes by on its way, taking the driver to see friends or family. The shops are closed and nothing moves in town. Everything is still and quiet. Blue bottle flies buzz lazily around the caravan windows. Only the bees are busy, collecting pollen from flowers in a nearby park. A faint breeze ripples the water of the salt lake keeping the temperature just low enough to be comfortable. The cricket oval is empty and the bowling green is similarly deserted. A lone pink and grey galah lies dying at the foot of a gum tree; the victim of a collision with a car or perhaps poison bait. Other birds sing in the trees, unconcerned about the galah’s fate. This is Yealering on a Sunday afternoon in October 2004 – much the same as it has been for years past.”

Attractions: Yealering Lake, Sewell’s Rock, Malyalling Rock.

Yellowdine 75/B9

Km from Perth	402
Population	
Rainfall	301mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 31 18 S Longitude : 119 39 E

Caravan Park

Roadhouse 08 9024 2001

Originally a railway siding on the Southern Cross to Coolgardie railway that opened in 1896. The town dates back to 1934 when gold was discovered to the south. As the closest railway

link it became a good place to start developing so a townsite was declared at the siding.

The first name selected for this site was Duladgin and Yellowdine was selected as the name of the nearest mine site. The mine was in fact named Mount Palmer so the siding was gazetted as Yellowdine in 1935.

It is thought the name originates from the Aboriginal word ‘Yelladine’ but the meaning has been lost.

There were great hopes raised at one time when it was claimed that crude oil had been discovered near a lake north of Yellowdine but when the samples reached the Government laboratories they were found to contain kerosene, Vaseline and soap – it had just been a hoax.

Yerecoin

Km from Perth	156
Population	
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 30 55 S Longitude : 116 23 E

Shire of : Victoria Plains

A thriving little town with a popular Tavern and a good community spirit. Originally the Monastery bred horses in this area for sale to India. Later it was owned by the Midland Railway Company.

Although development in the area can be traced back to 1917 and a school was built in 1927, the townsite was not gazetted until 1966. The name is an Aboriginal word but the meaning is not known.

It is located about 20 kilometres north west of Calingiri.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007



Church at York

York 74/C4

Km from Perth	97
Population	3200
Rainfall	448mm (146.8)
Max Temp	24.7C (46.3)
Min Temp	10.4C (-4)
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	Yes

Latitude : 31 53 S Longitude : 116 46 E

Caravan Parks

Mt Bakewell 08 9641 1421

The Avon Valley was the first area away from the main settlement on the Swan River (Perth) to be opened up and settled.

The townsite was already being developed when it was officially gazetted in 1836 and the York Road was the settlement's life line to Perth.

The road was costly and difficult to maintain so to ensure that the road was maintained a toll was charged and initially charged when travellers reached Mahogany Creek.

Once convicts began arriving in 1850 there was a reliable source of cheap labour for public works and in 1851 the tolls were abolished.

The York road could be a hazardous place for travellers and not just because of mud, flood and fire. Many travellers were attacked by Aboriginal tribes and there were a number of spearings resulting in death.

The convicts, who had been the impetus behind the removal of the toll turned out to be a 'two edged sword'. Some of their number escaped and took to robbing travellers on the York Road

and even murders were committed by former inmates.

A number of wayside inns were established to cater for traveller's needs and due to changes in the route the road took, some of these inns very quickly found themselves out of business. The route that is in use today (along the Great Eastern Highway) was more or less firmly established by 1850.

York is the oldest inland town in W.A. It was originally planned to call the town Yorkshire by explorer J.S. Clarkson, after the county in England. Later the name was shortened to its present form. The Aboriginal name for the area was Balladong.

Early settlers included Rev. Wittenoom and R.H. Bland.

In 1886 the coming of the railway meant that York became the stepping off point for miners heading for the goldfields around Coolgardie. It was from this time to 1900 that many of the fine historical buildings you will see in the town today were constructed.

Today York is a popular day trip from Perth and holds an annual jazz festival. It is one of the best preserved historic towns in Australia with only Charters Towers in Queensland offering a better example of architecture of the period. The town is classified by the National Trust.

Soon after 2000 York seemed to have fallen out of favour and as a result land prices in the area plummeted. Some real bargains were to be had with 5-10 acres going for as little as \$15,000.

Since that time York has boomed again with prices for land and houses exploding.

SERVICES:

Hospital	08 9641 1200
Police	08 9641 1400
Fire	08 9641 1100
RAC	08 9641 1224
Tourist bureau	08 9641 1301

Attractions: Old Gaol, Motor Museum, Residency Museum, Avon Park, Suspension bridge, Settler's house, Miniature village, Mt Brown lookout, Gwambygine park, Heritage trail.

Calendar of events: **January**, Australia Day breakfast. **March**, Country Music festival. **April**,

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

Antique Fair, Photographic awards, Variety night. **May**, Autumn flower show, Healing Fayre. **June**, Olive festival. **September**, Agricultural show, **October**, Jazz festival, Spring garden festival, Art and craft awards. **November**, Harvest festival. **December**, Christmas street party.



Yornaning Dam

Yornaning is frequently visited by locals and tourists now that the Yornaning Dam has been re-developed and is a popular recreation area.

Yunderup 74/E3

Km from Perth	94
Population	
Rainfall	mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	Available
Telecentre	

Latitude : 32 35 S Longitude : 115 48 E

The name is thought to be an Aboriginal word meaning water hole. A large variety of names were suggested for this area including The Delta, Venice, Murray, Yoondooroop and Isleworth. The Aboriginal name was selected and was gazetted as Yundurup in 1896. The current spelling was used from 1973.

Yornaning 74/E5

Km from Perth	175
Population	
Rainfall	459mm
Max Temp	C
Min Temp	C
Autogas	
Telecentre	

Latitude : 32 44 S Longitude : 117 10 E

The Aboriginal meaning of Yornaning is 'land of many waters'.

As the central area of the Shire, Yornaning was originally one of the most important railway sidings along the Great Southern Railway, as a major water taking stop for the steam engines it was originally called just 'Water Tank'. In 1904 the name changed to Yornan and a year later became Yornaning.

On average, 30 passenger and freight trains once passed through Yornaning per week and stations were built to cater for this. Maintenance crews were encouraged to take up land in the township and surveyors named streets in the town after those who did. Sadly due to faster and more efficient means of transport the decline of the railway was imminent. Many buildings were removed and all that remains now is the Wheat Silo, Community Hall and one or two buildings.

Z

Zamia

Latitude : 31 54 3 Longitude : 116 09 0

The area developed as a fruit and poultry growing zone. The demand for chickens and eggs was very high in the 1900s and the area around the railway became widely known as the major poultry producing centre in the state.

There was a need to get the produce to market easily so a small shed and finally a small station were established on the Midland railway line.

It was given the name Zamia (after a type of native palm that grows in the south west) and operated from 1913 to 1954.

Zanthus 77/J13

Latitude : 31 01 4 Longitude : 123 35 2

Located 202Km east of Kalgoorlie this is not a town but a simple railway siding. The line opened in 1917 and the name has been in use since then.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

It is derived from the Latin name for the kangaroo paw flower (*Anigozanthus manglesii*) which is the state's floral emblem.

Although of little note itself, *Zanthus* (like *Zamia*) is listed here because this is an A to Z guide and we can't find anything else to put under 'Z'.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

SOME FACTS ON ABORIGINAL AUSTRALIA

The treatment of Australian Aborigines since European settlement first began has been little more than appalling. Initially they were shot, poisoned, imprisoned and forced to work as slave labour. Today they are still treated as second class citizens in their own country.

IN THE PAST

- On arrival the Europeans declared that Australia was 'terra nullius' that the land belonged to no one.
- Aboriginal people were segregated from whites with separate schooling, denial of access to main hospitals, separate carriages on trains and even 'natives only' toilets and seats in parks.
- Identity cards (known as 'dog licenses') were issued and had to be produced on demand.
- Aboriginal people needed permission to move from one area to another.
- Aboriginal people were forcibly evicted from their tribal lands and thus denied their spiritual and cultural identity.
- As late as the 1950s Aboriginal children were still being excluded from state schools.
- In some states Aboriginal people were denied the right to vote until 1962.
- In 1967 Aboriginal people working on stations were finally given the right to equal pay. The station owners responded by driving the Aboriginal people off their land. This directly led to the appalling conditions that many Aboriginal people face today in many outback towns.
- The Aboriginal Heritage Act which protects Aboriginal sites was not declared until 1972.

TODAY

- Aboriginal unemployment rates are over 35%.
- Death rates are 3 times higher than the national average.
- Life expectancy is 20 years less than European Australians.
- Infant mortality is 4 times that of 'white Australia'.
- Hospitalisation is 3 times the normal average.
- Aborigines are in general poorer and have less education than other Australians.
- Imprisonment is twice the national average.

By any standards, this record of abuse and neglect brings a great deal of shame to 'white Australia'. The new catch cry of 'reconciliation' has a hollow ring to it when you visit the state's north and find people with no running water, no electricity and no shelter from the elements. Too many people fail to realise that many Australian Aborigines (especially in the north) only speak English as a second language, and although their basic needs of food water and shelter are the same as ours, their cultural and spiritual needs are tied to their land and while they are denied access to what was taken from them they remain incomplete as a people.

Sadly attempts by all governments to help the Aboriginal peoples of Australia have largely failed. Instead of developing systems where Aboriginal people can become self sustaining communities the 'hand out' mentality has led to a situation where many Aboriginal people have been neglected and ignored by main stream society. No skills have been developed and the people are left to stagnate in remote areas with no hope of their situation ever improving. This has led in many cases to a dependence on welfare and alcohol and a general hopelessness in many communities.

A way **MUST** be found for Aboriginal communities to become self sustaining and to regain their own pride and self-respect. Simply handing out money is not the way to achieve this. No one places any value on something they get for nothing.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

DOOMED FROM THE START

Aboriginal society never stood a chance against colonial Britain and the two vastly different cultures could never hope to exist side by side.

Aboriginal culture expected that when one person had a surplus of food, that it would be shared equally. They could not comprehend the European views of personal property. Tribes survived by sharing everything and keeping an excess to yourself was seen as a crime.

The settlers moved in, took up land and killed native animals. They fenced off water sources and when Aboriginal people speared stock because they could no longer find native animals, the Aborigines were punished or even shot.

It was a hopeless situation with neither side being able to understand the other. As Europeans had the more advanced technology they would be the eventual winners in a fairly one sided struggle.

Where does that leave us today? Well firstly, European Australia needs to understand the past. We need to know exactly what happened and why. We need to acknowledge that the Aboriginal people were here first and as such they must have access to the land that gives them their spirituality. We need to respect their beliefs and culture even if we do not hold those beliefs ourselves. We also need to acknowledge that Aboriginal people were dispossessed forcefully, that their land was invaded and they were treated most unfairly.

For their part, Aboriginal people need to realise that the colonial authorities that existed in the late 1700s and 1800s bear no resemblance to what we have today. Colonial society was extremely harsh, even with their own people. In the early 1800s even children could be executed for minor offences, whipping was common (the last flogging taking place in Fremantle Prison in 1943) and continued into the 20th century and conditions for white convicts were so harsh that some committed suicide.

(One example of this treatment occurred in 1833 when two children were caught taking grapes and peas from the government garden. They were put in the stocks and their parents were then forced to flog them in public.) If Europeans were prepared to treat their own kind in this manner then there was little hope that Aborigines would be accorded anything different.

While there is still a lot of prejudice among Europeans, there is also the notion of a 'fair go' and I honestly believe that European Australia has a vested interest in making sure that Aboriginal Australia is both successful and happy.

We also need to provide the Aboriginal people with a way to develop and go forward in partnership with 'white Australia'. The cycle of alcohol abuse and despair needs to be broken by giving Aboriginal people back their self-respect. This can only be done through education and the provision of structures to allow the people to develop in ways they decide to follow. People do best at something they WANT to do, not at something forced on them from outside. We can never make things better by continuing the cycle of hand-outs and neglect that just leads to depression, denigration and despair.

While both European and Aboriginal Australians need to remember the past, it needs to stop being used as a weapon for one side to continually beat the other with. Understanding, forgiveness and a willingness to work together to make a better future is the only hope. Aboriginal culture should not be used as a weapon to beat 'whitey' with. The debacle of 'secret women's business' that held up the building of a bridge in Goolwa (S.A.) is one example of how culture has been spuriously used. Actions like this only serve to discredit genuine Aboriginal beliefs.

I cannot stress strongly enough the role of education in all of this. Like it or not, Aboriginal people have to cope in a world dominated by another culture. Good language skills (remembering that English is a second language for many Aborigines) and business skills are essential so that when an Aboriginal enterprise is developed it can be successfully run by Aboriginal people for Aboriginal people. In far too many cases these ventures flounder due to lack of business skills, or even worse they are run into the ground by corrupt managers brought in from outside.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

A good standard of education is really the corner stone of the future of Aboriginal people. The facilities must be made available for this to happen and the people must make use of them when they are in place. Australia can no longer afford to keep the Aboriginal people in third world conditions.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

The weather in detail

Town	Avg Max	Avg Min	Hottest	Coldest	Temp Range	Average Rainfall	Highest Rainfall	Sunny Days	Avg Over 40
Albany	19.3	11.5	39.9	2.7	37.2	935	103.6	28.6	0
Augusta	19.5	13.9	38.0	-0.6	38.6	998	174	44.4	0
Balladonia	24.4	9.7	48.0	-3.3	51.3	257	77.5	76.1	7.5
Bencubbin	25.2	11.4	46.0	-3.9	49.9	320	148.8	156	9.4
Beverly	25.0	10.0	46.8	-2.6	49.4	420	115.8	144.3	8.3
Bridgetown	22.2	8.0	43.5	-4.0	47.5	668	100.8	73.8	0.8
Brookton	23.9	8.3	45.0	-2.6	47.6	457	90.9	125.3	4
Broome	32.0	21.1			0	574	355.4		
Bullsbrook	26.6	12.3	46.0	-0.9	46.9	691	77.5	83.9	6.2
Bunbury	21.7	11.4	40.9	0.3	40.6	870	115.4	107.3	0.1
Busselton	19.7	10.3	39.1	0.4	38.7	821	142	96.2	0
Carnamah	26.6	12.3	48.1	-0.4	48.5	388	152.7	130.4	15.4
Carnarvon	27.1	16.6			0	228	119.4		
Collie	22.4	8.3	44.4	-3.3	47.7	953	118.4	87	1.6
Coolgardie	24.9	11.1			0	266	181.4		
Corrigin	23.4	9.8	45.2	-4.3	49.5	376	127.3	117.6	3.2
Cossack	31.8	20.0			0	304	336		
Cue	28.3	14.6	45.0	-0.5	45.5	226	119	174.4	23.3
Cunderdin	24.9	11.4	47.8	-3.1	50.9	367	100.2	134.8	8.3
Dalwallinu	25.7	12.0	46.8	-0.6	47.4	358	112.3	148.4	10.1
Dampier	32.1	20.4	47.1	4.6	42.5	255	114.2	151.4	16.8
Dandarragan	25.7	11.5	46.9	-0.1	47	587	74.9	104.3	9.8
Denmark	20.4	9.7	43.9	-1.7	45.6	1000	75.2	54.1	0.6
Derby	33.8	21.6	47.8	5.0	42.8	616	418.3	189.5	11.6
Donnybrook	22.9	9.5	43.5	-3.0	46.5	991	126	87.7	1.2
Dwellingup	21.4	9.3	43.5	-3.9	47.4	1269	177.5	98.7	0.4
Eneabba	27.1	13.5	48.7	1.7	47	511	73	132.9	16.3
Esperance	21.2	11.4	46.1	1.1	45	674	126	88.6	2.2
Eucla	22.3	11.9	47.9	-0.6	48.5	264	115.1	87.6	6
Exmouth	28.7	19.1	43.3	10.0	33.3	293	208.8	184.7	3
Fitzroy	35.6	19.2	47.9	0.6	47.3	533	218	161.5	73.4
Gascoyne Junction	31.8	16.2	48.8	1.3	47.5	207	263.7	161.4	60
Geraldton	25.3	13.5	47.7	0.5	47.2	464	109.2	140.4	8.7
Giles	29.3	15.7	44.5	-1.6	46.1	253	217.2	181	17.8
Goomalling	25.0	11.2	45.2	-1.2	46.4	368	106.4	105.6	8.1
Halls Creek	33.6	19.9	45.0	0.2	44.8	524	202.2	129	30.5
Hamelin Pool	28.9	14.9	47.5	1.7	45.8	210	95	193.5	24.3
Harvey	22.9	11.3	43.6	-0.7	44.3	977	108.6	50.3	0.9
Hyden	24.4	9.6	48.2	-5.6	53.8	338	100.3	125	7.6
Jurien	24.5	12.9	45.2	-1.0	46.2	557	98.2	116.8	2.8
Kalbarri	27.1	14.4	46.3	-0.4	46.7	370	89	173.1	9.8
Kalgoorlie	25.4	12.0				241	177.8		
Kalumburu	34.2	20.6	42.8	0.3	42.5	1179	303.5	135.9	4.1
Karratha	32.1	20.4	47.1	4.6	42.5	255	114.2	151.4	16.8
Katanning	22.0	9.3	43.7	-2.0	45.7	481	125.7	84	1.7
Kellerberrin	24.7	10.9	46.5	-2.2	48.7	330	108.2	113.3	7.1
Kojonup	21.3	9.3	44.2	-2.6	46.8	534	113.6	76.7	1

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Kununurra	35.1	21.4	45.1	4.8	40.3	794	134.4	132.4	30
Kuri Bay	32.9	23.3	42.9	7.0	35.9	1305	504.8	170.1	61.3
Kwinana	22.8	14.2	43.2	2.5	40.7	776	212.1		0.9
Lake Grace	23.2	10.1	45.4	-1.4	46.8	354	129.6	97	2.7
Lancelin	23.8	13.4	45.3	0.1	45.2	627	85.8	123.8	1.8
Laverton	27.2	13.1	46.1	-2.4	48.5	225	86.6	185.4	18.1
Leonora	27.9	13.8	47.8	-2.8	50.6	226	105.9	174.5	24.4
Madura	22.3	11.0	45.8	-4.3	50.1	298	71.1	112.6	3.5
Mandurah	23.0	12.3	43.0	0.6	42.4	880	144	123.7	0.9
Manjimup	20.1	9.5	42.7	-0.6	43.3	1022	89.2	63.3	0.5
Marble Bar	35.3	19.8	48.8	2.2	46.6	345	304.8	180	100.3
Mardie	33.8	18.4	49.2	2.9	46.3	268	364	227	46.7
Meekatharra	28.7	15.8	45.4	-0.2	45.6	220	114.4	181.1	25.2
Menzies	26.2	12.5	46.2	-9.0	55.2	246	168.4	152.7	14.2
Merredin	22.0	11.2	46.2	-3.4	49.6	325	82.6	164.3	6.9
Midland	25.2	11.1	46.3	-1.2	47.5	739	126	81.8	5.9
Moora	25.2	11.7	45.5	-1.4	46.9	461	143	133.3	8.1
Morawa	27.2	12.1	47.2	-1.6	48.8	335	190	147.2	18.6
Mount Barker	20.0	9.2	43.9	-0.6	44.5	738	139.2	166.3	29.4
Mount Magnet	28.5	14.2	47.0	-1.5	48.5	236	113	58.6	0.7
Mullewa	27.3	13.0	46.0	-1.1	47.1	327	198	139.66	20.8
Mundrabilla	24.8	11.4	49.8	-1.2	51	233	72.4	73.6	9.8
Munglinup	21.8	10.2	45.4	0.5	44.9	508	58	60.9	2
Nabawa	26.3	12.4	47.4	-1.0	48.4	454	78.4	159.9	13.6
Narembeen	24.7	10.5	45.6	-2.5	48.1	334	82.4	117.1	4.6
Narrogin	22.1	9.8	43.4	-2.7	46.1	504	150	98.3	1.4
Newman	30.6	17.4	46.0	-2.6	48.6	299	151		36.5
Norseman	24.4	10.5	46.0	-3.1	49.1	283	163.6	134.6	3.7
Northam	24.7	9.9	45.6	-5.0	50.6	459	128	124.4	8
Northampton	27.0	12.7	48.7	-1.0	49.7	429	86	151.8	15.6
Nullagine	32.5	16.6	46.7	-2.2	48.9	325	153.2	146.2	52.5
Nyang	33.2	18.1	48.0	2.0	46	297	221	181.4	73.7
Ongerup	21.6	9.6	45.0	-1.8	46.8	384	119.4	88.8	1.1
Onslow	31.3	17.8	48.3	3.1	45.2	271	355.6	229.5	17.1
Pannawonica	34.6	19.5	48.0	5.5	42.5	388	228	151.8	64.8
Parabadoo	33.3	18.6	47.8	1.5	46.3	269	101.2	188.8	70.3
Paynes Find	27.5	12.6	46.5	-4.3	50.8	278	124.5	189.5	17.6
Pemberton	20.0	9.9	43.2	-0.8	44	1200	80	51.4	0.5
Perth	23.3	13.3	46.2	1.6	44.6	867	120.6	113.9	1.9
Pingelly	22.9	10.3	44.0	-1.6	45.6	452	106.6	126.3	2.7
Port Hedland	31.7	20.5			0	326	282.7		
Ravensthorpe	22.6	10.3	45.9	-1.0	46.9	422	102.9	79.6	2.2
Rawlina	25.6	10.4	47.9	-3.2	51.1	191	99.8	132.9	12.8
Roebourne	33.7	20.2	48.4	4.4	44	309	233.7	226	59.7
Rottnest	21.5	14.8	41.2	2.8	38.4	711	157.6	120.7	0.2
Salmon Gums	23.1	9.0	45.7	-6.1	51.8	341	100.1		3.3
Sandstone	27.1	12.9	43.6	-6.7	50.3	225	260	165.3	14.1
Serpentine	22.1	10.4	44.5	-2.0	46.5	1220	145.8	106.7	1.1
Southern	25.5	10.6	45.6	-3.8	49.4	285	84.1	128.7	8.4

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Cross									
Telfer	34.0	19.2	47.4	2.5	44.9	312	202	178.5	75.2
Wagin	22.2	9.5	43.3	-2.2	45.5	439	141.7	91.1	1.6
Wandering	22.9	8.3	45.6	-5.7	51.3	618	137.9	116	2.9
Warburton	29.4	14.4	45.6	-2.8	48.4	213	101.1	162.8	33.1
Warmun	31.8	20.3	46.5	1.0	45.5	678	167.9	138	50.3
Watheroo	25.3	10.7				418			
Wiluna	29.0	14.2	46.9	-2.2	49.1	246	124.6	170.6	29.9
Wittenoom	32.4	19.7	47.5	1.4	46.1	411	152.9	178.6	56.8
Wongan Hills	25.3	11.8	47.4	-0.9	48.3	389	81.3	138.6	9.2
Wyalkatchem	24.7	11.4	44.0	-1.2	45.2	335	90.9	140.7	7.2
Wyndham	35.7	23.3	46.0	9.4	36.6	709	140.7	163.2	47.7
Yalgoo	28.6	14.3	47.8	-3.9	51.7	211	160	173.4	33
York	24.7	10.4	46.3	-4.0	50.3	448	146.8	117	8.1

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

APPENDIX C
Distance from Perth in kilometres.

Location	Distance	Location	Distance	Location	Distance
Agnew	984	Gingin	84	Northcliffe	366
Albany	409	Gnowangerup	356	Nullagine	1364
Ardath	254	Goomalling	132	Nungarin	271
Augusta	320	Greenbushes	251	Nyabing	319
Australind	165	Greenhead	288	Nyang Station	1200
Bakers Hill	73	Greenough	400	Ongerup	410
Balingup	241	Guilderton	94	Onslow	1386
Balladonia	915	Halls Creek	2855	Pannawonica	1429
Ballidu	215	Hamelin Bay	313	Paraburdoo	1536
Barradale	1189	Hamelin Pool	735	Payne's Find	425
Bencubbin	272	Harrismith	259	Peaceful Bay	456
Beverly	130	Harvey	140	Pemberton	335
Billabong	657	Hopetoun	582	Penguin Island	48
Bindoon	80	Horrocks	496	Perenjori	348
Binningup	153	Hyden	339	Pingelly	158
Boddington	123	Jerramungup	454	Pingrup	359
Bolgart	123	Jurien	266	Pinjarra	87
Boulder	597	Kalbarri	589	Popanyinning	175
Boyup Brook	269	Kalgoorlie	596	Porongorups	383
Bremer Bay	515	Kambalda	632	Port Denison	362
Bridgetown	267	Karalundi	825	Port Gregory	520
Broad Arrow	634	Karratha	1535	Port Hedland	1646
Brookton	138	Kellerberrin	203	Quairading	166
Broome	2237	Kelmscott	25	Quinns Rock	43
Broomehill	316	Keysbrook	62	Ravenswood	88
Bruce Rock	243	Kojonup	256	Rockingham	47
Brunswick Junction	160	Kununoppin	247	Rocky Gully	354
Bullfinch	404	Kununurra	3214	Roebourne	1560
Bullsbrook	44	Kwolyiy	205	Sandstone	659
Bunbury	180	Lake Argyle	3285	Safety Bay	50
Busselton	228	Lake Clifton	122	Salmon Gums	822
Caiguna	1097	Lake Grace	347	Sandfire Roadhouse	1917
Capel	204	Lancelin	127	Seabird	100
Carnamah	291	Laverton	957	Serpentine	54
Carnavon	902	Marble Bar	1476	Shark Bay	800
Carrabin	302	Mandurah	74	Snag Island	300
Cataby	165	Margarent Rvr	277	Southern Cross	369
Cervantes	245	Marvel Loch	401	Southern Hills	970
Cocklebiddy	1163	Meekatharra	765	Stirling Ranges	400
Collie	202	Merredin	260	SYDNEY	4127
Coolgardie	557	Miling	201	Tambellup	317
Coral Bay	1131	Millstream	1707	Tammin	180
Corrigin	230	Mingenew	367	Three Springs	314
Cowaramup	265	Minilya	1033	Tom Price	1553
Cranbrook	323	Mollerin	280	Toodyay	85

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Cuballing	195	Monkey Mia	856	Torbay	413
Cue	649	Moora	172	Trayning	235
Cunderdin	156	Moore River	95	Turkey Creek	3016
Dalwallinu	251	Moorine Rock	347	Upper Swan	33
Dampier	1555	Morawa	370	Vasse	242
Dandaragan	166	Mount Barker	359	Wagin	229
Dardanup	187	Mount Magnet	569	Walkaway	401
Darkan	202	Mukinbudin	293	Walpole	423
DARWIN	4040	Mullewa	450	Wanneroo	27
Denham	831	Mundaring	34	Waroon	112
Denmark	414	Mundrabilla	1368	Wickham	1570
Derby	2391	Murchison River	644	Wickepin	214
Dongara	359	Myalup	149	Widgiemooltha	634
Donnybrook	210	Nabawa	463	Whim Creek	1645
Dowerin	156	Nanga	781	Willare Roadhouse	2334
Dumbleyung	268	Nannup	282	Williams	160
Dunsborough	255	Nanutarra	1260	Wiluna	949
Dwellingup	97	Narembeen	282	Windy Harbour	393
Eneabba	287	Narrogin	192	Wittenoom	1418
Esperance	721	Newdegate	399	Wolgedda	866
Eucla	1436	Newman	1184	Wongan Hills	180
Exmouth	1260	New Norcia	132	Wooroloo	59
Fitzroy Crossing	2566	Nornalup	436	Wubin	272
Fortescue	1424	Norseman	724	Wyalkatchem	191
Gascoyne Junction	951	Northam	97	Wyndham	3229
Geraldton	424	Northampton	445	Yalgoo	498
				Yallingup	263

SOME FACTS ABOUT OUR WEATHER:

Highest average maximum temperature:	35.7C	Wyndham
Lowest average maximum temperature:	19.3C	Albany
Highest average minimum temperature:	23.3	Wyndham / Kuri Bay
Lowest average minimum temperature:	8C	Bridgetown
Highest recorded daily temperature:	49.8C	Mundrabilla
Lowest recorded daily temperature:	-9C	Menzies
Highest average rainfall:	1305mm	Kuri Bay
Lowest average rainfall:	191mm	Rawlina
Highest daily rainfall:	652m	Kuri Bay
Highest temperature range:	55.2C	Menzies
Lowest temperature range:	33.3C	Exmouth
Highest average number of sunny days per year:	229.5	Onslow
Lowest average number of sunny days per year:	28.6	Albany
Highest average number of days above 40C:	100.3	Marble Bar
Lowest average number of days above 40C:	0	Albany, Augusta and Busselton.

With the huge changes to our weather patterns it is likely that these figures will soon be out of date.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

A Timeline of major events in Western Australia's recent History

- 1525 Games de Sequeira is said to have mapped part of the north west but this is disputed.
- 1602 First likely landing – Portuguese.
- 1605 Pedro de Quiros coins the name 'Austrialia' and reported on 'Terra Australis'.
- 1606 First documented landing – Dutch, William Jamsz.
- 1616 Dirk Hartog makes the first confirmed landing on West Australian soil.
- 1618 Crew of Zeewolf first sights and records the North West Cape. Later that year the first landing is made there.
- 1619 Houtman discovers the Abrolhos Islands.
- 1622 The Leeuwin sails around the south west coast.
- 1627 Franz Thyssen charts part of the coastline.
- 1629 Batavia wrecked on the Abrolhos Islands.
- 1644 Abel Tasman christens the country 'New Holland'.
- 1658 Samuel Volkersen makes the first landfall on Rottnest but does not name the island.
- 1688 William Dampier becomes the first Englishman to land on West Australian soil.
- 1696 Willem de Vlamingh lands on Rottnest and explores and names the Swan River.
- 1772 St. Allouram lands on Hartog Island and claims the land for France when he visits Shark Bay (March 31st).
- 1791 George Vancouver lands near Albany and claims the land on behalf of Britain.
- 1794 The name Australia is used by George Shaw and appears to be the first documented use.
- 1801 Mathew Flinders circumnavigates the continent.
- 1804 Mathew Flinders suggests that Australia be the name adopted for the country.
- 1818 DeFreycinet's expedition.
P.P. King begins his voyages of exploration.
- 1826 Edmund Lockyer arrives at Albany and establishes the first settlement with troops and convicts
- 1827 Lockyer claims the land for Britain (January 21).
James Stirling aboard the HMS Success surveys the Swan River with a view to settlement.
- 1829 Charles Fremantle lands near mouth of the Swan River and claims the land for Britain. (May 2)
James Stirling officially proclaims the territory of Western Australia. (June 18)
Perth is founded August 12th.
Ensign Robert Dale leads the first exploration to the east of the Darling Scarp. (October)
First European child born in the new colony (Joseph Mitchell).
- 1830 First liquor licenses issued (Jan 1).
First marriage in the colony (James Knight and May A Smith on Jan 18).
Experimental farm established at York Feb 14.
Settlement at Augusta started by Turner, Molloy and Bussell party. (May)
Colonial hospital opens June 15.
Ensign Dale explores east of the Darling Scarp. (Sept.)
First criminal conviction recorded Oct 1.
- 1831 J.S. Roe leads an overland exploration to Albany.
Round House at Fremantle is completed Jan 18.
Frederickstown becomes Albany as W.A. takes over from N.S.W. (March)
- 1832 Established governing bodies meet for the first time. (February)
Civil and criminal court system established.
- 1834 Foundation Day (June 1) declared a public holiday.
Battle of Pinjarra (Oct.)
Colony exports its first wool shipment.
- 1835 The Lady Stirling (first ship built in the colony) is launched.
J.S. Roe leads the Great Southern Expedition. (Oct-Dec).
George Shenton has the South Perth flour mill constructed.
- 1836 First brewery established.
- 1837 Bank of Western Australia opens June 1.
Stirling resigns as Governor. Dec 31.
George Grey's first expedition.
- 1839 John Hutt becomes the colony's second Governor.
Aboriginal prison established on Rottnest.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

- 1841 Eyre arrives in Albany after travelling overland from Adelaide.
Causeway and bridge first span the Swan River.
- 1842 Parkhurst boys transported.
Master and Servant Act becomes law.
- 1843 Publicans Act bans Aborigines from being supplied with alcohol.
First causeway opens over the Swan River and a toll is charged.
- 1844 John Gavin (aged 15) is the first white person hanged in W.A. (Parkhurst transportee.)
First horses bred in the colony for use in India are shipped out.
- 1846 Andrew Clarke takes over as Governor.
- 1847 Governor Clarke dies.
- 1848 Charles Fitzgerald takes over as Governor.
First official census.
- 1849 Transportation of convicts approved.
- 1850 First convicts arrive (June 1) aboard the Scindian.
- 1852 Direct mail service operates from Albany to Britain.
- 1854 Robert Austin's expedition seen as a failure but he is the first to report likely gold in the Murchison. He is ignored by history.
- 1855 A. E. Kennedy appointed Governor.
- 1856 Mathew Hale becomes the first Bishop of Perth.
- 1862 John Stephen Hampton appointed Governor.
- 1864-66 Charles Cooke Hunt opens up a trail to the goldfields and sinks wells but does not find gold.
- 1866 Bridge over the river at Fremantle opens. (Built by convicts.)
- 1867 Elections held for Legislative Council.
- 1868 Transportation of convicts from England ends.
- 1869 First telegraph line opens between Perth and Fremantle. (June) - one source says 1870.
Frederick Weld appointed Governor.
John Forrest leads an expedition from Perth to the Leonora area.
- 1870 Representative Government established.
John Forrest leads the first expedition to cross Australia from west to east.
- 1871 First private railway in the state running on wooden rails. Western Australian Timber Co.
Alexander Forrest leads an expedition from Perth to the goldfields and Esperance.
- 1873 Ernest Giles' first expedition.
- 1874 John Forrest leads an expedition from Geraldton to central Australia.
- 1875 Governor Robinson appointed.
- 1877 Telegraph connects Perth to Adelaide, Darwin and London. Dec. 9th.
Governor Ord appointed.
Aboriginal Protection Board established.
- 1879 First Government railway in the state constructed from Geraldton to Northampton.
Alexander Forrest leads an expedition to the Kimberleys.
First edition of the West Australian newspaper.
Secret ballot introduced for the election of Legislative Council.
- 1880 Governor Robinson appointed. (again)
George Shenton becomes the first Mayor of Perth.
- 1881 Railway from Perth to Guildford completed.
- 1883 Frederick Napier Broome appointed Governor.
- 1884 First workers union formed by Fremantle Society of Carpenters and Joiners.
- 1885 The first payable gold is discovered at Halls Creek.
- 1887 First telephone service introduced in Perth and Fremantle.
- 1888 Aborigines are denied the right to hold a miner's license.
- 1890 Constitution proclaimed (October 21) John Forrest becomes the 1st Premier (22nd December)
Governor Robinson appointed. (third time)
- 1891 Parliament officially opens (January 20).
- 1892 Married women gain the right to own property in their own right.
- 1893 John Forrest introduces the Homestead Act.
- 1894 Agricultural Bank is established.
All major mining centres are connected to Perth by telegraph.
- 1895 School attendance becomes compulsory.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

- 1897 S.S. Sultan becomes the first steamer to use the new Fremantle harbour. (May)
1898 First self propelled motor car imported.
Coal discovered at Collie.
Perth Zoo opens Oct 17.
1899 Women given the vote.
Legislative Council becomes an elected instead of an appointed body.
Free education in Government schools for 6-14 year olds.
First tram operates in Perth (Hay St.)
Perth Mint opens June 21.
First contingent of troops leave W.A. for the Boer War. Nov. 7. 69 officers and 1168 other ranks eventually serve there.
1899 Truck Act. Employees had to be paid wages in cash not in goods.
1900 Electoral terms set at three years and members are paid a salary.
1901 Western Australia becomes part of the Commonwealth of Australia. (January 1)
Lt. F. W. Bell becomes the first West Australian to be awarded a Victoria Cross (Boer War).
First federal elections Mar 29.
1905 First tram operates in Fremantle.
1907 Plural voting abolished.
1911 First aero plane flight in Perth.
University of W.A. begins construction.
1912 State shipping service commences.
1913 First wireless (radio) station opens in Applecross.
University of W.A. commences operation.
1914 Wesfarmers Co-op is formed.
World War One begins.
1918 World War One ends.
1919 Riots in Kalgoorlie.
1921 Edith Dicksey Cowan becomes the first female member of Parliament.
Group settlement scheme begins.
1927 Aborigines banned from entering the centre of Perth. (Remains in force until 1948.)
1929 J.T. Franklin becomes the first Lord Mayor of Perth.
Interstate air services begin.
New York stock exchange crash triggers the great depression. Oct. 24.
1930 First interstate phone service opens.
1933 W.A. votes to secede from the rest of the country.
1935 Flying Doctor service starts in W.A.
1939 World War Two begins.
1942 North west towns bombed by Japanese planes.
1945 World War Two ends.
1950 Australia embroiled in the Korean war.
1952 British atomic tests on the Monte Bello Islands.
1954 First Narrows bridge begins construction.
1955 Kwinana oil refinery opens.
1958 Tram services finish in Perth.
1959 First television broadcast (October 17th).
Narrows bridge opens to traffic.
1962 Empire games held at Perry Lakes.
1964 NASA builds a tracking station at Carnarvon.
1966 Ord River project begins.
USA builds a base at North West Cape.
Decimal currency is introduced on February 14th.
1968 October 14th – Meckering earthquake.
1970 Standard gauge railway finally goes all the way to Sydney.
1972 Aboriginal heritage Act finally gives legal protection to Aboriginal sacred sites.
1973 Voting age reduced to 18.
First Avon Descent is held.
1975 First colour television broadcast.

The Living History of Western Australia Eleventh Edition 2007

- 1979 Perth to Fremantle railway line is CLOSED!
- 1983 Railway from Perth to Fremantle finally re-opened.
W.A. wins the Americas Cup.
- 1984 Death penalty removed from the statute books.
- 1986 Perth International Airport opens.
- 1988 Burswood casino opens.
- 2007 First female Lord Mayor of Perth is elected.

Population

YEAR	Population
1829	652
1830	1,767
1834	1,800
1840	2,311
1850	5,866
1860	15,227
1870	25,084
1880	29,019
1890	46,290
1900	179,708
1914	322,089
1928	405,873
2004	1,952,000

In the centennial year various experts did some star gazing about what they thought the population would be at the end of the next hundred years (i.e. in 2029). Estimates varied wildly from a total population (of Australia) between 50 and 200 million. Some predicted that the population would be around 20 million with W.A. having between 3-4 million when this figure was reached.

State boundaries

State	Boundaries finalised in
Western Australia	1831
Victoria	1851
Queensland	1859
New South Wales	1863
South Australia	1907
Northern Territory	1907
ACT	1911

Western Australia was founded after both Tasmania and New South Wales but its borders have remained the same since 1831. New South Wales once covered everything (except Tasmania) east of the W.A. border.

The map of Australian state borders that we see today was established in 1911.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

**A LIST OF BOOKS USED AS REFERENCE MATERIAL AND BACKGROUND READING FOR THIS
GUIDE**

This is not a traditional bibliography as not all the books listed here were used as reference for this guide. This is simply a list of some of the books that I have read in order to put the information in this guide into a (hopefully) coherent order. All books are available at various public libraries through out Western Australia. Not all are available for loan as some are reference books only.

Adventure in iron.
All and about Dunsborough. C. Guinness.
Ancient mountains and desert sands. D. Wagland.
Araluen to Zanthus. I. Murray & B. Goodchild.
A fortunate life. A.B. Facey.
A guide to sources for the history of South Western Australia. R. Richards.
A History of Dalwalinu. H.A. Crake.
A history of the Narembeen district. I. Bristow.
A Line on Kalamunda. J. Harper-Nelson.
A new history of Western Australia. C.T. Stannage.
A place to meet. M. Bignell.
A story of a hundred years. H. Colebatch.
A tribute to the group settlers. P. E. M. Blond.
A varied and versatile life. The memoirs of F. Wittenoom. R.F.B. Lefroy.
A Westralian gold rush. T. O'Brien.
Across the lake 1911 – 1992. J. Brid.
Albany first. Albany Town Council.
Along the Ashburton. R. McDonald.
Alverstoke. E. K. Clifton.
Around the Rock. O Joukovsky-Vaisvila.
At the beginning. King Bay. Dampier.
Australia's western third. F. K. Crowley.
Becoming Boddington. J. Ferrell.
Beyond Boundary Fences. G.J.C. McDonald.
Beyond the fence. J. Timperley.
Beyond the lattice. S. Sickert.
Big Timber Country. M. Calder.
Broome time. A. Coombs S. Varga.
Bulls and boabs. A. Thomas.
Busselton – outstation on the Vasse. R. Jennings.
Calamunda – A home in the Forest. Shire of Kalamunda.
Carridena – A history of the Three Springs Shire area. H.A. Crake.
Castle Dangerous. G. Hardwick.
Cockburn. M. Berson.
Convict Fremantle. M. Bosworth.
Cossack Gold. N. L. Lambden Owen.
Country Cavalcade. A history of the shire of Tambellup. J. Parnell.
Cunderdin – Meckering A wheatlands story. J. P. Stokes.
Dandarragan.
Dark deeds in a sunny land. J.B. Gribble.
Dollypot. P.J. Bridge.
Draksbrook days and Waroona years. L. Snell.
Drawn to Mt. Magnet. L. Day K. Morrissey.
Dryandra. V. Serventy.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Dumbleyung and districts. Short stories.
Dust over the Pilbara. M. Bickerton.
Eager for Labour. V. Fitch.
Early days. Journals and proceedings of the W.A. historical Society. Vol II parts 11 - 20
Early days. Journals and proceedings of the W.A. historical Society. Vol VII parts 1 & 5
Early Swan River Colony. M. E. Calder.
East and west Dorakin. Toolibin Schools.
Eastward to the Avon. R.A. Gilbert.
E.T. Hooley Pioneer bushman. E.I. Sharp.
Exploring in Australia. H. Biggs.
Flying Foam massacre.
Forrest Family – Pioneers of W.A. A & D Muir.
Freo. Portrait of the Port City. S. Gervas.
From afar a people drifted. E. Braid. E. Forbes.
From our humble beginnings 1928-1978.
Frowning fortunes. J.L.B. Jackson.
Gascoyne Days. J. Valli.
Gateways to gold. H. H. Wilson.
Gingin 1830-1860. H. Udell.
Gold dust and iron mountains. H. Edwards.
Gold & Typhoid. V. Whittington.
Golden Days. J. Rayside.
Golden grain and silver fleece. F. Eaton
Golden Opportunities. E.S. Cannon.
Gold seekers of the 1890s. M. Colligan.
Goomalling A backward glance. B. Sewell.
Go on the land young man. D. Goulding.
Gone to Rottnest. T. Wiltshire.
Gumboots and gelignite. J. Lowrie.
Hedland Voices.
Hills been travelling.
In and around Augusta – Margaret River. Augusta Historical Society.
In and out of town. C. Rowett.
Journals of Australian Explorers 1846-61. Gregory.
Just a century ago. P.R. Heydon.
Kimberley scenes. C. Clement P. Bridge.
Kunanalling & Beyond. S.R. Bounsell.
Kunjin. The early history. F. Jenkyn.
Kwinana 3rd time lucky. L. Russell.
Lang Hancock. D. Marshall.
Leeuwin lighthouse. C. Ayris.
Love thy land. A study of the shire of Albany. L. Johnson.
Margaret River. F. Andrijch. P. Forrestal. R. Jordan.
Mates and gold. N. K. Sligo.
Meekatharra – Centenary.
Miles of post and wire.
Mingenew 1846-1986. Mingenew Historical Society.
More lonely graves of Western Australia. Y & K Coate.
Mundaring. A history of the shire. I. Elliott.
Neergabby. W. J. DeBurgh.
No Sundays in the bush. T. Carter.
Nor Westers of the Pilbara breed. J. Hardie.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Northam. An Avon Valley history. D.S. Graden.
Not so long ago. E.H. Truslove.
Old Toodyay and Newcastle. R. Ericson.
One Day in Collie. H.W. Williams.
On the beat in the bush. R. Primrose.
On the line. History of Mukinbudin. J. Maddock.
Our Past. M. E. Mardon (Ed.)
Outback Heroes. E. McHugh.
Over the bridge. J. D. Payne.
Packhorse and waterhole. G. Buchanan.
Parrot pie for breakfast. J. Robinson.
Pearl shell and pastures. K. De La Rue.
Pilbara Journey. T. Douglass.
Pingely, our people and progress. S. Lange.
Pipe dream to pipeline. S. Gervas.
Plateau Plain & Coast. McConnell, McGuire & Moore.
Port of pearls. H. Edwards.
Portrait with background. A. Hasluck.
Red Dog the Pilbara wanderer. B. Duckett.
Red Dog. L. DeBernieres.
Red Dog. N. Gillespie.
Reflections. D. Popham.
Register of classfied and recorded buildings. National Trust.
Rottnest. Ghosts of Wadjemup. K. Moran.
Rottnest Island. W. Sommerville.
Rottnest. Its tragedy and its glory. E. J. Watson.
Round Pool to Woodanilling. J. Bird.
Russian Jack. P.J. Bridge.
Sandstone. From gold to wool and back again. S.L. Senior.
Sid Garstone.
Sons in the saddle. M. Durack.
Sort of a place like home. S. Maushart.
Southern Enterprise. J. Kinsella.
Spinifex and Hessian. S. Hunt.
Swan River mania. G. Russo. H. Schmidt.
Ten pound Poms. A.J. Hammerton & A. Thomson.
The Afghans in Australia. M. Cigler.
The Australian Miscellany. D. Morgan.
The Bride ships. Rica Erikson.
The Cape to Cape Guide book. J. Scott. R. Forma.
The challenge and the chance. K. Forrest.
The Chief – C.Y. O'Connor. M. Tauman.
The Early Ocean Explorers. N. Brasch.
The emu's watering place. M.J. Pederick.
The Exploration of Australia. M. Cannon.
The first spring. M. Bignell.
The foundations of Fremantle. D. Tout-Smith.
The fruit of the country. M Bignell.
The Golden Mile. G. Blainey.
The Great Southern expedition of 1835. L. Nelson.
The Hancock story. H.L. Kilpatrick.
The history of the Merredin district. F.A. Law.

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

The history of north west Australia. J. Battye.
The Kulin shire chronicles. S. Gervas.
The light of Leeuwin. G. J. Cresswell.
The master pearler's daughter. R. Hemphill.
The Mermaid Tree. R. Tiley.
The People of Perth: C.T. Stannage.
The Pumphreys' journey. P.B. Ebner.
The road to Prevelly. G. Edwards.
The scarlet stain. S. Milentis. P.J. Bridge.
The Serpentine. N.J. Coy.
The settlement on the sound. D.A.P. West.
The Sherwood Papers. Margaret Love.
The Victoria Plains. R. Ericson.
The way of St. Werburghs. D. Crabb.
The way through. The story of Narrogin. O.E. Pustkuchen.
The winds that blew at Cossack. E.M. Noblet.
The world of Albert Facey. J.B. Hirst.
They came to the Margaret. F. Terry.
They made their destiny. A.C. Staples.
They wished upon a star. P.T. McMahon.
Through the seventh gate. B. King.
Tin Dog Creek. The Dowerin story. S. Gervas.
To be heirs forever. M. Durack.
To the Bar bonded. K. Mallett.
Towards Federation. L. Hunt.
Twentieth Century Impressions of W.A. P. Thiel.
Unwilling Emigrants. Alexandra Hasluck.
Very much on watch. M. Eakin.
Voyage to disaster. H. Drake-Brockman.
Wangalili. Juluwarlu Aboriginal Corp.
Wannamal: A history. B. Buchanan.
War clouds over Nannup. A.E. Hartley.
Way to the gold. M. Wattone.
We were the Christmas Islanders. M. Neale.
Western Australia. B.K. de Garis.
Western Australia's tempestuous history. J. Nairn.
Western pioneers. J. E. Hammond.
West of the bight. B. Fuller.
Westralian Voices. M. Aveling.
Wheat Wool and Wodjil. D. Repton.
Wide Sea Wide Land. L. Bell.
William Dampier.
William Dampier in New Holland.
Winning the Gascoyne. Rhonda McDonald.
Why Broome. N. Trevor.
Why not Broome. N. Trevor.
Wookeen. D. Gratte.
Wolwolling reflections. G. Warren.
Women of the land. R. Bowden.
Wongan Ballidu Pioneering days. R.B. Ackland.
Wyalkatchem. J. C. Rice.
Yeera Muk A Doo. W. Withnell Taylor.

The Wildflower Page

This is a small selection of the wildflowers you can expect to see in Western Australia.

			
Mantis Orchid	Woolly Orange Banksia	Cats paw	Banksia
			
Blue squill	Honeysuckle	Petrophile	Fringe lily
			
Dryandra	Goodenia	Birds nest Banksia	Rough bluebell
			
Scented sun orchid	Cowslip Orchid	Donkey orchid	Acacia
			
Daviesia	Drumsticks	Shoenia	Boronia
			
Eucalypt	Swamp bottle brush	Mottlecah	Cone flower

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

INDEX

We have decided to add various names of the people mentioned in this book to the index to make it easier for anyone doing research to find them within the pages. The book was not originally designed with this in mind so names may appear in the index with the Christian name or initials before the surname, i.e. 'John Septimus Roe' or 'J.S. Roe' or the index entry may be just the surname i.e. 'Roe'. Names may also appear with a rank or job title in front if no Christian name or initials are available i.e. 'Rev. Wittenoom'. Nicknames can also be found in the index i.e. 'Mad Jack' or 'Russian Jack'.

A. E. Kennedy.....	Argyle Dam.....	Boddington.....	105.....
A.C. Gregory	Armadale.....	Bolgart.....	36, 38.....
A.E. Morgans.....	Arthur Bayley.....	Borden.....	107.....
A.H. Telfer.....	Arthur Bickerton.....	Boxwood Hill.....	273.....
A.J. Keefe	Arthur River (Roadhouse).....	Boyanup.....	203.....
A.S. Hilditch.....	Arthur Trimmer.....	Boyup Brook.....	212.....
Aboriginal resistance	Aubrey Woodward Newman.....	Bremer Bay.....	10.....
Abraham Leeman van Santwits.....	August Lucans.....	Bridgetown.....	179.....
Adam Armstrong	Augusta.....	Broad Arrow.....	19, 20, 21, 22, 24, 49, 51.....
Adam Johns	Augusta Spencer.....	Brookton.....	142.....
Adam Lindsay Gordon.....	Augustin de Kichilan.....	Broome.....	26, 184.....
Adams.....	Augustus Gregory.....	Broomehill.....	221, 303.....
Admiral Pellew	Austin.....	Bruce Rock.....	101.....
Afghans.....	Australian Defence Force.....	Bruno Campana.....	13.....
Agnew.....	Australind.....	Brunswick (Junction).....	15.....
Ah Sim.....	Badgingarra.....	Bullfinch.....	18.....
Aileen Rusconi.....	Bakers Hill.....	Bullsbrook.....	69.....
Alan Bond.....	Balingup.....	Bunbury.....	127, 159..... 24, 33, 36.....
Alan Lamb	Balongan.....	Bungle Bungles (Purnululu).....	199.....
Albany.....	Ballidu.....	Burford National Park.....	187, 288, 289, 292, 313, 314.....
Albert 'Dingo' Gates	Bamboo Creek.....	Byford.....	210, 211, 291.....
Albert Facey	Bannister.....	C.C. Hunt.....	286.....
Alec Hay	Barcoo Rot.....	C.H. Rason.....	19.....
Alexander Bridge.....	Barradale.....	C.S.P. Fortescue.....	16, 65, 236.....
Alexander Collie.....	Baudin.....	C.W. Ferguson.....	89.....
Alexander Denmark.....	Beacon.....	C.Y. O'Connor.....	90, 105, 142, 225.....
Alexander Forrest	Beaumont.....	Cadoux.....	64.....
Alexander Hare.....	Bell Creek Gorge.....	Caiguna.....	158.....
Alexander MacDonald.....	Bencubbin.....	Calingiri.....	223.....
Alexander Onslow	Benjamin Mason.....	CALM.....	55.....
Alfred Canning	Beverly.....	Canning Stock Route.....	82.....
Alfred Eaton	Bibbulmun Trail.....	Cape Arid National Park.....	133.....
Alfred Gibson	Bill and Ann McGill.....	Cape Le Grand National Park.....	160, 216.....
Alfred Hillman.....	Bill Rundle.....	Cape Range National Park.....	170.....
Alfred Symons	Billabong roadhouse.....	Capel.....	288.....
Alfred Weston.....	(Wannoo).....	Capel Bussell.....	68.....
Allan Wilson.....	Billy Halbert.....	Capel Carter.....	31, 272.....
Amy Johnson	Billy Noongale.....	Capt. Barker.....	105.....
Andrew Clarke.....	Bindi Bindi.....	Captain Barker.....	192.....
Andrew Podesta	Bindoon.....	Captain Brooks.....	250.....
Andy Roland.....	Binningup Beach.....	Captain Cook.....	226.....
Annie Durack.....	Binnu.....	Captain Dioxon.....	125, 130.....
Archibald Geikie.....	Blackwood River.....	Captain Ellis.....	192, 19, 21, 22, 23, 3.....
Archibald Samuel French	Blain.....	Captain Hamelin.....	184.....
Archimede Fontanini	Blowholes (Quobba Point).....	Captain Read.....	19, 316.....
Ardath.....	Bob Lyons.....	Carnamah.....	19.....
Area (WA).....			

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Carnarvon	D'Entrecasteaux National	Edward Hardman	57
Carrabin	Park	Edward Henry Stanley	60
Cataby	Daisy Bates	Edward Hester	60
Catherine Pumphrey	Dalwallinu	Edward Horne Wittenoom	284
Cervantes	Damper	Edward John Eyre	61
Charles Cooke	Dampier	Edward Jones	2, 57, 63, 84, 83, 90, 103, 164, 227
Charles Cooke Hunt	Dandaragan	Edward Parker	271
Charles Court	Dardanup	Edward Robinson	289
Charles Darwin	Darkan	Edwin Millar	16, 64
Charles Fitzgerald	David Hackett	E.J. Clarkson	105, 131
Charles Fraser	Dawn Crabb	Electricity	231
Charles Hall	DB. Robinson	Elijah Quartermaine	141, 142
Charles Howe Fremantle	De Freycinet	Eliza Burdett	126
Charles Hunt	de Vlamingh	Elizabeth Riley	66, 176, 192, 266
Charles Jurien	Dempster	Ellen Bussell	154
Charles Kingsford Smith	Denham	emergency call number	272
Charles Laver	Denmark	Emergency Calls	178
Charles Learmonth	Dennis Deneen	Emma Withnell	179
Charles Nairn	Denny Connell	Emu	243
Charles Princep	Derby	Eneabba	86
Charles Rose	Desert amethysts	Ensign Dale	183
Charles Simmons	DG Lynch	Ensign Robert Dale	29
Charles Smith	Dick Strange	Ernest Giles	209
Charles Wedge	Dirk Hartog	Ernest Shillington	243
Charles Yelverton O'Connor	Distance from Perth in	Ernest Wiese	160
Charlie Crossland	kilometres	Esperance	267
Cheyne's Beach	Dixon	Esther Saunders	61
Chidlow	Dom Rosendo Savado	Eucla	62
Chittering	Dom Serra	Exmouth	62
Christie	Donald Campbell	Eyre	184
Christmas Island	Dongara / Denison	Eyre Highway	62
Christopher Brown	Donnybrook	F. S. Brockman	63
Clarkson	Dowerin	F. Johnson	82, 201, 307
Clement John de Garis	Dr. Bayton	F. Wilson	167
Cocklebidly	Dr. Holland	F.A. Newdegate	63
Cocos Island	Dr. Lovegrove	F.C. Piesse	63
Collett Barker	Drover's Cave National Park	F.T. Gregory	198
Collie	Drysdale River National	F.W. Tuckett	65
Commander Dance	Park	Fastest recorded wind gust	231
Commander Scott	Dudinin	Father McNab	36
Condingup	Dumbleyung	Fire	69
Constable Richardson	Dumont D. Urville	First explorers (WA)	12
Convicts	Dunsborough	First Governor(s)	69
Cooke	Durack	First Premier. 173, 185, 242, 273	
Coolgardie	Dwellingup	First Premier (Female)	70
Coorow	E. Y. Henderson	First settlements	73
Coral Bay	Eddie and Kath Norton	First Woman member of	74
Cornelius Varley	Edith Cowan	Parliament	280
Corporal Norrish	Edmondstone	Fishing	170
Corrigin	Edmund Lockyer	Fitzgerald	19, 40, 74, 75, 313, 316
Cossack	Edward Angelo	Fitzgerald River National Park	75
Cowaramup	Edward Barrett-Lennard	Fitzroy Crossing	77
Cranbrook	Edward Brockman	Flinders	77
Cuballing	Edward Dawson	Florence Nightingale	78
Cue	Edward Fox Angelo	FM Bee	80
Cunderdin	Edward Hamersley	Fortescue River	81

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Fox baiting	George Stedman Watts	Harrismith	128
Francis	George Throssel	Harry Shuffel	6, 102, 132, 186, 250
Francis Birtles	George Throssel	Harry Smith	102
Francois Peron National Park	George Vancouver	Harvey	126
Francois Thyssen	George Whittfield	Hassall, Charsley	15
Frank Hall	Gerald Smith	Heffernan	46, 183
Frank Hann	Geraldton	Henry Blackwood	280
Frank Hughes	Gerrit Frederikssoon De	Henry Boddington	72
Frank Reddy	Witt	Henry Bunbury	281
Frank Roy	G.G. Lavater	Henry Burrup	43
Frank Thompson	Gibb River Road	Henry Camfield	283
Frank Wittenoom	Gibson	Henry Hale	296
Frankland	Giles	Henry Hayward	129
Fred Marriott	Gillingarra	Henry Landor	142
Frederick and Elizabeth Stirk	Gingin	Henry Lawson	155
Frederick Augusts	Gold Discoveries	Henry Mangles Denham	16
Frederick Chidley Irwin	Gold Production	Henry Reison	152
Frederick Napier Broome	Goldsworthy	Henry Sanford King	43, 45
Frederick Panter	Googie Withers	Henry St. George Ord	42
Frederick Piesse	Goomalling	Henry Vincent	165
Frederick Smith	Government	Herbert Hoover	59
Frederick Weld	Governor Broome	Hessel Gerritsz	105
Frederick N. Broome	Governor Hampton	HF Johnston	105
Free camping	Grace Brockman	Highest point	126
Fremantle	Grace Bussell	Highest waterfall	27, 44, 61, 89, 106, 107, 160, 161, 211, 231, 258
G C Knight	Grace Conroy	HM Lefroy	182
G F Moore	Gracetown	Hopetoun	35
G Woodley	Grant Watson	Horrocks (Beach)	199
G.A. MacPhearson	Great Southern Railway	Hugh Marsh	71, 17, 30, 7
G.F. Moore	Green Head	Hugh Nesbit	11
Garden Island	Greenbushes	Hugo Throssell	129
Gascoyne	Greenough (hamlet)	Hutt River Province	58, 110, 120, 130, 168, 181, 250, 313, 317, 37, 45, 148, 193, 199, 201, 242, 293
Gascoyne Junction	Gregory	HW Williams	130, 13, 5
Gekie Gorge National Park	Grey	Hyden	272
General Lord Kitchener	Group Settlement	Ibrahim	139
George Bellas Greenough	Guilderton	Iron ore	157
George Brookman	Gustavas Varley	Irwin	35
George Chester	Gwalia	Isaac Smith	167
George Cheyne	H.A. Sanford	Ivan Fredericks	63
George Clunes-Ross	H. Steadman	I Brockman	162
George Cowcill	H. Daglish	I. Scully	198
George Egerton-Warburton	H.B. Lefroy	I. Lindsay	302
George Farwell	H.C. Miller	I. Scaddan	41
George Fisher	H.M. Lefroy	I.C. Wickham	32, 133, 196
George Fletcher Moore	H.W. Bunbury	I.S. Logan	58, 91, 139, 152, 156
George Grey	H.W. Venn	I.S. Roe	141
George Hall	Halls Creek	I.T. & E. Smith	52
George Layman	Hamelin	I.T. Cooke	107
George Leake	Hamelin Bay	Jack Palmer	102
George Mazzini	Hammersley Range National	Jack Parker	10
George McKenzie	Park (Karijini)	Jack Rae	92
George Parke	Hammond	James Byfield	225
George See	Hampton	James Byrne	148
George Shenton	Hardy Norseman	James Clinch	136
George Slater	Harold Holt	James Doughty	16
George Sleeman	Harper		

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

James Gordon Bremer	John Sharp	Laurie Sinclair.....	37
James Harding	John Stephen Hampton.....	Laverton.....	42, 164
James Lee Steere.....	John Stokes.....	Lawrence Wells.....	36
James Lilly.....	John Watson.....	Leake.....	276
James Port.....	John Wellstead.....	Learmonth.....	67
James Stewart.....	John Williams.....	Lecherich.....	170
James Stirling.....	John Williamson.....	Ledge Point.....	11, 13, 16, 96, 105, 114, 230, 231, 233, 249
Jan Carstensch.....	Johnston, Langley.....	Leeman.....	103
Jan Pelgrom.....	Jonathon Swift.....	Leeuwin.....	156
Jarrahdale.....	Joseph Blythe.....	Leeuwin Naturaliste National	152
Jas Rudd.....	Joseph Horrocks.....	Park.....	203
Jehan Mohomet.....	Joseph Norrish.....	Lefroy.....	14
Jenkins.....	Joseph Strelley Harris.....	Leinster.....	186
Jennifer Smith.....	Joseph Wakefield.....	Len Beadell.....	18
Jeronimus Cornelisz.....	Joshua Crabb.....	Lennard River station.....	104, 132
Jerramungup.....	Joshua Edwards.....	Lennon.....	153
JH Riches.....	Julie Styles.....	Leonora.....	301
Jim Caldwell.....	Jundumurra.....	Leschenault.....	245
Jim Grant.....	Jurien (Bay).....	Leslie Rees.....	173
Jimmy Carter.....	Kalbarri.....	Leslie Robert Menzie.....	26
Jimmy Darcy.....	Kalbarri National Park.....	Lewis John Bayley.....	143
JJ Durack.....	Kalgoorlie.....	Lieutenant Armstrong.....	226
John (or James) Baker.....	Kambalda.....	Longest river.....	25
John Allnutt.....	Kangaroo.....	Lord Northcliffe.....	38
John and Ann Wellstead.....	Kanowna.....	Lt. Armstrong.....	288
John Baxter.....	Karratha.....	Lt. Breton.....	54
John Blechynden.....	Karridale.....	Lt. Carew.....	38
John Boyle O'Reilly.....	Katanning.....	Lt. Grey.....	127, 278
John Burdett Wittenoom.....	Kate Anning.....	Lukin.....	231
John Chipper.....	Kellerberrin.....	M. Toomey.....	203
John Clunies Ross.....	Ken McCamey.....	M. H. Jacoby.....	64
John Crowe.....	Kendunup.....	M.E. Tonkin.....	220
John D'Alton.....	Keysbrook.....	M.R. Burke.....	190
John Death.....	Kimberley.....	Macpherson.....	134
John Dodd.....	Kirup.....	Mad Jack.....	210
John Dunn.....	Kojonup.....	Madura (Eyre).....	147, 247
John Flynn.....	Kondinin.....	Maitland Brown.....	143, 177
John Forrest.....	Koolberrin.....	Major D. C. Hall.....	273, 293, 302
John Forrest National Park.....	Kookynie.....	Major F. Irwin.....	153
John Fouracre.....	Koorda.....	Major H. de Haviland.....	286
John Garrett Bussell.....	Kukerin.....	Major Harvey.....	51
John Gregory Reddin.....	Kulin.....	Major Irwin.....	18
John Grigson.....	Kumarina.....	Mal Brown.....	154
John Hampton.....	Kunanalling.....	Mandurah.....	105
John Hassell.....	Kununoppin.....	Mangroves.....	167
John Henry.....	Kununurra.....	Manjimup.....	232
John Holland.....	Kwinana.....	Manning Gorge.....	45, 280
John Hutt.....	Kwolyin.....	Manuel Quartermain.....	105
John Molloy.....	Lake Clifton.....	Marble Bar.....	21
John O'Flaherty.....	Lake Grace.....	Margaret Hamersley.....	222
John O'Reilly.....	Lake King.....	Margaret River.....	127
John Packham.....	Lancelin.....	Margaret Wicher.....	272
John Rufus Bruce.....	Landor.....	Marinko Tomas.....	46
John S. Roe.....	Lang Hancock.....	Marron.....	247
John Scott.....	Larry Cammilleri.....	Marshall Fox.....	49
John Septimus Roe.....	Laurence Welch.....	Marshall Wallis Clifton.....	251, 328

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Mary Tapley	Nabawa	Pearce	283
Massingham	Nambung National Park	Pelsaert	166
Mathew Flinders	Nanga	Pemberton 15, 21, 147, 253, 269	
Maurice Coleman Davies	Nanga Mill	Pemberton-Walcott	165
McGuire	Nannup	Penguin Island	227
McLarty	Nanutarra	Percy Larkin	97, 236
McPherson	Narembeen	Perenjori	57
Meckering	Narrikup	Perth	189
Meekatharra	Narrogin	Peter Anthony Gugerl	190
Menzies	Nathaniel Cooke	Peter Chidlow	191
Merredin	Nathaniel White Harper	Peter Hedland	192
Michael Brown	National Parks	Peter Nuyts	210
Michael Durack	New constitution	Phillip Parker King	225
Michael Nollan	New Norcia	Phillip Saunders	276
Michael Samson	Newcastle	Phylis Leonora	240
Mick Edwards	Newdegate	Piawaning	173
Midgigeroo	Newlands	Pierre Bellanger	10
Miguel Cervantes	Newman	Pieter Nuyts	61
Miling	Nicholas Baudin	Pigeon	193
Millstream National Park	Nicolas Baudin	Pilbara	193
Mingenew	Noore Mahomet	Pingelly	193
Minilya	Norman Brearley	Pingrup	194
Minnivale	Nornallup	Pinjarra	195
Modest Maryanski	Norseman	Pinnacles	92
Modesto Varischetti	North West Cape	Pioneer Recipes	72
Mogumber	Northam	Point Samson	195
Moir	Northampton	Poms	223
Mona Styles	Northcliffe	Popanyinning	287
Money	Nullagine	Population (1996)	195
Monkey Mia	Nullarbor	Porongurup National Park	196 37, 99,
Moondyne	Nungarin	Port Denison	23, 188, 278
Moondyne Joe	Nyabing	Port Gregory	277
Moora	Nyang Station	Port Hedland	196
Moorine Rock	Odds & Ends	Port Smith	197
Morawa	Ongerup	Preston Beach	197
Mount Augustus	Onslow	Prince Leonard	198
Mount Barker	Ora Banda	Princess Royal Harbour	198
Mount Magnet	Ord	Princess Shirley	199
Moyran	Ord River Hydro Project	Python Pool	10, 11
Mr. Carey	Oscar Bernard	Quairading	56
Mt. Barker	Otto Bismark Haub	Quindanning	17, 129
Muceha	Overlander	Quinns Rocks	201
Muir	P. F. Lancelin	R. B. Ackland	100, 183
Mukinbudin	P. P. King	R. Shea	201
Mulka	Padbury	Rabbit Proof Fence	149
Mullalyup	Paddy Connelly	Radio communications	202
Mullewa	Paddy Connolly	Ravensthorpe	202
Mundaring	Paddy Gear	Ravenswood	203
Mundijong	Paddy Hannan	Rawlina	205
Mundrabilla	Pannawonica	Representative Government	205
Munglinup	Paraburdoo	Reuben Beacham	205
Murchison Settlement	Pardoo	Rev. Wittenoom	206
Murray	Patrick McCabe	RH Bland	97, 182, 198
Myalup	Patrick McMahan	RH Shardlow	206
N W Cooke	Paynes Find	Richard Bibby	220
N.J. Moore	Peaceful Bay	Richard Darling Dunn	107

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Richard Honey.....	Smythe.....	Tom Price.....	67
Richard Spencer.....	Solomon Levey.....	Tom Shackles.....	16, 198
Riseley.....	SOME FACTS ON.....	Tommy Talbot.....	267
Roadside Rest Areas.....	ABORIGINAL.....	Tommy Windich.....	248
Robert Austin.....	AUSTRALIA.....	Tony Tomich.....	199
Robert Bush.....	Southern Cross.....	Toodyay.....	130
Robert Dale.....	Species of flora & fauna.....	Transport in the early days.....	131, 136, 275
Robert Fitzroy.....	Sport.....	Trayning.....	125
Robert Frederick Scholl.....	St. Allouaran.....	Trigg.....	130
Robert Leslie Menzies.....	Stan Hilditch.....	Tuckanarra.....	191
Robert Peel.....	Stan Walton.....	Tunnel Creek.....	248
Robert Phal.....	Stephen Grace.....	Tunnel Creek National Park.....	286
Robert Thomson.....	Stewart Bovell.....	Turkey Creek.....	256
Robert Waterson.....	Stirling.....	Urban Sprawl.....	202, 29, 77, 129, 165,
Robinson.....	Stirling Range National Park.....	Useful Information.....	105
Rockingham.....	Stockyard Gully National.....	Varley.....	248
Rocky Gully.....	Park.....	Victor Courtney.....	250
Rocky Pool.....	Swan River.....	Victor McCaskell.....	250
Roderick Murchison.....	Swan River Colony.....	Viscount Northcliffe.....	27, 206, 70, 77, 139, 231,
Roe.....	Sydney.....	W. Archdeacon.....	254
Roebourne.....	T. C. Key.....	W. L. Brockman.....	32, 296
Roebuck (Plains).....	Tambellup.....	W. Walpole.....	24, 255
Rolf Harris.....	Tammin.....	W. Nairne Clark.....	255
Ross River Virus.....	Tasman.....	W. H. Drake.....	173
Rottneest Island.....	Ted Hefferman.....	W. H. Graham.....	190
Roy Matson.....	Ted Leighton.....	W. J. Wilson.....	
Royal Flying Doctor.....	Telecentres.....	Wagin.....	259
Rudall River National Park (Karlamilyi).....	Telegraph lines.....	Walpole.....	144
Russian Jack.....	Telephone.....	Walpole Nornalup National Park.....	
Ryan.....	Telfer.....	The weather in detail.....	265
S. Miller.....	The weather in detail.....	Thomas Anketell.....	Walter H. James.....
Safety Bay.....	Thomas Anketell.....	Thomas Bannister.....	Walter Padbury.....
Safety Tips.....	Thomas Bannister.....	Thomas Bott.....	Wandering.....
Salinity.....	Thomas Bott.....	Thomas Manson.....	Wannoo.....
Salmon Gums.....	Thomas Manson.....	Thomas Moore Price.....	Warburton.....
Sam Isaacs.....	Thomas Moore Price.....	Thomas O'Connor.....	Warmun. (Turkey Creek).....
Sam Pearce.....	Thomas O'Connor.....	Thomas O'Laughlan.....	Waroona.....
Samuel Volkersen.....	Thomas O'Laughlan.....	Thomas Peel.....	Watheroo.....
Samuel Williams.....	Thomas Peel.....	Thomas Porter.....	Wave Rock.....
Sand Flies.....	Thomas Porter.....	Thomas Risely.....	Waychinnicup.....
Sand gropers.....	Thomas Risely.....	Thomas Scott.....	Waylen.....
Sandalwood.....	Thomas Scott.....	Thomas Turner.....	Weird Names.....
Sandfire.....	Thomas Turner.....	Thomas Wardle.....	Wellard.....
Sandstone.....	Thomas Wardle.....	Thomas Wilson.....	Wellstead.....
Seabird.....	Thomas Wilson.....	Three Springs.....	WEST AUSTRALIAN.....
Secession.....	Three Springs.....	Timperley.....	FISHING REGULATIONS.....
Selby Ford.....	Timperley.....	Tincurrin.....	Weston.....
Serpentine.....	Tincurrin.....	Tipping.....	153, 182, 263, 314, 316
Sewell.....	Tipping.....	TI Cahsman.....	Westonia.....
Shark Bay.....	TI Cahsman.....	Tom Cue.....	30, 31, 166, 306
Shay Gap.....	Tom Cue.....	Tom Doyle.....	Wet Season.....
Sheep.....	Tom Doyle.....	Tom Kennedy.....	WF Rundall.....
Shipwrecks.....	Tom Kennedy.....	Tom Knowles.....	Whale sharks.....
Shops.....	Tom Knowles.....	Tom Payne.....	Whales.....
Skylab.....	Tom Payne.....		Whim Creek.....
			Whittal-Venn.....
			26

The Living History of Western Australia
Eleventh Edition 2007

Wickerpin	William Keeling.....	World's largest rock.....	291
Wickham.....	William McNamara.....	World's oldest known rocks.....	291
Widgiemooltha	William Owen Mitchell.....	Worlds oldest living life form.....	292
Willare Bridge	William Preston.....	Wouter Loos.....	292
Willem De Vlamingh.....	William Rundall.....	Wubin.....	230, 255, 270
William (Billy) Smith	William Thornboro.....	Wyalkatchem.....	146
William & Sarah Long.....	Atkinson.....	Wyening.....	73
William Bay National Park.....	Williams.....	Wylie.....	292
William Chidlow.....	Wiluna.....	Wyndham.....	62
William Clark	Windjana Gorge National.....	Xantippe (HORSHAM PARK).....	83
William Dampier	Park.....	Xmas Is. & MULLROSE.....	63, 325
William Dockwrey Jackson	Windy Harbour.....	Yagan.....	257
William Douglas.....	Wine.....	Yalgoo.....	71
William Earl	Witchcliffe.....	Yallingup.....	293
William Edward Parry	Wittenoom.....	Yanchep.....	89
William Ford.....	Wolfe Creek Crater National.....	Yarloop.....	70
William Goldwyer	Park.....	Yarloop National Park.....	42
William Graham	Wongan Hills.....	Yealering.....	54
William Hutt	Woodley.....	Yellowdine.....	242
William Jamsz	Wooramel.....	Yerecoin.....	103
William John Gibbs	Wooroloo.....	York.....	87
William Justice Smith.....	Wooten.....	Yornaning.....	146
William Justin Smith.....	Working in W.A.....	Zanthus.....	291